21, 75, ~~109~~ ~~19, 40-1, 2, 88-9 96-7-8-9 35/56~~

~~19, 40-1-3-5 109, 115~~

5 May 1771

North Canaan [illegible] – Elisha Freeman – Chloe Stevens

~~13 33-4-5-6 41-2-3-4 -7-8 -6-7 51~~

~~51-2-3-5-2 3, 75~~

~~35~~, 56, ~~7x~~, ~~83~~, ~~136-8-9~~ ~~130~~

Mansfield, Tolland Co – Stiff Freeman & Abner Sargent 5 Jly 1746

Thompson – Nathaniel Freeman & Triphosa Sellier 28 Dec 1763

35, 36, ~~38~~, 82, 87, 112, 114

Woodstock – Parker Bacon & Rachel Freeman 24 Apr 1777 – 114

" Benjamin Freeman & Deborah Child 13 June 1764 – 112

E Haddam – Calvin Freeman & widow Mary Judd 26 June 1788 – 87

" Timothy F of Colchester & Marian Wickerson 28 June 1791 – 82

Brooklyn "

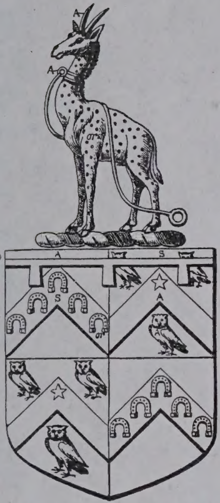
Bailey's book

Crispe.

Bread Street.

Probably kin to our Crispes

This Quarter



Ellis Crispe sonne and heire.

Henry Crispe of the County of Leicester ╤ . . . . daughter of Eaton of Godby

Thomas Crispe of Marsfeild co. Glouc. ╤ Mary da. of Mʳ Chambers of Gloucestershire

Thomas Crispe of Leicestershire dwelt at Marsfeild co. Glouc. ╤ Elizabeth da. of Robert Steward

1625

Eles Crispe of London Esq. died Shereife thereof the third of Nouember aº 1625 being then Alderman ╤ Hester da. of John Ireland of London salter = Sʳ Walter Pye Knight Attorney of the Court of Wards 2 husband

Captaine Nicholas Crispe of London Esquier aº 1634 ╤ Anne da. and coheire of Edward Prescot of London salter

2 Samuell Crispe 2 son

3 Tobias Crispe Rector of Brinckworth co. Wilts.

Elizabeth first marr. to Thomas Ince of Lancashire after to Roger Charnock of Charnock co. Lanc.

1 Eles Crispe eldest son and heire

2 Nicholas s.p.

3 Nicholas s.p. — Elizabeth

4 Edward Crispe living

5 John Crispe s.p.

Hester — Anne

Mary — Rebecca

NICHOLAS CRISPE.

21,75

NOT

(3

35,

Mans,

Thing

(3

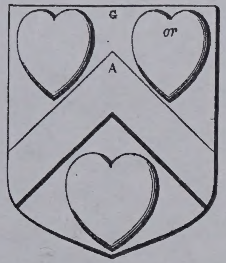
Woo

E (

Bre

ffreebody.

Lime streete.



Quere these Armes. vide fo. 54ᵇ [page 295] et qʳ.

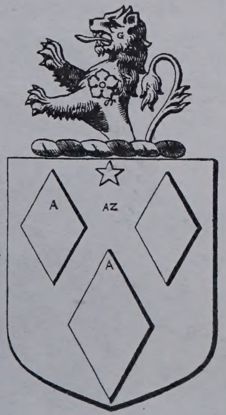
Humfrey ffreebody of Woodum water in com. Essex ═ Mary da. of Thomas Cresner of Billy Abby in com. Essex

John ffreebody of London gent. ═ Ellner da. of . . . . Betton of Shrouesbury.

JOHN FFREEBODY.

Freman.

Tower Ward.



William ffreeman of Northampton Towne ═

Thomas ffreeman of Northampton Towne ═ Mary da. of . . . .

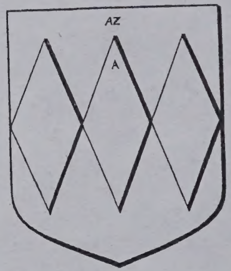
Elizabeth da. of Tho. Morley of London 1 wife ═ Thomas ffreeman of London merchant now living 1633 ═ Jane da. of . . . Lenthall . . . . in Oxfordshire 2 wife (1633)

Alexander son & heire . . . are old | 2 Henry | Barbara

THO. FREMAN.

ffreeman.

Faringdon Within.



The Arms and descent proved by diuerse deeds.

— Captayne Keate will proofe the descent & Armes.

Thomas Freeman of Ebrighton in com. Glouc. ═

John Freeman of Ebrighton in com. Glouc. ═ aº 25 H. 6 and 10 Edw. 4.

6 + 10 of
King Edward
4th
4

Willim Freeman of Ebrighton ═ liued 1 H. 8. | John Freeman of Oxenton 4 sonne

John Freeman of Ebryton co. Gloucestr ═ 1 sonne

John Freeman of Stretton com. Warw. 1 sonne ═ | 2 Robert ffreeman of Eberton in com. Glouc. ═ Anne da. of . . . . Holtonne | 3 George Freeman of Ebrygton of whom issue male remaines at this day

Ann da. & heire maried Jo. Fleete of Hallow neare Worc.

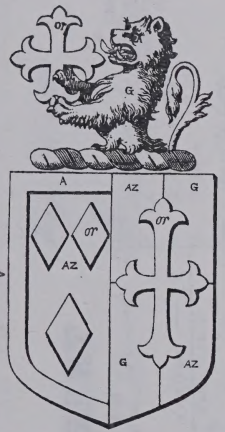
William ffreeman of London sadler liuing aº 1634 ═ Mary da. of Thomas Child of Andeuer in co. Hamshire

Robert ffreeman eldest sonne and heire | 1 Chrystian | 2 Mary | 3 Elizabeth

WILLIAM FFREEMAN.

Freeman.

Faringdon Within.



This side →

Vide the Booke of Sertifficates.

William Freeman a Gentleman of the houshould═ to King Hen. viij. borne in Yorkshire

William Freeman of Luddington in co. Northampton ═ Joane daur. of Wm Frisby of Leicestershr

Joane daur. of Henry Johnson of Bowe gent. 2 wife ═ Robert Freeman of London gent. liueing aº 1634 ═ Elizabeth daur. of Richard Ironsid of London leatherseller

1 Richard Freeman eldest son ═ Susan daur. of Henry Andrewe late Alderman of London

2 Samuell

Susanna onely daughter

Elizabeth wife to Rees Williams of London gent. ═

Sarah

Rebecca

Robert eldest sonne John 2 William 3 Rice 4 Richard 5 Elizabeth

(*The name erased.*)

Fulcher.

Henŕy ffulcher of Dis in Norfolke ═ Maŕy da. of Edm. Browne of Attleborough in com. Norffolke

Thomás ffullcher of London gent. aº 1634 eldest sonn ═ Suzan da. of John Pratt of Whetston in co. Midd.

Joh́n ffulcher of Bungey in com. Norfolke s.p.

Bridǵet wife to . . . . Cullam in Suffolk

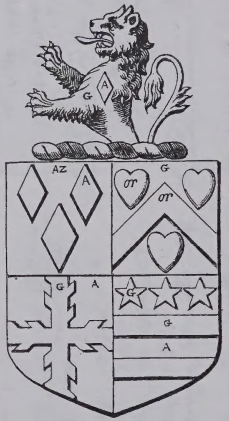
John ffulcher eldest sonn 2 Henry 3 Edward 1 Elizabeth 3 Suzan

2 Mary

THOMAS FULCHER.

Freeman.

Allgate Ward.



→

The Armes in Mr Camden's Bookes of Certificates in the office of Armes

temp Kings Henrye

John Freeman of Bently in com. Northampton aº 20 H. 6. ═ . . . . da. of . . . . Isham of Northamptonshire

Lawrance Freman of Bentley and Wallgraue aº 2 R. 3 ═ Ann da. & heir of Thomas Frebodye of Northamptonshire
Frebody—Gules a cheuerne betweene 3 men's harts or.

Hen. Freman of Wallgraue in com. Northampton tempe H. 8. ═ Mary da. of Richard Wintershall of Surrey

temp Henry VII

1 William Freman sonne and heir slaine in France 10 of Elizab. This William wasted his estate ═

2 Edmond Freman of Honnington in com. Northampton ═ Eliza da. and coheir of . . . . Marsh

Lawrance Freman 3 sonne s.p.

Raph Freman 4 sonne of Higham Ferrers ═

Henry died s.p.

1 Martyn freman of Bechworth in Surrey & of London ═ Eliza da. & heire to Mathew Lawrance 3 sonne to Sr Oli. Lawrance Kt.

Laurance — Thomas s.p.

1 Christopher

2 George of London

Eliza wife to Stephen Harvy of London

1 Sir Raph Freman of Bechworth Kt one of the Masters of the request liuinge 1635 ═ Catherine da. of Wm Bret of Wrotherbe in com. Leic.

1635

William Freman 2 sonne ═ Mary da. & heire to Lewis Orell

James Freman 3 sonne

Raph Freman sonne & heire 2 George Katherin 1 da. 2 Susan

(*No signature.*)

1616

Freeman.

ARMS. *Azure, three lozenges argent, in chief a crescent or.*
CREST. *A demi-lion rampant (gules) charged with a lozenge (or).*

Martin Freeman of London sonne of Edm. of Hannington in com. Northamp. = Elizabeth da. of Mathew Laurence; 2 sonne of S^r Oliuer Laurence.
ARMS. *Quarterly:—1 and 4. Argent, a cross ragulé gules. 2 and 3. Argent, two bars and in chief three mullets gules.* WASHINGTON.

✓

Ralphe Freeman sonne and heyre ætatis 27 annor 1616. Lo. Mayor of London A° 1633.

1616

Will'm 2 sonne.

Martin 3 sonne.

John 4 sonne.

Francis 5 sonne.

James 6 sonne.

Elizabeth wiffe of Stephen Haruey of London. =

Martin æt 6 annor'.

Elizabeth 2 annor'.

Dodge Ancestors

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler Norma (Hansen) Zaniewski
Address 8924 W Plainfield
City, State Greenfield WI 53228
Date 12 Oct 1991

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 30 on chart No. General

Chart No. D2

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

4 (120) ⑦ Richard Dodge V
(Father of No. 2)
b. ? Sep 1751 (per gravestone)
p.b. Hamlet Parish, Essex, MA
m. ① 19 July 1770 (now Hamilton)
p.m. Sutton, Worc., MA
d. 25 Dec 1833
p.d. Croydon, Cheshire, NH

2 (60) ⑥ Levi Dodge
(Father of No. 1)
b. 22 June 1772
p.b. Sutton, Worcester MA
m. 15 Mar 1796
p.m. Sturbridge, Worcester, MA
d. 8 Dec 1835
p.d. Croydon Cheshire, NH.

5 (121) Lois Towne
(Mother of No. 2)
b. 30 Sep 1752
p.b. Sutton, Worcester MA
d. 9 Sep 1812
p.d. Croydon, Cheshire NH

Fraternal

1 (30) ⑤ (Rev.) Dwight Dodge
b. 28 May 1798
p.b. Sturbridge, Worcester. MA
m. ② 9 Dec 1830
p.m. Sempronius, Cayuga, NY
d. 23 Aug 1869
p.d. Kingston, Caldwell, MO

Maternal

6 (122) Jedediah Ellis
(Father of No. 3)
b. 9 July 1751
p.b. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
m. 8 Apr 1774
p.m. Sturbridge
d. 14 June 1804
p.d. Sturbridge

3 (61) Keziah Ellis
(Mother of No. 1)
b. 15 Feb 1780
p.b. Sturbridge, Worcester, MA
d. 4 Feb 1845
p.d. Palmer, Hampden, MA

7 (123) Martha Freeman
(Mother of No. 3)
b. 14 Sep 1757
p.b. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
d. 9 May 1804
p.d. Sturbridge MA

(31) Lydia Woodman Pearce
(Spouse of No. 1)
b. 6 Oct 1802 d. 4 Aug 1881
p.b. Schoharie, Sch. NY (?) - fam. Bible p.d. Kingston, Caldwell MO

8 (240) ⑧ Richard Dodge IV
(Father of No. 4)
b. ? 11 Nov 1710
p.b. Hamlet Parish - Ipswich
m. ~~27 Nov 1736~~ 11 Aug 1734 (pub)
p.m. Hamlet Parish (now Hamilton)
d. 17 Oct 1776
p.d. Sutton, Worcester, MA

9 (241) Sarah Tuttle
(Mother of No. 4)
b. 5 Aug 1714
p.b. Ipswich, Essex MA
d. 7 Feb 1796
p.d. Sutton, Worcester MA

10 (242) John Towne
(Father of No. 5)
b. 23 Feb 1709
p.b. Danvers MA
m. 2 Apr 1729
p.m.
d. 1754
p.d. Sutton, Worcester MA

11 (243) Mercy Towne
(Mother of No. 5)
b. 19 Sep 1709
p.b. Topsfield, Essex MA
d. 17
p.d. Sutton, Worcester, MA

Col Ebenezer Learned's Regt - 1775/6 Dec Jan Capt Smith Roxbury
Revolutionary War

12 (244) (Capt) Samuel Ellice
(Father of No. 6)
b. 15 Feb 1726
p.b. Medway, Norfolk MA
m. 15 May 1750
p.m. Canterbury, Windham CT
d. 21 Dec 1802
p.d. Sturbridge, Worcester, MA

13 (245) Abigail Smith
(Mother of No. 6)
b. ? ca 1730 ?
p.b. of Canterbury CT
d. after 1802 (joined Regt [illegible])
p.d. Sturbridge, Worcester MA

Col John Chandler, Capt Ezekiel Upham
French & Indian War
Sturbridge Co 1763

14 (246) Lt. Samuel Freeman V
(Father of No. 7)
b. 22 Nov. 1716
p.b. Eastham Barnstable, MA
m. (2a) 30 Apr 1741(?) (-int.)
p.m. Needham (or Charlton ?) MA
d. 31 Dec 1772
p.d. Sturbridge, Worc., MA

15 (247) Mary Chubb
(Mother of No. 7)
b. 8 Dec 1719
p.b. Woburn, Middlesex MA
d. 9 Sep 1807 m2 Jos. Chamberlain
p.d. (?Woodstock, Windham CT) - death in Sturbridge V.S.

16 (480) ⑨ Richard Dodge III
b. 12 July 1670 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. D3)
m. 16 Nov 1694
d. 7 Aug 1739

17 (481) Martha Low
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. D4)
b. 10 Mar 1669 - Ipsw.
d. Dec 1737 Ipsw.

18 (482) Charles Tuttle
b. 31 Mar 1679 (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. D5)
m. 22 Mar 1703
d. 6 Oct 1752

19 (483) Mary Burnham
b. 18 Oct 1685 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. D6)
d. 17

20 (484) John Towne
b. 20 Feb 1678 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. D7)
m. Jan 1708 Danvers
d. 3 Mar 1714

21 (485) Elizabeth Rea
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. D8)
b. 14 Aug 1687
d. 14 Dec 1711

22 (486) William Towne
b. 13 Mar 1659 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. D9)
m. ② 22 Aug 1694
d. 30 Jan 1750 (?) age 71

23 (487) Margaret Wilkins (wid. Willard)
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. D10)
b. c 1667
d. 1751

24 (488) Samuel Ellice
b. 14 July 1699 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. D11)
m. 14 Sep 1720
d. 14 Aug 1769 - Millis MA

25 (489) Dorothy Hall
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. D12)
b. 20 May 1700
d. 13 May 1790

26 (490) ~~Smith~~
b. (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. D13)
m. dau of dau of Henry Smith/Hannah
d.

27 (491)
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. D14)
b.
d.

28 (492) Dea. Samuel Freeman IV
b. 1688 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. D15)
m. 1712
d. ? 1742 Eastham MA

29 (493) Mary Paine
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. D16)
b. 1693
d. 1770

30 (494) William Chubb.
b. ca 1684 Salem (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. D17)
m. ca 1705
d. 17
Braintree?

31 (495) Sarah or Mary
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. D18)
b.
d.

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENEA OGICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

CHART No. 1

123 Martha FREEMAN
14 Sep 1757
Sturbridge, Worcester, MA
9 May 1804
Sturbridge, Worcester, MA

246 (Lt) Samuel FREEMAN V
French & Indian War Veteran
22 Nov 1716 -Eastham, Barnstable,
30 Apr 1744 (intentions)
Needham or Charlton, MA
31 Dec 1772 (Southbridge part)
Sturbridge, Worcester, MA

492 (Deacon) Samuel FREEMAN IV
1 Sep 1688
Eastham, Barnstable, MA
1712
Eastham, Barnstable, MA
1742
Eastham? Barnstable, MA

984 (Capt.) Samuel FREEMA
26 Mar 1662
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
5 Feb 1684
Eastham, Barnstable Co.,
30 Jan 1742/3
Eastham, Barnstable Co MA

985 Elizabeth SPARROW
1663
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
either bef. 1694 or in
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

493 Mary PAINE
28 Jan 1692/3
Eastham, Barnstable, MA
5 Mar 1770
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

986 (Deacon) John PAINE
(town off.,whale boat mak
4 Mar 1660/1
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
26 Oct 1731
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

987 Bennett FREEMAN
18 Feb 1670/1
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
13 May, 1716
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

247 Mary CHUBB
8 Dec 1719
Woburn, Middlesex, MA
9 Sep 1807 (Mrs.Jos.Chamberlain)
? Woodstock, Windham, CT?

494 William CHUBB
1684
Beverly Essex, MA
ca 1713
?Woburn?
1760
Braintree?

988 Thomas CHUBB, Jr
ca 1650
Beverly, Essex, MA Bay Co.
9 May 1672
Dorcester or Beverly
after 1727
Attleboro

989 Mercy PLUM
ca 1653
Dorchester MA
Attleboro?

495 ?Sarah__________

990

991

75
D15a
Chart No.______
Father of No. 8
ont. on chart No. D15b
London
ell (Angelo)
other of No. 8,
nt. on chart No.______
St Ann B. - London
ather of No. 9
nt. on chart No.______)
4/5 London
Hodges)
her of No. 9
on chart No.______)
outh (not ⊛ (see left)
er of No. 10,
on chart No. D15c
, Holland
1625 ⊛ Anne
Plymouth
er of No. 10,
on chart No. D15c
MA
Edward Collier
of No. 11
n chart No. 1550______)
MA
(Clerk)
of No. 11,
n chart No.______)
?
of No. 12,
chart No.______)
No. 12,
hart No.______)
No. 13,
art No.______)
No. 13,
art No.______)
Richard Bangs
Norwich
o. 14,
rt No.______)
stead +
ld, Essex
. 14,
t No.______)
1633 ⊛
lestown
bard)
15,
No.______)
gland
A
15,
No.______)

N III

MA

1706)

er,etc)

Lony

MA

1968 (Deacon) Samuel FREEMAN II
11 May 1638
Watertown, Mass. Bay Colony
12 May 1658
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
25 Nov 1712
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

1630*Watertown
3936 (Gentleman) Samuel FREEMAN
c1600-of E.Malling, Kent, England
14 Jul 1624 St.Ann Blackfriars London
During 1646 Watertown MA Bay
3937 Apphia QUICK
ca 1605 London
?Feb 1665/6 Eastham

1969 Mercy SOUTHWORTH
1638
Duxbury, Plymouth Colony
25 Nov 1712 (same as husb?)
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

1628*
3938 Constant SOUTHWORTH Plymouth
1614 Leyden, Holland
2 Nov 1637 Duxbury, Plymouth Colony
10 Mar 1678/9 Duxbury
3939 Elizabeth COLLIER
1614 ?London, England
1685 ?Duxbury

1970 Jonathan SPARROW
ca 1631
England
28 Oct 1654
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
21 Mar 1706/7
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

1632*
3940 Richard SPARROW Plymouth
b ca 1605 Eng m ca 1630 Eng
d 8 Jan 1660/1 Eastham, Plym. Col.
3941 Pandora
ca 1608 England
after 1665 Eastham (now East Orleans)

1971 Rebecca BANGS
ca 1636/7
Plymouth Colony
ca 1666(or 1677?)
Eastham, Plymouth Colony

1623*"Anne" Plymouth
3942 Edward BANGS (shipwright)
28 Oct 1591 Panfield, Essex, Eng.
(3) ca 1635 Hingham MA Bay Col.
1678 Eastham, Plymouth Colony
3943 Rebecca HOBART (Hubbard)
29 Dec 1611 Hingham, Norfolk, Eng.
16-- Eastham

1972 Thomas PAINE (mill builder, official)
ca 1614
?Kent? England
ca 1650
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
Eastham, Barnstable MA (now Orleans)

?ca 1624* Plymouth
3944 Thomas PAINE (Rep to Old Colony Court in 1639)
ca 1590-England
ca 1613? Kent? England
after 1650 Yarmouth, Plymouth Colony
3945 ________

1973 Mary SNOW
ca 1630
Plymouth
28 Apr 1704
Eastham, Plymouth Colony (Orleans)

1623 "Anne"Plymouth
3946 Nicholas SNOW (governor's asst.)
25 Jan 1591/2 St.Nicholas Shoreditch,
ca 1626 Plymouth London (Hexton)
15 Nov 1676 Eastham, Plymouth Colony
3947 Constance HOPKINS-1620"Mayflower
Ca 1607 London
Oct 1677 Eastham, Plymouth Colony

July 1635*
"Abigail" Saugus
1974 (Major) John FREEMAN
28 Jan 1626/7
Billinghurst, Sussex, England
13 Feb 1649 Sandwich-Ply. Colony
Sandwich, Plymouth Colony
28 Oct 1719 (age 98)
Eastham, Barnstable, MA (Orleans)

1635*"Abigail"
3948 Edmond FREEMAN
25 Jul 1596 Pulborough, Sussex, Eng.
16 Jun 1617 Gravel cum Chesfield,
(Cowfold) Sussex, England
bef 2 Nov 1682-wp Sandwich, Ply.Colony
3949 Bennett HODSOLL
ca 1596 Cowfold? Sussex, England
bur.12 Apr 1630 Pulborough, Sussex,Eng

1975 Mercy PRENCE
18 Feb 1670/1
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
28 Sep 1711
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

1621*"Fortune"
3950 (Gov) Thomas PRENCE Plymouth
ca 1600- grew up in Lechdale,Glouc.
5 Aug 1624 Plymouth
29 Mar 1673 Plymouth, Plymouth Colony
3951 Patience BREWSTER- 1623 "Anne"
ca 1605 ?Scrooby, Nottingham, Eng.
just bef.12 Dec 1634 (Epidemic)
Plymouth, Plymouth Colony

by 1631*
1976 Thomas CHUBB Dorchester
ca 1607
Crewkerne, Somerset, England
(near Devonshire)
ca 1640
Salem, Essex, MA
17 Oct 1688
Beverly, Essex, MA

3952 Peter CHUBB
ca 1579
Somerset, England
16--
3953 Alice IVY
b 15-- England
d 16--

1977 Avis ____________
ca 1609?
England
1661
Beverly, Essex, MA

3954

3955

1978 John PLUM
1630

3956 John PLUM
1594 - 1648
Eng CT (Branford & Wethersfield)
3957 Dorothy
ca 1600 Eng
16 CT

1979 Mary 1629
England
? 18 Apr 1706
Dorchester

CAUTION: Per Freeman Geneology #492 + #493 were parents of #246
Needs more documentation!

Dodge Ancestors

PEDIGREE CHART

13th gen

Chart No. D15a

Name of Compiler Norma (Hansen) Zaniewski
Address 8924 W Plainfield
City, State Greenfield WI 53228
Date 8 July 1992

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. ~~492~~ on chart No. D2.

- b. Date of Birth
- p.b. Place of Birth
- m. Date of Marriage
- d. Date of Death
- p.d. Place of Death

11

(1968) 4 (Deacon) Samuel Freeman II (Father of No. 2)
b. 11 May 1628
p.b. Watertown MA Bay Colony
m. 12 May 1658
p.m. Eastham - Plymouth Colony
d. 25 Nov 1712
p.d. Eastham, Barnstable MA

10

(984) 2 (Capt.) Samuel Freeman III (Father of No. 1)
b. 26 Mar 1652
p.b. Eastham
m. ① 5 Feb 1684
p.m.
d. 30 Jan 1742/3
p.d.

(1969) 5 Mercy Southworth (aka Southam) (Mother of No. 2)
b. 1638
p.b. Duxbury, Plymouth Colony
d. 25 Nov 1712 (same as husb.?)
p.d. Eastham

Fraternal

9

(492) 1 (Deacon) Samuel Freeman IV
b. 1 Sep 1688
p.b. Eastham
m. 1712
p.m. Eastham
d. 1742
p.d. Eastham ?

Maternal

(1970) 6 Jonathan Sparrow (Father of No. 3)
b. ca 163
p.b. England
m. ① 28 Oct 1654
p.m. Eastham
d. 21 Mar 1706/7
p.d. Eastham

(985) 3 Elizabeth Sparrow (Mother of No. 1)
b. 1663
p.b. Eastham
d. 1706 (before 1699?)
p.d. Eastham

(1971) 7 Rebecca Bangs (Mother of No. 3)
b. 1636/7
p.b. Plymouth Colony
d. ca 1666 (or 1677?)
p.d. Eastham, MA

(493) Mary Paine (Spouse of No. 1)
b. 1693
p.b. Eastham
d. 5 Mar 1770
p.d. Eastham ?

12

(3936) 8 (Gentleman) Samuel Freeman 1630 ⊛ I Watertown (Father of No. 4)
b. 1600
(living) p.b. Malyn, Kent, England (East Malling)
m. 14 July 1624
p.m. St Anne Blackfriars, London
d. bef Oct 1646
p.d. Watertown MA Bay Colony

(3937) 9 Apphia Quick (Mother of No. 4)
b. ca 1605
p.b. London
d. ? Feb 1665/6 ?
p.d. Eastham

(3938) 10 Constant Southworth 1628 ⊛ Plymouth (Father of No. 5)
b. 1614
p.b. Leyden, Holland
m. 2 Nov 1637
p.m. Duxbury
d. 10 Mar, 1678/9
p.d. Duxbury, Plymouth Colony

(3939) 11 Elizabeth Collier (Mother of No. 5)
b. 1614
p.b. ~~Southwark~~ ? England
d. 1685
p.d. ? Duxbury MA

(3940) 12 Richard Sparrow 1632 ⊛ Plymouth (Father of No. 6)
b. ca 1605
p.b. England
m. ca 1630
p.m. Eng
d. 8 Jan 1660/1
p.d. Eastham Plymouth Colony

(3941) 13 Pandora (Mother of No. 6)
b. ca 1608
p.b. England
d. 1665 +
p.d. Eastham (now East Orleans)

(3942) 14 (shipwright) Edward Bangs 1623 ⊛ Anne - Plymouth (Father of No. 7)
b.p. 28 Oct 1591
p.b. Panfield, Essex, Eng.
m. ③ ca 1635
p.m. Hingham MA
d. 1678
p.d. Eastham MA (Plymouth Colony)

(3943) 15 Rebecca Hobart (Mother of No. 7)
b.p. 29 Dec 1611 Norfolk, England
p.b. Hingham
d. 16
p.d. Eastham

(7,872) 16 John Freeman (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. D15b)
b. 1570 Stafford
m. St Ann B.
d. buried 25 Sep 1622 London

(7,873) 17 Precilla Angell (Angelo) (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. ? Peakirk, Northants 15
d. bur. 25 Feb 1630/1 - St Ann B. - London

(7874) 18 William Quick (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 15
m. 15
d. will proved 21 Jan 1614/5 London

(7875) 19 Elizabeth (? Hodges) (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 15 ? Askerwell, Dorset
d. 1618 + - London ?

(7876) 20 Edward Southworth (not ⊛ see left) (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. D15c)
b. ca 1590 ? Lancashire
m. 28 May 1613 - Leyden, Holland
d. 1621 - London

(7,877) 21 Alice Carpenter* 1623 ⊛ Anne Plymouth (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. D15c)
b. ca 1590 Wrington Somerset
d. 26 May 1670 - Plymouth MA

(7,878) 22 Mary & Jane 1633 ⊛ William Collier (31,756 Edward Collier) (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 1585 Bap. 1550
m. 16 May 1611 St Olave Southwark
d. 1670 Duxbury MA

(7,879) 23 ? Jane Clark (Clerk) (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. ca 1590 ? London ?
d. bef 1634 - Duxbury ?

(7,880) 24 Sparrow (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

(7881) 25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

(7882) 26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

(7883) 27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

(7884) 28 John Bangs (probably) Richard Bangs of Norwich (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 15
m. 30 Jan 1586/7
d. 11 Feb 1632
of Hempstead + Panfield, Essex

(7885) 29 Jane Chavis (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 15
d. 1632 (soon after husb.) 1633 ⊛ Charlestown

(7,886) 30 Edmund Hobart (Hubbard) (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. ca 1575
m. ① 7 Sep 1600 Hingham, N England
d. 8 Mar 1645/6 Hingham MA

(7887) 31 Margaret Dewey (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. ca 1580
d. ca 1633/4 Charlestown

⊛ Purported pedigree of this Southworth family from (Sir) Gilbert de Southworth (ca. 1326 AD) of Samlesbury Hall, Lancashire, is on file (D15c) this has been challenged

Bangs family - "strangers" in Pilgrim Company (as opposed to "Saints")
William Collier "Merchant Adventurer." Sparrow family involved with Virginia Company - of Jamestown VA

CHART No. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE ICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

11 May 1638 | c1600-of E Malling

This does not
agree with
Mayflower 5 generation
book — says this couple
had a different Son
Thomas who went to Chatham CT.
[illegible]

PEDIGREE CHART

~~Dodge Ancestors~~

Name of Compiler Norma (Hansen) Zaniewski
Address 8424 W Plainfield
City, State Greenfield WI 53228
Date 1 July 1992

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 493 on chart No. D2.

Chart No. D16a

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

CHART No. MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE ICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

---

(9) (493) 1 Mary Paine
b. 28 Jan 1692/3
p.b. Eastham
m. 9 Oct 1712
p.m. Eastham MA
d. 1742
p.d.

(492) (Deacon) Samuel Freeman
(Spouse of No. 1)
b. 1688 d. 17
p.b. p.d.

(10) (986) 2 (Deacon) John Paine (Father of No. 1)
town clerk, 20 yrs treas, rep to gen ct
b. 14 Mar. 1660/1
p.b. Eastham
m. ① 14 Mar 1689
p.m. Eastham
d. 26 Oct 1731
p.d. Eastham

(987) 3 Bennett Freeman (Mother of No. 1)
b. 18 Feb 1670/1
p.b. Eastham
d. 13 May 1716
p.d. Eastham

S = "Stranger"
The Mayflower Group Consisted of Saints + Strangers

(11) (1972) 4 Thomas Paine (Father of No. 2)
cooper, builder of mills, rep., treasurer, town clerk
b. ? 1614
p.b. England
m. ca 1650
p.m. Eastham
d. 16 Aug. 1706 (age 94?)
p.d. Eastham MA (now Orleans)

(1973) 5 Mary Snow (Mother of No. 2)
b. ca 1630
p.b. Plymouth MA
d. 28 Apr 1704
p.d. Eastham MA (now Orleans)

Fraternal

Maternal

(1974) 6 (Major) John Freeman (Father of No. 3)
July 1635 ⊛ Abigail
b. bp 28 Jan 1626/7
p.b. Billingshurst, Sussex, England
m. 13 Feb 1649
p.m. Sandwich/Eastham
d. 28 Oct 1719 (age 98)
p.d. Eastham (now Orleans) MA

(1975) 7 Mercy Prence (Mother of No. 3)
b. 1631
p.b. Plymouth
d. 28 Sep 1711
p.d. Eastham

(12) (3944) 8 Thomas Paine "merchant of London" (Father of No. 4)
b. ca 1590?
p.b. London? England
m. ca 1611?
p.m. London Eng
d. ca 1630?
p.d. London

(3945) 9 Jane (Gallion?) 16 ⊛ Watertown (Mother of No. 4)
b. 15
p.b. London? Eng
d. 16
p.d. Watertown?
She m/2 Thomas Mayhew

(3946) 10 S Nicholas Snow (Father of No. 5)
selectman 7 yrs, governor's asst. Town clerk 16 yrs
1623 ⊛ "Anne" Plymouth
b. 25 Jan 1597/8
p.b. St Nicholas Shoreditch, London (Hoxton)
m. ca 1626
p.m. Plymouth Colony
d. 15 Nov. 1676
p.d. Eastham

(3947) 11 Constance Hopkins (Mother of No. 5)
b. ca 1607?
p.b. London
d. Oct 1677
p.d. Eastham

(3948) 12 Edmond Freeman (Father of No. 6)
1635 ⊛ "Abigail" Saugus
b. bp 25 July 1596 (to Sandwich 1637)
p.b. Pulborough, Sussex England
m. ① 16 June 1617
p.m. Greral Cam Chesfeild (Cowfold)
d. bef. 2 Nov 1682 (will pro) (age 92)
p.d. Sandwich, Barnstable, MA

(3949) 13 Bennett Hodsoll (Mother of No. 6)
b. 1596
p.b. Cowfold? Sussex Eng
d. buried 12 Apr 1630
p.d. Pulborough, Sussex, Eng.

(3950) 14 (Governor) Thomas Prence (Father of No. 7)
1621 ⊛ "Fortune" Plymouth
b. 1600
p.b. grew up at Lechdale, Glouc. (b. at pres. res.)
m. ① 5 Aug. 1624
p.m. Plymouth
d. 29 Mar 1673
p.d. Plymouth

(3951) 15 Patience Brewster (Mother of No. 7)
1623 ⊛ "Anne"
b. 1605
p.b. Scrooby? Notts.
d. just bef. 12 Dec. 1634 (epidemic)
p.d. Plymouth

(13) (7888) 16 Paine
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

(7889) 17
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

(7890) 18 Gallion
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

(7891) 19
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

(7892) 20 Nicholas Snow
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b. ca 1575
m. 9 May 1599
d. 16

(7893) 21 Elizabeth Rowlles
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b. Ratliff
d.

(7894) 22 S Stephen Hopkins
1620 ⊛ Mayflower Plymouth
b. 1585 Wotton-under-Edge Gloucestershire
m. (1) 1603 London
d. Betw 6 Jun 20 Jul 1644 - will

(7895) 23
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b. ca 1585 Gloucester Eng.
d. bef. 1676 London

(7896) 24 Edmund Freeman
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m. ca 1594
d. after 30 May 1623 (will)

(7897) 25 Alice Coles
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d. bef 5 Mar 1651/2 Reigate, Surrey (15,796)

(7898) 26 John Hodsoll
John Hodsc b ca 1530? of Stansted Kent
b. ca 1560?
m.
d. bef 16 Nov 1617 (will pr) Cowfold, Sussex

(7899) 27 Faith widow Bacon
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b. 15
d. after 1617 Sussex

(7900) 28 Thomas Prence
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b. ca 1570?
m. ca 1598? Gloucestershire?
d. bef 14 Aug 1630 (wp). All Saints, Barking, London

(7901) 29
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b. 15
d. before 1630 (London?)

(7902) 30 William Brewster
1620 ⊛ "Mayflower" ~~Plymouth~~
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. D16b)
b. 1567 - Scrooby
m. 1590
d. 1644 - Plymouth

(7903) 31 Mary Wentworth ???
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. D16c+)
b. 1569? Scrooby or London
d. 14 Apr 1627 - Plymouth

The NORMAN PEOPLE - page 250-1

FREEMAN - Corresponds to Franklin, and meant free tenant. It is sometimes used for FORMAN. Some families bear flor de lis and their name is a form of De Fremond, Fremont or De Frigidomonte, ~~from~~ of whom Radgos de gid Frio monte occurs in Normandy (1180) Matthew and Simon De Frie in England are preserved by Robson. The name doubtless is borne by Saxon, Danish and Norman families. In Yorkshire 1250 Nicholas Freeman, son of Margery daughter of Walter de Belan of Winkesley made a grant to Fountains Abbey, and Nichola de Belun was a benefactor. Alicia, widow of Gilbert F (Freeman) of York occurs 1267. Thomas F[ ] of Weston York 1250. The name of DeBellon occurs in Normandy in the time of Phillip Augeste

The fucils in fesse born by various branches ~~are~~ appear to have originated in Yorkshire

one of
he
eorge?
jz

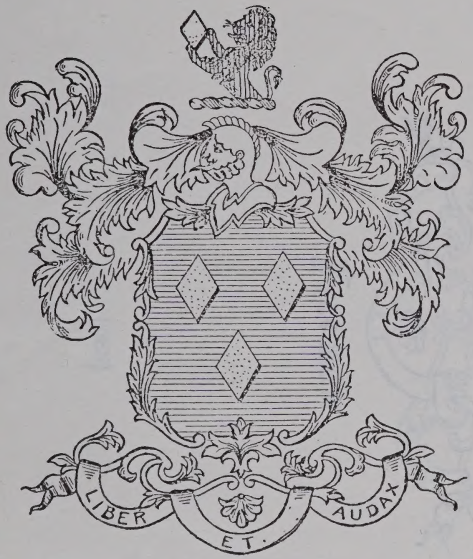
Dodge Ancestors

Voe 7

m 1837, Anne Sparrow (1814-91; Jos.^{5} [1780-1871], Eng. to Florence, N.Y., *m* Elizabeth, dau. Jos. Palen, from Eng.);
3–Hon. John Gordon (1837-1919), pres. First Nat. Bank, Camden, N.Y.; commr. of prisons of N.Y., 1895-1905; *m* 1861, Ellen E. Brown (1841-1920; James^{4} [1812-42], *m* 1839, Elizabeth Abbott);
2–Daniel James (2 below).
10–Richard **Risley** (qv);
9–Richard (*b* 1648), of Hartford, Conn.; *m* ante 1668, Rebecca Adams (John^{10}; Jeremy^{11}, qv);
8–Samuel (ca. 1680-1756), of Glastonbury, Conn.; *m* 1704, Rebecca Gaines;
7–Job (1714-98), Lexington Alarm, 1775; *m* 2d, 1742, Beriah Fox (1721-1811);
6–Reuben (1745-1811), corpl. Am. Rev.; *m* 1768, Mercy Miller (1735-1817; John^{7}, *m* Prudence Hollister; Wm.^{8});
5–Mercy (1771-1830), *m* William H. **Turner** (1764-1810), sea capt.; drowned in Conn. river;
4–Robert (1803-93), of Winchester, N.H.; *m* 1829, Caroline Ellis;
3–Henry Ellis (1832-1911), ed. Albany (N.Y.) Law Sch.; LL.D., Alfred U.; admitted to bar, 1855; dist. atty. of Lewis Co., N.Y., 1856-59, 1870-73; co. judge, Lewis Co., 1859-64, 1886-1903; state senator, 1877-78; lt. col., 1st Regt. N.Y. Light Arty., 1861-62; various mil. assignments, 1863-65; *m* 1857, Amanda L. Hill (1838-94);
2–Edith Lillian (2 below).
10–John **Ellis** (*d* 1697), from Eng. to Boston, Mass., 1635; propr., Dedham, 1636; one of the 13 original patentees of Medford, 1650; *m* Susanna Lombard;
9–John (*b* 1646), propr., Medway, 1675; *m* 2d, Mary Hill;
8–Samuel (1699-1769), *m* Dorothy Hall (1700-90);
7–John (1723-1816), *m* 1746, Mary Baker (1724-1804);
6–Seth (1760-1840), *m* 1783, Elizabeth Rawson (1765-1818), see Vol. VI;
5–Seth (1784-1855), *m* 1804, Susannah Cheney (1786-1870; Ebenr.^{6}, of Orange, Mass.; Wm.^{7}; Wm.^{8}; Thos.^{9}; Wm.^{10}, qv);
4–Caroline (1807-96), *m* Robert **Turner** (4 above);
3–Henry E., *m* Amanda L. Hill (3 above);
2–Edith Lillian (1861-1926), grad. Lowville Acad., 1881; N.E. Conservatory of Music, Boston; *m* 1887, Daniel James **Dorrance** (1862-1941), ed. Cazenovia Sem.; asst. teller, First Nat. Bank of Camden, 1884-86, teller, 1886, asst. cashier, 1893, cashier, 1896, pres., 1919-28; chmn. bd. dirs. First Nat. Bank & Trust Co. of Camden, N.Y.; chmn. Liberty Loan coms., World War (for issue and other lineages see Vol. II).
1–*m* Sept. 22, 1927, Helen Holfelder, *b* Buffalo, N.Y., July 31, 1896; dau. Andrew Holfelder, of Utica, N.Y.; issue: 1–Edith Eleanor, *b* Utica, N.Y., Jan. 28, 1929; 2–Richard Turner, *b* Utica, May 14, 1932.
1–A.B., Cornell U., '18. V.p. First Nat. Bank, Camden, N.Y., 1919-28; pres. First Nat. Bank & Trust Co., Feb. 1928—; v.p. Dorrance & Co., 1920-27; treas. Oneida Co. Investors Inc., 1929-33 (see Who's Who in America). Class A dir. of Federal Reserve Bank of New York for term 1940-43. Pvt. mem. Oneida Co. Defense Council, 1940—. and non-commd. officer U.S.A., 1918. Mem. S.M.D., S.A.R., A.L. Presbyterian. Mason. Clubs: University (New York), Ft. Schuyler, Yahnundasis Golf (Utica). Home: Camden, N.Y.

1–**DOUGHERTY, John Wolfe,** *b* Haydenville, O., June 1, 1887.
8–John ap **Bevan** (1636-1726), friend and relative of William Penn, whom he aided in founding Pa. and establishing Quaker religion in America; purchased 2,000 acres in Merion and Haverford tps. and brought his family, 1663; judge Ct. Common Pleas and mem. Provincial Assembly; *m* 1667, Barbara Catherine Aubrey (Wm.^{9});
7–Elizabeth (1678-1739), *m* 1696, Joseph **Richardson** (1675-1752; Sam.^{8} [1652-1719], from Eng., 1st alderman, Phila., mem. Ct. Common Pleas, provincial councillor, *m* Eleanor—, 1657-1703);
6–Elizabeth (*b* 1717), *m* Samuel **Stalford;**
5–Mary (1756-1831), *m* 1778, Capt. Edward **Dougherty** (1749-1814), from Londonderry, Ire., to Valley Forge, Pa., and thence to Springport (Union Springs), N.Y., 1803; fought in Battle of the Brandywine, Am. Rev.;
4–Edward (1789-1844), of Valley Forge, Pa., Union Springs and Aurora, N.Y.; *m* 1818, Annis Lake (1793-1862; Warner^{5} [1765-1848], *m* Elizabeth Williams [1765-1834]; Jos.^{6}, of Sharon, Conn., *m* 1764, Sarah Warner);
3–Edward (1821-1902), Harvard Law Sch.; of Springport, Aurora and Owego, N.Y., Grand Rapids, Mich., and Columbus, O.; *m* 1846, Rachel Louisa Buel;
2–John (2 below).
10–Samuel **Freeman** (*d* 1639), *m* Apphia—;
9–Dea. Samuel (1638-1712), *m* 1658, Mercy Southworth (1638-1712; Constant^{10}, qv, *m* 1637, Elizabeth [1614-85], dau. Wm. Collier; Edwd.^{11}, *m* 1613, Alice, dau. Alex. Carpenter);
8–Capt. Samuel, *m* 1684, Elizabeth Sparrow (1663-1706; Jona.^{9}, *m* Rebecca Bang; Rich.^{10}, qv);
7–Dea. Samuel (1688-1742), of Eastham, Mass.; *m* 1712, Mary Paine;
6–Lt. Samuel (1716-72), *m* 1744, Mary Chubb (1719-1807; Wm.^{7}, Braintree, Mass., *m* Mary—);
5–Walter (1760-1810), *m* Pamelia or Phanella Child;
4–Fanny (1787-1873), *m* Orange **Buel** (1792-1878), of Essex Center, Vt. (Dea. Sam.^{5} [1757-1823], *m* Rachel Wilcox, 1762-1834);
3–Rachel Louisa (1826-1905), *m* Edward **Dougherty** (3 above).
11–William **Brewster,** Mayflower Pilgrim (qv);
10–Patience (1605-34), *m* Gov. Thomas **Prence** (qv);
9–Mercy (1631-1711), *m* 1650, Maj. John **Freeman** (1627-1719), of Sandwich and Eastham, Mass. (Edmund^{10}, qv);
8–Bennet (1670-1716), *m* 1689, Dea. John **Paine** (1660-1731; Thos.^{9}, *m* Mary, dau. Nich. Snow, qv, *m* Constance, dau. Step. Hopkins, Mayf. Pil., qv);
7–Mary (1693-1770), *m* Dea. Samuel **Freeman** (7 above).
11–Nathaniel **Wales** (*d* 1661), *m* Isabel—(*d* 1661);
10–Nathaniel (*d* 1662), Boston, Mass.; *m* Isabel Atherton;
9–Elder Nathaniel (*d* 1718), Braintree; *m* Joana Faxon (1661-1704; Thos.^{10} [1628/29-1662], *m* 1653, Deborah or Joane [*d* 1662], dau. Rich. Thayer, qv, *m* Dorothy, dau. Quinton Pray);
8–Elizabeth (1676-1704), *m* 1694, Lt. John **Child** (1671-1747), of Woodstock, Conn. (Benj.^{9}, qv);
7–Samuel (1702-86), of Woodstock; *m* 1727, Keziah Hutchins;
6–Silas (*b* 1730), *m* Jedidah Allen;
5–Pamelia or Phanella (1764-1845), *m* Walter **Freeman** (5 above).
9–Henry **Wolcott** (qv);
8–Anne, *m* 1646, Lt. Mathew **Griswold** (qv);
7–Mathew (1653-1715), of Lyme, Conn.; *m* 1683, Phoebe Hyde;
6–Mary (*b* 1694), *m* 1719, Edmund **Dorr** (1692-1776; Edwd.^{7} [1648-1734], Roxbury, *m* 1679, Elizabeth [1656-1719], dau. Thos. Hawley, killed by Indians 1676);
5–Capt. Matthew (1724-1801), of Lyme, Conn., and Wolfes Plains, Athens Co., O.; Am. Rev.; *m* Lydia (Wood) McClean (*d* 1813);
4–Rhoda (1783-1845), of Lyme, Conn., and Athens Co., O.; *m* Christopher **Wolfe** (1780-1845), of Blairsville, Pa., and Wolfes Plains, O. (parents from Alsace-Lorraine);
3–Joseph D. (1822-59), of Haydenville, O.; *m* 1844, Mary V. Rice;
2–Fanny (2 below).
10–Rev. Chad **Browne** (qv);
9–Phoebe (*b* 1620), *m* Thomas **Lee** (*d* 1641), *d* at sea;
8–Jane (*b* 1640), *m* ca. 1659, Samuel **Hyde** (1637-77; Wm.^{9}, qv);
7–Phoebe, *m* Mathew **Griswold** (7 above).
13–Sir Rhys of Griffith, Kt., *m* Lady Katharine Howard, dau. Sir Thomas, Duke of Norfolk;
12–William **Rice,** of Buckinghamshire;
11–Thomas;
10–Dea. Edmund (qv);
9–Edward (1619-1712), Marlboro, Mass.; *m* 1646, Agnes Bent (*b* 1630; John^{10}, qv);
8–Benjamin (1666-1748), of Marlboro; *m* 1691, Mary Graves (1670-1736; Benj.^{9}, *m* Mary Hoare [John Hoare^{10}; Chas.^{11}; Chas.^{12}]; John^{10});
7–Azariah (1693-1779), of Brookfield, Mass.; *m* Hannah—;
6–Jonas (1731-76), Brookfield; *m* Deborah Vorce (Force);
5–Jason (1756-1843), Athens Co., O.; *m* Sarah Hibbard;
4–Jonas (1788-1829), of Poultney, Vt., and Athens Co., O.; *m* 1821, Tamar Culver;

could one of these be —? "George"? njz



Freeman

Freeman Family

Conspicuous As Founders of Towns—Always to the Fore in Patriotic Movements—Some Romantic Stories Handed Down—Heraldic Charges Denote Wisdom and Probity

FREEMAN is a name which speaks for itself, as far as its significance is concerned. He who assumed it as a surname was a free man—liber homo—John le Freeman, say, and not John le Bond.

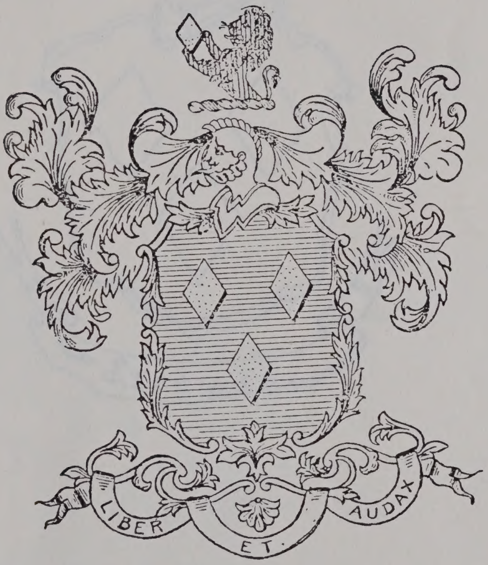
Frewoman and Frewif, or Frewife, are forms found in ancient records. The name is of good old Anglo-Saxon derivation. Variations are Le Fremans, Fremund, and Fremond, also Franchome and Fraunchomme, which look like very distant cousins, indeed. Ffreman and ffreman are of frequent occurrence in colonial records.

An old seat of the family is Fawley Court, Henley-upon-Thames, Oxford, and the Freemans have lived at Yorkshire, and Shakespeare's home, Stratford-upon-Avon, since time was.

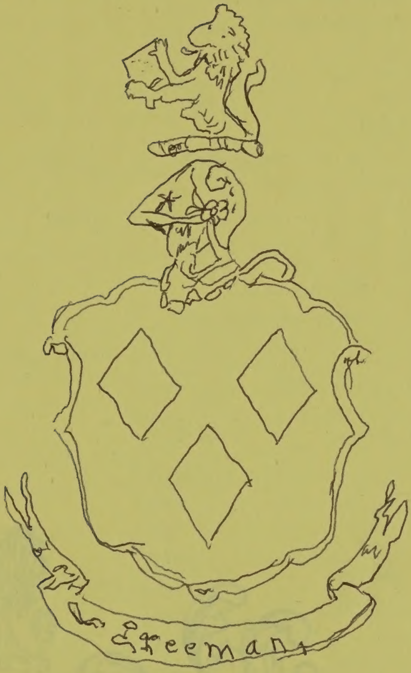
The great history of "The Norman Conquest" was written by the historian of the family—Edward Freeman. One Thomas Freeman "set-up for a poet," and was a friend of Shakespeare's. "Mrs. Freeman" was the Duchess of Marlborough's alias when in intimate correspondence with her royal mistress, Queen Anne, whom she addressed as "Mrs. Morley."

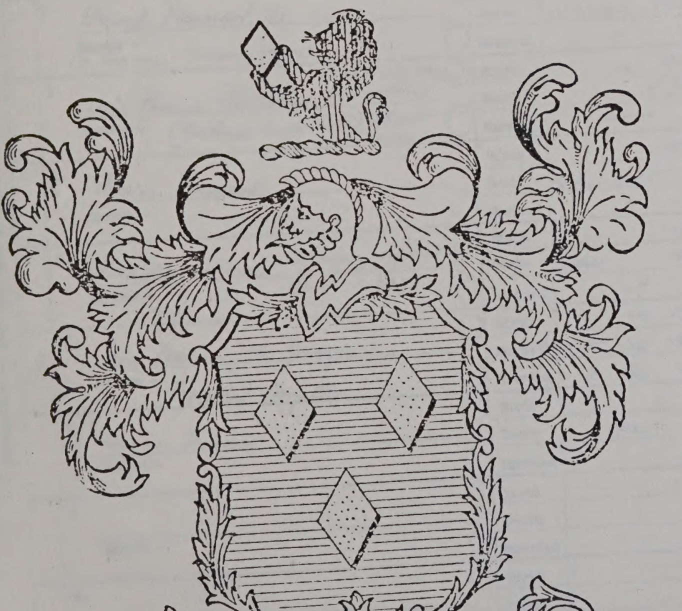
Edmund or Edmond Freeman came over in the *Abigail*, 1635, with sons and daughters, and lived first at Lynn, or helped to settle it. Samuel, who came over in Gov. Winthrop's fleet, was a proprietor of Watertown, and is called a brother of Edmund, who had the foresight to provide himself with "plate-armor." He would show those Indians something of the science of war. The armor, twenty pieces in all, was soon presented to the Colony, and is probably still treasured as a relic.

The Freemans have been conspicuous as founders of towns. In the records of the first church of Newark, New Jersey, Stephen is mentioned as "of the company from Milford, Connecticut, for settling


LIBER
ET
AUDAX

Freeman


Freeman


LIBER
ET
AUDAX

Co
M

Ar
Fr
di
re

O:
hc

th
m
Fr
cc
dr

w
it.

We descend from two different Freeman Lines. This is Line A

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No.

Freeman - A
Surname
England ①

Father - Edward FREEMAN, ("Gentleman")

Event	Day Month Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	ca 1530	? Wyfordby	Leicester	England	Also owned lands in Quicks wood Hertfordshire (This place + Wyfordby do not appear on modern map.)	
Death	after 14 Mar 1585/6 (will)	Stotfold,	Bedford	"		
Buried						
Married	ca 1553			"		

Occupation
Military
Church
Places Lived
Other Wives

His Father's Name
His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother - (name not found)

Event	Day Month Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	ca 1535			England		
Death	before 1585	? Stotford	Bedfordshire	"		
Buried						

Occupation
Military
Church
Places Lived
Other Husbands

Her Father's Name
Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children (Perhaps there were also daughters?)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day Month Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Richard Freeman	Birth	ca 1555				
		Death	1582				
	Spouse -	Married	?				
	2. Edward Freeman, Jr.	Birth	ca 1557				
		Death	by 25 Apr 1618	Stotford			
	Spouse - ② Suzanna (widow Sheppard)	Married	?	Lived at Caldecote, Herts			
	3. John Freeman the Elder (Grad Trinity College) (was a cleric)	Birth	ca 1559				
		Death	1596				
	Spouse - (Perhaps a priest) did not marry	Married	—				
	4. Thomas Freeman	Birth	156–				
		Death	after 1605	? Deane,	Bedford.		
	Spouse -	Married	?				
	5. Nicholas Freeman (overseas service in Sweden) (had 2 sons)	Birth	156–				
		Death	after 16~~30~~				
	Spouse -	Married	?				
✝	6. John Freeman the Younger	Birth	ca 1570	Stotford	Bedfordshire	England	
		Death	bur. 25 Sep 1622	St Anne Blackfriars	London	"	
	Spouse - Precilla Angell	Married	3 Sep 1595	"	"		
	7. George Freeman	Birth					
		Death	after 1586	- Had lands Stotfold + "Wilbury"			
	Spouse -	Married					
	8.	Birth					
		Death					
	Spouse -	Married					
	9.	Birth					
		Death					
	Spouse -	Married					
	10.	Birth					
		Death					
	Spouse -	Married					

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No.

Freeman A
English ②

Surname

Father — John FREEMAN

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1570	Stotfold,	Bedfordshire	England		○
Death	bur. 25	Sep	1622	St. Anne Blackfriars	London	"		○
Buried								○
Married	3	Sep	1595	"	"	"	"	○

Occupation "Citizen + draper of London" Also owned "glasshouse" for manufacture of Venetian glass (near where London Times office is now). They lived at Blackfriars section near Ludgate. Church Puritan

Places Lived

Other Wives

His Father's Name Edward Freeman, "Gentleman"

His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother — Precilla ANGELL (Angelo)

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1575	?Peakirk,	Northamptonshire	England	(or London)	○
Death	25	Feb	1630/1	St Anne Blackfriars	London	"		○
Buried	2							○

Occupation Church Puritan

Places Lived Fortunes were to be made in London, but it was an unhealthy place to live — many children died.

Other Husbands

Her Father's Name Angell

Her Mother's Maiden Name

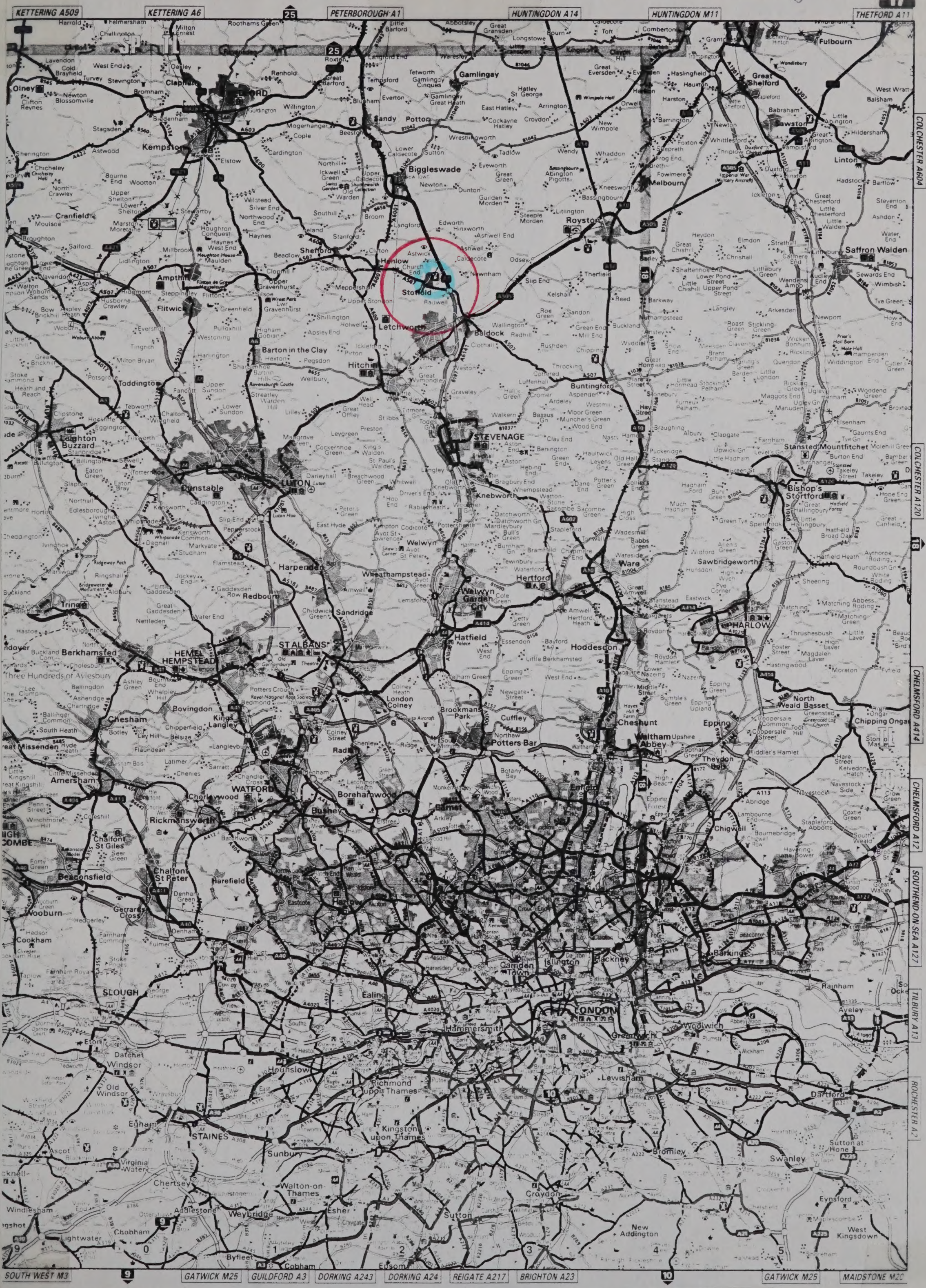
Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. John Freeman	Birth bp	15	Sep	1595	St Anne Blackfriars			○
		Death			1595 or 6	"			○
	Spouse - infant	Married		—					○
	2. John Freeman (again)	Birth bp	15	Sep	1596	"			○
		Death			1596 or 7	"			○
	Spouse - infant	Married		—					○
	3. John Freeman (again)	Birth	25	Sep	1597	St Olave Jewry (other church being renovated)			○
		Death		before	1603				○
	Spouse - infant	Married		—					○
	4. Priscilla Freeman	Birth	25	Oct	1598	St Anne Blackfriars			○
		Death							○
	Spouse - infant? - died young	Married		—					○
+	5. Samuel Freeman	Birth		ca	1600	? St Anne Blackfriars ?			○
		Death			before 1640-1646	?Watertown,	Mass Bay Colony		○
	Spouse - Apphia Quicke	Married	14	July	1624	St Anne Blackfriars			○
	6. John Freeman (-Red son John III)	Birth bp	14	June	1603	St. Anne Blackfriars			○
		Death		after	1650	lived in Westminster			○
	Spouse - her (name not found)	Married							○
	7.	Birth							○
		Death							○
	Spouse -	Married							○
	8.	Birth							○
		Death							○
	Spouse -	Married							○
	9.	Birth							○
		Death							○
	Spouse -	Married							○
	10.	Birth							○
		Death							○
	Spouse -	Married							○

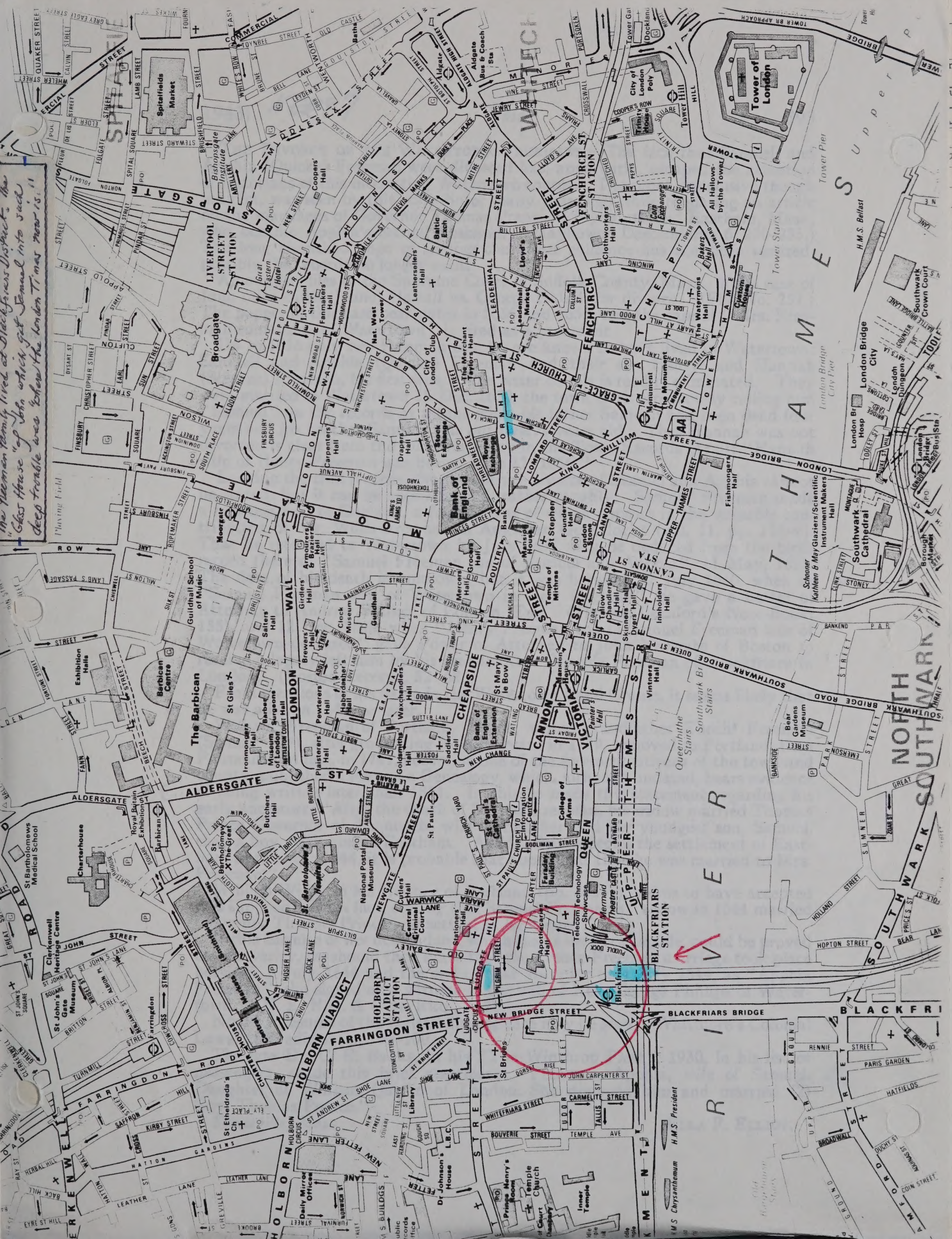
○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

Modern highway map. Gentleman Edward Freeman, who lived during the reign of King Henry VIII, lived at Stotfold, Bedfordshire. His son John & grandson Samuel I, lived in London at Blackfriars near the Thames River. Of course London was much different than today but even then it was wonderful for business but congested & unhealthy.



KETTERING A509
KETTERING A6
PETERBOROUGH A1
HUNTINGDON A14
HUNTINGDON M11
THETFORD A11
COLCHESTER A604
COLCHESTER A120
CHELMSFORD A414
CHELMSFORD A12
SOUTHEND-ON-SEA A127
TILBURY A13
ROCHESTER A2
SOUTH WEST M3
GATWICK M25
GUILDFORD A3
DORKING A243
DORKING A24
REIGATE A217
BRIGHTON A23
GATWICK M25
MAIDSTONE M20
Biggleswade
Royston
Henlow
Stotfold
Letchworth
Baldock
Hitchin
Saffron Walden
Ampthill
Kempston
Luton
Dunstable
Leighton Buzzard
Stevenage
Knebworth
Welwyn
Hertford
Ware
Bishop's Stortford
Harlow
Harpenden
St Albans
Hemel Hempstead
Berkhamsted
Hatfield
Welwyn Garden City
Hoddesdon
Cheshunt
Waltham Abbey
Epping
Potters Bar
Watford
Rickmansworth
Amersham
Chesham
Beaconsfield
Slough
Windsor
Staines
Ealing
Hammersmith
Camden Town
Islington
Hackney
LONDON
Greenwich
Woolwich
Lewisham
Barking
Richmond upon Thames
Kingston upon Thames
Croydon
Bromley
Dartford
Sutton
Weybridge


Tower of London
Liverpool Street Station
Bank of England
Mansion House
St Paul's Cathedral
Blackfriars Station
Blackfriars Bridge
New Bridge Street
Farringdon Street
Holborn Viaduct
Ludgate Hill
Cannon Street
Queen Victoria Street
Upper Thames Street
Fenchurch Street Station
London Bridge
Southwark Bridge
Southwark Cathedral
River Thames
North Southwark
The Barbican
Cheapside
London Wall
Bishopsgate
Aldersgate Street
Fleet Street
Moorgate

The Yeomen family lived at Blackfriars District, the "Glass House" of John which got Samuel into such deep trouble was "where the London Times now is."

NER97

The Divorce of the Watertown Freemans.—The fact that Samuel^{1} and Apphia (Quicke) Freeman were divorced has, apparently, escaped the attention of historians of this interesting Watertown couple. The proof, conclusive though indirect, was seen by this contributor many years ago while preparing an article on the marriages of Governor Thomas Prence of Plymouth and Eastham, Mass., who became Apphia's second husband. (Mayflower Descendant, 6: 230–235.) The long cherished hope of finding the direct evidence has not been realized; possibly the records no longer exist.

Among the files of the Supreme Court of Suffolk County, Mass., is the case of Jane (also called Joane) Halsall vs. George Halsall for divorce. (File No. 257.) The papers in this case bear dates in 1655 and 1656; and the case of "Mrs. Freeman sometimes of Watertown" is cited as a precedent.

Up to 1656 only two Freeman couples are known to have lived in Watertown: Samuel^{1} and Apphia (Quicke) Freeman and their son Henry^{2} and Hannah (Stearns) Freeman, his first wife. The latter couple is readily eliminated. They were married in Watertown 25 Dec. 1650, the town clerk erroneously calling him "Samuel" on the records at a time when his father Samuel^{1} had been dead four years and his brother Samuel^{2} was but twelve years old. That Hannah was not divorced is clear from the following entry in the Town Records (1: 5): "Hannah wife of Henry Freeman was buried June 17, 1656."

Lacking the trial records, the time of the divorce of Samuel and Apphia cannot be stated; but it can be approximated, rather roughly. Samuel^{1} Freeman made a business trip to England, a full account of which appears in the valuable contribution of Mr. Willis Freeman in American Genealogist (vol. 11, pp. 174–9). That he returned to Watertown by July 1637 may be deduced from the birth record there of "Samuel Freeman son of Samuel and Apphia", 11 May, 1638. The date of his death is unknown; but it was between 22 July 1640, when as "Samuel Freeman now of Watertown in New England", he gave a Letter of Attorney to Andrew Walker of London, Eng. (Thomas Lechford's Note-Book: 155), and 12 Dec. 1646, when "Henry Freeman son of Samuel Freeman late of Watertown deceased" gave Power of Attorney to John Newgate of Boston to receive a legacy left him by his grandmother Priscilla Freeman of Blackfriars in London. (Boston Records, 32: 68.)

From mentions of his name in the Watertown Land Grants, it seems likely that he was alive in 1644, or later.

William^{6} Freeman of Portland, Maine, whose grandfather Enoch^{4} Freeman (Samuel$^{3, 2, 1}$), after graduating from Harvard in 1729, removed to Portland, then Falmouth, Maine, in 1741, becoming one of the foremost citizens of the town and county, published a Freeman Genealogy, which, although undated, bears evidence of being written later than 1831. In this he made this statement regarding his early ancestors: "After the death of Samuel Freeman, his widow married Thomas Prince Governor of Plymouth, who carried her and her youngest son, Samuel, then a boy, with him to Eastham. As Mr. Prince began the settlement of Eastham in the year 1644, it is probable that about that time he was married to Mrs. Freeman."

William Willis, in his History of Portland (pp. 805–6), seems to have accepted this supposition as a fact, stating that Samuel Freeman's "widow in 1644 married Governor Thomas Prince and settled at Eastham."

If this surmise of her descendant, which seems very reasonable, could be proved to be a verity, we should then know that the Prence-Freeman marriage took place between 1 July 1644 and the end of that year; for on 1 July 1644, as "Apphia Freeman", she signed as a witness to the will of Rev. George Phillips of Watertown. (N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg., 3: 78.)

Note: A résumé of the Halsall divorce case may be seen in Whitmore's Colonial Laws, 1890 edition, pp. 99–100.

The late Dr. C. E. Banks, in his "The Winthrop Fleet", 1930, in his list of passengers, made this brief statement: "Freeman, Apphia, wife of Samuel. Daughter of William Quicke of London. She divorced him and married (2) Gov. Thomas Prence."

Somerville, Mass. Ella F. Elliot.

NER97

The Divorce of the Watertown Freemans.—The fact that Samuel[1] and Apphia (Quicke) Freeman were divorced has, apparently, escaped the attention of historians of this interesting Watertown couple. The proof, conclusive though indirect, was seen by this contributor many years ago while preparing an article on the marriages of Governor Thomas Prence of Plymouth and Eastham, Mass., who became Apphia's second husband. (Mayflower Descendant, 6: 230–235.) The long cherished hope of finding the direct evidence has not been realized; possibly the records no longer exist.

Among the files of the Supreme Court of Suffolk County, Mass., is the case of Jane (also called Joane) Halsall vs. George Halsall for divorce. (File No. 257.) The papers in this case bear dates in 1655 and 1656; and the case of "Mrs. Freeman sometimes of Watertown" is cited as a precedent.

Up to 1656 only two Freeman couples are known to have lived in Watertown: Samuel[1] and Apphia (Quicke) Freeman and their son Henry[2] and Hannah (Stearns) Freeman, his first wife. The latter couple is readily eliminated. They were married in Watertown 25 Dec. 1650, the town clerk erroneously calling him "Samuel" on the records at a time when his father Samuel[1] had been dead four years and his brother Samuel[2] was but twelve years old. That Hannah was not divorced is clear from the following entry in the Town Records (1: 5): "Hannah wife of Henry Freeman was buried June 17, 1656."

Lacking the trial records, the time of the divorce of Samuel and Apphia cannot be stated; but it can be approximated, rather roughly. Samuel[1] Freeman made a business trip to England, a full account of which appears in the valuable contribution of Mr. Willis Freeman in American Genealogist (vol. 11, pp. 174–9). That he returned to Watertown by July 1637 may be deduced from the birth record there of "Samuel Freeman son of Samuel and Apphia", 11 May, 1638. The date of his death is unknown; but it was between 22 July 1640, when as "Samuel Freeman now of Watertown in New England", he gave a Letter of Attorney to Andrew Walker of London, Eng. (Thomas Lechford's Note-Book: 155), and 12 Dec. 1646, when "Henry Freeman son of Samuel Freeman late of Watertown deceased" gave Power of Attorney to John Newgate of Boston to receive a legacy left him by his grandmother Priscilla Freeman of Blackfriars in London. (Boston Records, 32: 68.)

From mentions of his name in the Watertown Land Grants, it seems likely that he was alive in 1644, or later.

William[6] Freeman of Portland, Maine, whose grandfather Enoch[4] Freeman (Samuel[3, 2, 1]), after graduating from Harvard in 1729, removed to Portland, then Falmouth, Maine, in 1741, becoming one of the foremost citizens of the town and county, published a Freeman Genealogy, which, although undated, bears evidence of being written later than 1831. In this he made this statement regarding his early ancestors: "After the death of Samuel Freeman, his widow married Thomas Prince Governor of Plymouth, who carried her and her youngest son, Samuel, then a boy, with him to Eastham. As Mr. Prince began the settlement of Eastham in the year 1644, it is probable that about that time he was married to Mrs. Freeman."

William Willis, in his History of Portland (pp. 805–6), seems to have accepted this supposition as a fact, stating that Samuel Freeman's "widow in 1644 married Governor Thomas Prince and settled at Eastham."

If this surmise of her descendant, which seems very reasonable, could be proved to be a verity, we should then know that the Prence-Freeman marriage took place between 1 July 1644 and the end of that year; for on 1 July 1644, as "Apphia Freeman", she signed as a witness to the will of Rev. George Phillips of Watertown. (N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg., 3: 78.)

Note: A résumé of the Halsall divorce case may be seen in Whitmore's Colonial Laws, 1890 edition, pp. 99–100.

The late Dr. C. E. Banks, in his "The Winthrop Fleet", 1930, in his list of passengers, made this brief statement: "Freeman, Apphia, wife of Samuel. Daughter of William Quicke of London. She divorced him and married (2) Gov. Thomas Prence."

Somerville, Mass. Ella F. Elliot.

(Dodge Ancestors)
(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No. Freeman A

Surname Colonial ①

Father — Samuel FREEMAN I

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			? 1600 ○	Blackfriars	London	England	To Watertown 1630 - In the	○
Death	after 15	Oct	1646 ○	Watertown ?		Massachusetts Bay Colony	"Fleet" of Gov. Winthrop	○
Buried	divorced by	July	1644 ○				See other details bottom of	○
Married	14	July	1624 ○	St Anne Blackfriars	London	England	page	○

Occupation "Gentleman" of E Malling Kent Military Member of the Honorable Artillery Company of London ○

Places Lived "Citizen and Draper of London" ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name John Freeman ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Precilla Angell ○

Mother — Apphia QUICKE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1605 ○		London	England	Accused 9 Nov 1630 Boston Court of	○
Death		Feb	1665/6 ○	Eastham		Plymouth Colony	consorting with a Mr Clearke - Each had	○
Buried			○				to post good behavior bond to stay apart.	○

Occupation Military Church Puritan ○

Though the Freeman Genealogy denies it, all other sources maintain she was the third of the 4 wives of ○

Other Husbands Gov. Wm Prence of Plymouth Colony. (Note: Gov. Prence is our ancestor in a different line.) ○

Her Father's Name William Quicke ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth ? Hodges ○

Children

Only two — (Tradition gives them a daughter Apphia, but that seems to have been confusion with dau. of Sam. Jr.)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Henry Freeman (He had 7 children total by 2 wives) ○	Birth		ca	1625	Blackfriars ?	London	England	○
		Death	12	Nov	1672	Watertown		MA	○
	Spouse - ① Hannah Stearns (1628-1656) ② Mary Sherman (16 -1703) ○	Married	① 25 ② 27	Dec Nov	1650 1656	" "			○
+	2. Samuel Freeman II ○	Birth	11	May	1638	Watertown		Mass Bay Colony	○
		Death	25	Nov	1712	Eastham		MA	○
	Spouse - Mary Southworth ○	Married	12	May	1658	"		Plymouth Colony	○
	○	Birth							○
		Death							○

Samuel Freeman in March 1629/30 announced his intentions of emigrating to New England. That year he, wife Appia + little son Henry were among the passengers aboard "The Fleet" of ships with Gov. Winthrop. They settled in Watertown. (It has been said that, "as a proprietor, he owned 1/7 of Watertown.") Troubles started soon, for on 11 Feb 1630/1 his house in Watertown burned. Soon after a jealous former neighbor, one Thomas Andrewe of St. Martin's in the Field (probably seeking the property for himself) filed a false report with the London Building Commission claiming the gas jets in the "glass house" Samuel had inherited from his father, John, violated the law. Samuel, subpoenaed to England to face charges, languished for some time in the Fleet Prison, from which he sent an appeal 11 Nov 1634. He regained his freedom when the true conditions were explained by the famous Inigo Jones and others. A document of 11 May 1636 would indicate he was still in England, but by 5 Dec 1637 was in New England, when he was granted partial damages of the suit. He received 6 acres in 1638 in Watertown, admitted freeman 27 May 1639. He received additional divisions until 1646 — when he was evidently dead. A power of attorney called him "of Watertown but late of East Malling, Kent" — evidently he had resided there at one time. His marital affairs are hazy but it appears the union was not happy. A Boston court in Nov 1630 ordered Apphia and a "Mr Clearke" to stop cohabiting or giving such appearance. There was 13 years difference in the ages of their only two children. They may have divorced — there is an unproved tradition to that effect. (Legend only — may be untrue)

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No. ______

Quicke (under Freeman A)
in England
Surname

Father – William QUICKE

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1565?	○			England	He had bro. Nicholas + several sisters.	○
Death		ca	1615	○	London				○
Buried				○					○
Married				○					○

Occupation "Grocer + apothecary" Military Admitted 15 Nov 1614 to the "Honorable Artillery Co. of London + Guild ○

Places Lived of St. George" organized by King Henry VIII – see other details at bottom of page ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name Quicke ○

His Mother's Maiden Name ○

Mother – Elizabeth ?HODGES

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			15__	○	?Askerwell (near Dorchester)	Dorset	England	Her brother Thomas Hodges was	○
Death			16__	○				adm. 15 Nov 1614 "citizen + tailor	○
Buried				○				of London.	○

Occupation Military Church ○

Places Lived Her husband died leaving her with three little girls to raise, though well off financially ○

Other Husbands maybe #2 – a Mr Withers? ○

Her Father's Name Hodges? ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name ○

Children

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	1. Apphia Quicke "Oldest dau + co-heiress"	○	Birth		ca	1605	London		England	○
			Death		Feb	1665/6				○
	Spouse – ① Samuel Freeman ② Gov. Thomas Prence	○	Married	① 14 ②	July ca	1624 1648?				○
	2. Elizabeth Quicke	○	Birth		ca	1608?	London			○
			Death							○
	Spouse –	○	Married							○
	3. Deborah Quicke	○	Birth		ca	1610?	London			○
			Death							○
	Spouse –	○	Married							○
	4.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○

William Quicke, citizen and grocer and apothecary of London, was one of the Adventurers for Virginia and the Summer Isles, or Bermuda. (This means he owned stock in the Venture – also New England was then considered to be North Virginia.) He served his apprenticeship to one Andrew Jaxe, and was admitted freeman in 1592. He was mentioned in Court minutes 22 June 1614 as "a Brother of the Grocers' Company practicing in the Arte and misterie of Apothecaries" who refused to take up the Livery of the Grocers to which he had been nominated. He was one of the 11 apothecaries interrogated by the Court as to their conduct respecting a movement towards founding a distinct corporation of their own. (Such an act took courage. Trade Guilds of old exercised such tight control – usually with government backing, that there were occasions even, when it hurt the economy.) William Quicke was obviously a wealthy and intelligent man, but cut down at a rather young age by some disease raging through unhealthy London. He left much property to Apphia, the eldest of his three little girls – and also the two others + his widow

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side. ○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No.

Freeman A
Colonial ②

Surname

Father —(Deacon) Samuel FREEMAN II

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	11	May	1638	Watertown		Mass. Bay Colony		○
Death	25	Nov	1712	Eastham		Massachusetts		○
Buried								○
Married	12	May	1658	"		Plymouth Colony		○

Occupation Farmer, representative 1697. Military Church Deacon Congregational Church (Pilgrim) ○

Places Lived Called "a man of pecuniary resources and financial ability who was of service to the town in peculiar straits" He purchased part of Gov. Prence's estate. Tradition says Gov. Prence (his stepfather) "carried him to Eastham as a small boy." ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name Samuel Freeman ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Apphia Quicke ○

Mother — Mercy SOUTHWORTH (Royal Descent)

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1638			Plymouth Colony		○
Death		by	1693	Eastham		"		○
Buried								○

Occupation Military Church Pilgrim ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name Constant Southworth ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth Collier ○

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Apphia Freeman	Birth	11	Dec	1660	Eastham			○
	Spouse - infant 2 mos old	Death		Feb	1660/1	"			○
		Married		—					○
+	2. Samuel Freeman III (14ch)	Birth	26	Mar	1662	"			○
	Spouse - ① Elizabeth Sparrow	Death			1743	"			○
	② Bathsheba (Lothrop) wid of Samuel Smith Jr	Married	① 5 ②	Feb	1684 1694	" "			○
	3. Apphia Freeman (8ch)	Birth	1	Jan	1667	"			○
	Spouse - Isaac Pepper (1659-) son of Robt	Death			17	Roxbury?			○
		Married	7	Oct	1685				○
	4. Constant Freeman (6ch)	Birth	31	Mar	1669	Eastham			○
	Spouse - Jane Treat (6 Dec 1675 - 1 Sep 1729)	Death	8	June	1745	Truro			○
	(dau Rev Samuel T, + grdau Gov. Robt Treat of CT)	Married	11	Oct	1694	"			○
	5. Elizabeth Freeman (4ch)	Birth	26	June	1671	Eastham			○
	Spouse - ① Abraham Remick (1667 - ca 1711)	Death		after	1712				○
	② Joseph Merrick	Married	① ②	ca	1691 1712				○
	6.	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
		Married							○
	7.	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
		Married							○
	8.	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
		Married							○
	9.	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
		Married							○
	10.	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
		Married							○

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

THE ANCESTRY OF SAMUEL FREEMAN, OF WATERTOWN

Communicated by WILLIS FREEMAN, ESQ., 7655 Normal Ave., Chicago, Ill.

The late Mr. Edward L. Smith was long and favorably known to the genealogical world as a kindly gentleman and a capable genealogist. He was familiar to the readers of the *Boston Transcript* under the nom de plume of "Nauset." He had been particularly interested in the origin of Samuel Freeman of Watertown and Edmund Freeman of Lynn, from both of whom he was descended, and it was his good fortune to discover and prove the parentage of both. Unfortunately he died before bringing his researches on the subject to the point at which he was satisfied to publish them; and our mutual friends, Mrs. Mary Walton Ferris and Mr. Alfred L. Holman, acquired his Freeman notes, which they were kind enough to allow me to prepare for publication as a slight memorial to his genealogical abilities. In addition to Mr. Smith, two others had, at about the same time, found the proof of Edmund Freeman's parentage, but credit for the data in regard to Samuel Freeman must be considered as belonging entirely to him.

Mr. Smith was strongly of the opinion, although he had not yet found proof positive, that the Watertown Freemans were descended from the yeoman family of the name situated at Wyfordby in Leicestershire. If this point should ever be proven it will have an added interest, in that the only hint so far found to the ancestry of Ralph Freeman of Dedham seems to point to the same descent.

The greater part of the following abstracts were made for Mr. Smith by the late Col. Charles E. Banks and by George Sherwood, Esq. I have added a few items from my own collections.

In the name of God, Amen. I Willyam ffreman of Stotfolde in the Countie of Beddforde make my last will and testament this 14th of Marche in the yeare of our Lord God 1585 as followeth. ffirst I committ my soule to Allmightie God in full hope of the resurrection att the laste generall

NER97

THE DIVORCE OF THE WATERTOWN FREEMANS.—The fact that Samuel^{1} and Apphia (Quicke) Freeman were divorced has, apparently, escaped the attention of historians of this interesting Watertown couple. The proof, conclusive though indirect, was seen by this contributor many years ago while preparing an article on the marriages of Governor Thomas Prence of Plymouth and Eastham, Mass., who became Apphia's second husband. (Mayflower Descendant, 6: 230–235.) The long cherished hope of finding the direct evidence has not been realized; possibly the records no longer exist.

Among the files of the Supreme Court of Suffolk County, Mass., is the case of Jane (also called Joane) Halsall vs. George Halsall for divorce. (File No. 257.) The papers in this case bear dates in 1655 and 1656; and the case of "Mrs. Freeman sometimes of Watertown" is cited as a precedent.

Up to 1656 only two Freeman couples are known to have lived in Watertown: Samuel^{1} and Apphia (Quicke) Freeman and their son Henry^{2} and Hannah (Stearns) Freeman, his first wife. The latter couple is readily eliminated. They were married in Watertown 25 Dec. 1650, the town clerk erroneously calling him "Samuel" on the records at a time when his father Samuel^{1} had been dead four years and his brother Samuel^{2} was but twelve years old. That Hannah was not divorced is clear from the following entry in the Town Records (1: 5): "Hannah wife of Henry Freeman was buried June 17, 1656."

Lacking the trial records, the time of the divorce of Samuel and Apphia cannot be stated; but it can be approximated, rather roughly. Samuel^{1} Freeman made a business trip to England, a full account of which appears in the valuable contribution of Mr. Willis Freeman in American Genealogist (vol. 11, pp. 174–9). That he returned to Watertown by July 1637 may be deduced from the birth record there of "Samuel Freeman son of Samuel and Apphia", 11 May, 1638. The date of his death is unknown; but it was between 22 July 1640, when as "Samuel Freeman now of Watertown in New England", he gave a Letter of Attorney to Andrew Walker of London, Eng. (Thomas Lechford's Note-Book: 155), and 12 Dec. 1646, when "Henry Freeman son of Samuel Freeman late of Watertown deceased" gave Power of Attorney to John Newgate of Boston to receive a legacy left him by his grandmother Priscilla Freeman of Blackfriars in London. (Boston Records, 32: 68.)

From mentions of his name in the Watertown Land Grants, it seems likely that he was alive in 1644, or later.

William^{6} Freeman of Portland, Maine, whose grandfather Enoch^{4} Freeman (Samuel$^{3, 2, 1}$), after graduating from Harvard in 1729, removed to Portland, then Falmouth, Maine, in 1741, becoming one of the foremost citizens of the town and county, published a Freeman Genealogy, which, although undated, bears evidence of being written later than 1831. In this he made this statement regarding his early ancestors: "After the death of Samuel Freeman, his widow married Thomas Prince Governor of Plymouth, who carried her and her youngest son, Samuel, then a boy, with him to Eastham. As Mr. Prince began the settlement of Eastham in the year 1644, it is probable that about that time he was married to Mrs. Freeman."

William Willis, in his History of Portland (pp. 805–6), seems to have accepted this supposition as a fact, stating that Samuel Freeman's "widow in 1644 married Governor Thomas Prince and settled at Eastham."

If this surmise of her descendant, which seems very reasonable, could be proved to be a verity, we should then know that the Prence-Freeman marriage took place between 1 July 1644 and the end of that year; for on 1 July 1644, as "Apphia Freeman", she signed as a witness to the will of Rev. George Phillips of Watertown. (N. E. Hist. & GEN. REG., 3: 78.)

NOTE: A résumé of the Halsall divorce case may be seen in Whitmore's Colonial Laws, 1890 edition, pp. 99–100.

The late Dr. C. E. Banks, in his "The Winthrop Fleet", 1930, in his list of passengers, made this brief statement: "Freeman, Apphia, wife of Samuel. Daughter of William Quicke of London. She divorced him and married (2) Gov. Thomas Prence."

Somerville, Mass. ELLA F. ELLIOT.

Family Record

Family No.

Surname

Father — (Captain) Samuel FREEMAN III

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	26	Mar	1662	Eastham		Plymouth Colony		
Death			1743	"		MA		
Buried								
Married	5	Feb	1684	"		MA		

Occupation Farmer, official - 6 yrs selectman Military In charge of Eastham militia Church deacon - Cong. Ch.

Places Lived 19 years representative to general court (equivalent to modern state legislator)

Other Wives ② m. ca 1693 Bathsheba Lothrop (-1749+) widow of Samuel Smith, Jr. of Eastham

His Father's Name Samuel Freeman II

His Mother's Maiden Name Mercy Southworth

Mother — Elizabeth SPARROW

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1663	Eastham		Plymouth Colony		
Death		before	1693	"		MA		
Buried								

Occupation Military Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Her Father's Name Jonathan Sparrow

Her Mother's Maiden Name Rebecca Bangs

Children (See list of children of second marriage on reverse)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Priscilla Freeman	Birth	27	Oct	1686	Eastham			
		Death			17				
	Spouse (Capt) John Sears III Jr.	Married	31	May	1704	"			
+	2. (Deacon) Samuel Freeman IV	Birth	1	Sep	1688	"			
		Death			1742	"			
	Spouse - Mary Paine (1693-1742)	Married	9	Oct	1712	"			
	3.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	4.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	5.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	6.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	7.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	8.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	9.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	10.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

Children of (Capt) Samuel Freeman III and second wife Bathsheba (Lothrop)(Smith) Freeman:

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State
	1. Elizabeth Freeman	○ Birth	19	Apr	1694	Eastham		MA
		Death						
	Spouse - Isaac Pepper	○ Married						
	2. Barnabas Freeman	○ Birth	31	Jan	1695/6	"		
		Death						
	Spouse - Mary Stone (1699-17) dau Rev N. Stone	○ Married	10	Dec	1734			
	3. Nathaniel Freeman	○ Birth	7	May	1698	"		
		Death	2	Dec	1727			
	Spouse - Mary Paine	○ Married	11	Oct	1723			
	4. David Freeman	○ Birth	28	Jan	1699/1700	"		
		Death		bef	1741			
	Spouse - Ruth Freeman	○ Married	15	Feb	1727/8			
	5. Elisha Freeman (Family moved to Rochester MA, then Liverpool Nova Scotia in 1760)	○ Birth	9	Dec	1701	"		
		Death			17	Nova S		Nova Scotia?
	Spouse - Lydia Freeman	○ Married	7	May	1725			
	6. James Freeman	○ Birth	4	Aug	1704	"		
		Death		—				
	Spouse - no further record - die young?	○ Married		—				
	7. Enoch Freeman (grad. Harvard College - moved to Falmouth MA then Maine)	○ Birth	17	May	1706	"		
		Death			17			Maine
	Spouse - Mary Wright	○ Married						
	8. Simeon Freeman	○ Birth	23	Feb	1707/8	"		
		Death			1732			
	Spouse - died age 24	○ Married		—				
	9. John Freeman (moved to Gorham, Maine)	○ Birth	5	Jan	1709/10	"		
		Death			17			
	Spouse - Bethia Cobb	○ Married			1741			
	10. Abigail Freeman	○ Birth	10	July	1713			
		Death	16	"	1714			
	Spouse - died age one -	○ Married						
	11. Abigail Freeman (again)	○ Birth	5	May	1715			
		Death			17			
	Spouse - Isaac Higgins of Eastham	○ Married	5	July	1733			
	12. Bathsheba Freeman	○ Birth			17			
		Death						
	Spouse - died young	○ Married						
		○ Birth						
		Death						
	Spouse -	○ Married						

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No.

Freeman A

Surname

Colonial ⑦

Father – (Deacon) Samuel FREEMAN IV

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	1	Sep	1688	Eastham				
will proved Death	28 2	Jan July	1760/1	"				
Buried								
Married	9	Oct	1712	"				

Occupation Selectman, town treasurer Military Church

Places Lived

Other Wives

His Father's Name Samuel Freeman III

His Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth Sparrow

Mother – Mary PAINE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	28	June	1692/3	Eastham			This was a large family. (Eastham was already crowded. Members of the Paine family were already living in Windham Co CT. It appears her oldest son, being ambitious, went to join them, settling only a few miles to the north in that area.)	
Death	5	Mar	1770	"				
Buried								

Occupation Military Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Her Father's Name (Deacon) John Paine

Her Mother's Maiden Name Bennett^3 Freeman (Major John^2 Edmund^1)

Besides the following who reached adulthood, there were 3 others: (Mercy Freeman 21 Mar 1730 – 5 Sep 1736 } epidemic ?
Barnabas "(first)" 12 Sep 1733 – 5 Oct 1736 }
and a (later?) stillborn child not named

Children

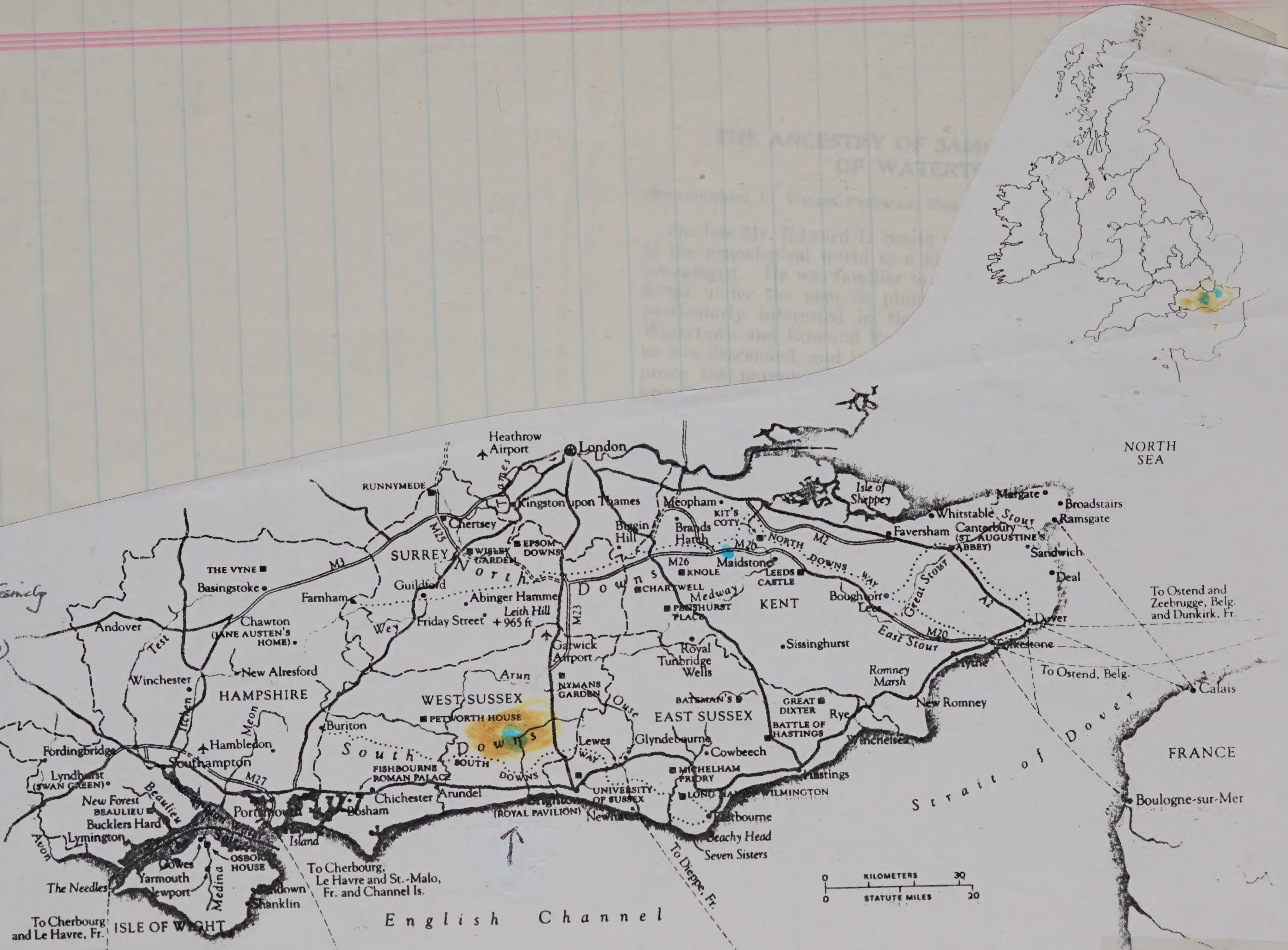
Sex		Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1.	Elizabeth Freeman	Birth	4	Mar	1714/5	Eastham			
			Death			17				
		Spouse – Samuel Snow	Married	12	Oct	1734	"			
+	2.	(Lt) Samuel Freeman V	Birth	22	Nov	1716	Eastham			
			Death	~~31~~	~~Dec~~	~~1772~~	Sturbridge		MA	
		Spouse Mary Chubb	(int) Married	30	Apr	1741	Needham. (or Stu)			
	3.	James Freeman age 36	Birth	16	Sep	1718	Eastham			
			Death	22	July	1754	"			
		Spouse – Did not marry (was guardian of his minor bro. Barnabas in 1751)	Married							
twins	4.	Alice Freeman	Birth	24	Feb	1719/20	"			
			Death			17				
		Spouse – ( ) Brown	Married		ca	1740?	"			
	5.	Rebecca Freeman	Birth	24	Feb	1719/20	"			
			Death			1741				
		Spouse – Samuel Walker	Married							
	6.	Mary Freeman	Birth	24	Feb	1722	"			
			Death							
		Spouse – Nathaniel Knowles (ca –1750)	Married		Feb	1739/40				
	7.	Priscilla Freeman	Birth	16	Dec	1725	"			
			Death							
		Spouse – Nathaniel Atwood	Married		?	1751				
	8.	Hannah Freeman	Birth	14	Mar	1726/7	"			
			Death	15	Aug	1795	"			
		Spouse – Gideon Freeman (desc from Edmund, not Samuel) (d 4 Nov 1807 ae 82)	Married	25	Feb	1747	"			
	9.	Abigail Freeman	Birth	9	July	1731				
			Death							
		Spouse – John Atwood	Married	13	Feb	1755				
	10.	Barnabas Freeman	Birth	23	Feb	1736/7	"			
			Death	17	Jan	1781	"			
		Spouse – Bethia Knowles (–1788+)	Married	3	Nov	1763	"			

☒ Additional children listed on the reverse side. (See over)

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side. ○

The Edmund freeman family
lived in West Sussex.

John Hodsell I (ca 1550)
was of Stansted, Kent.
A town "Hodsell Street"
is adjacent


NORTH SEA
London
Heathrow Airport
RUNNYMEDE
Thames
Kingston upon Thames
Chertsey
SURREY
WISLEY GARDEN
EPSOM DOWNS
North Downs
Guildford
Abinger Hammer
Friday Street
Leith Hill +965 ft
Farnham
Wey
M3
M25
M23
M26
M20
M2
M27
A2
THE VYNE
Basingstoke
Chawton (JANE AUSTEN'S HOME)
Andover
Test
Winchester
Itchen
New Alresford
HAMPSHIRE
Meon
Hambledon
Southampton
Fordingbridge
Lyndhurst (SWAN GREEN)
New Forest
BEAULIEU
Beaulieu
Bucklers Hard
Lymington
Avon
Portsmouth
Bosham
Chichester
FISHBOURNE ROMAN PALACE
Arundel
Buriton
South Downs
WEST SUSSEX
PETWORTH HOUSE
Arun
Gatwick Airport
NYMANS GARDEN
Ouse
Lewes
Brighton (ROYAL PAVILION)
UNIVERSITY OF SUSSEX
Newhaven
Glyndebourne
MICHELHAM PRIORY
LONG MAN OF WILMINGTON
Eastbourne
Beachy Head
Seven Sisters
Cowbeech
EAST SUSSEX
BATEMAN'S
Royal Tunbridge Wells
PENSHURST PLACE
CHARTWELL
KNOLE
Medway
Biggin Hill
Brands Hatch
Meopham
KIT'S COTY
Maidstone
LEEDS CASTLE
NORTH DOWNS WAY
KENT
Sissinghurst
GREAT DIXTER
BATTLE OF HASTINGS
Hastings
Rye
Winchelsea
New Romney
Romney Marsh
Hythe
Folkestone
Dover
Deal
Sandwich
Ramsgate
Broadstairs
Margate
Canterbury (ST. AUGUSTINE'S ABBEY)
Stour
Great Stour
East Stour
Boughton Lees
Faversham
Whitstable
Isle of Sheppey
ISLE OF WIGHT
Cowes
Yarmouth
Newport
Medina
OSBORNE HOUSE
Sandown
Shanklin
The Needles
Island
To Cherbourg and Le Havre, Fr.
To Cherbourg, Le Havre and St.-Malo, Fr. and Channel Is.
To Dieppe, Fr.
To Ostend, Belg.
To Ostend and Zeebrugge, Belg. and Dunkirk, Fr.
English Channel
Strait of Dover
FRANCE
Calais
Boulogne-sur-Mer
KILOMETERS 0 30
STATUTE MILES 0 20

The American Genealogist — Vol 11

THE ANCESTRY OF SAMUEL FREEMAN, OF WATERTOWN

Communicated by WILLIS FREEMAN, ESQ., 7655 Normal Ave., Chicago, Ill.

The late Mr. Edward L. Smith was long and favorably known to the genealogical world as a kindly gentleman and a capable genealogist. He was familiar to the readers of the *Boston Transcript* under the nom de plume of "Nauset." He had been particularly interested in the origin of Samuel Freeman of Watertown and Edmund Freeman of Lynn, from both of whom he was descended, and it was his good fortune to discover and prove the parentage of both. Unfortunately he died before bringing his researches on the subject to the point at which he was satisfied to publish them; and our mutual friends, Mrs. Mary Walton Ferris and Mr. Alfred L. Holman, acquired his Freeman notes, which they were kind enough to allow me to prepare for publication as a slight memorial to his genealogical abilities. In addition to Mr. Smith, two others had, at about the same time, found the proof of Edmund Freeman's parentage, but credit for the data in regard to Samuel Freeman must be considered as belonging entirely to him.

Mr. Smith was strongly of the opinion, although he had not yet found proof positive, that the Watertown Freemans were descended from the yeoman family of the name situated at Wyfordby in Leicestershire. If this point should ever be proven it will have an added interest, in that the only hint so far found to the ancestry of Ralph Freeman of Dedham seems to point to the same descent.

The greater part of the following abstracts were made for Mr. Smith by the late Col. Charles E. Banks and by George Sherwood, Esq. I have added a few items from my own collections.

In the name of God, Amen. I Willyam ffreman of Stotfolde in the Countie of Beddforde make my last will and testament this 14th of Marche in the yeare of our Lord God 1585 as followeth. ffirst I committ my soule to Allmightie God in full hope of the resurrection att the laste generall daie of Judgem^{t}. when my bodie shall be conioyned to my soule & bothe of them shall inioye immortalitie & the continuall presence of God for ever. In this full assurance and unfayned hope I committ my bodie to the earthe & my soule into the handes of God. I give to Anne ffreman my eldest daughter X^{li} of lawfull monye of Englande allsoe I give to Katherne ffreman my youngest daughter other X^{li} allsoe to be paide to them by my executrix att the daie of their marriages or else att eightene yeares of their age. If any of theise dye before the age of XVIII then the sirvivor to inheritt & inioye her other sisters parte & portion. Item I give to the said Anne & Katherne my daughters out of my mille XX^{li} a peece to be paide within VIII yeares after the decease of Katherne my wife by Thomas my sonne his executors or assignes uppon consideration that if the saide Thomas doe lawfullie inioye the same mille with the appurtenances to him and to his heires accordinge to the custome of the manner. Item I give my brother Barnarde ffreman XX^{s} of lawfull money to be paid to him by my executrix. Item I give to Willyam ffreman my sonnes sonne XL^{s} of lawfull money to be paide att twelfe yeares of his age. Item I give to the poore of Stotfolde XX^{s} to be paide in twoe yeares by the discretion of my executrix. Item I give to the vicar Philippe Manfeilde III^{s} IIII^{d} the rest of my goodes nott bequeathed I give to Katherne my wife whome I make my sole & onely executrix & I desire M^{r}. Edwarde ffreman of Stotfolde to be overseer of this my last Will & Testament trewly to be executed & performed. In wittnes whearof I the saide William ffreman have sett to my hande & scale to this my last will & testament in the presence of us heare named Edwarde ffreman gent^{e} Richard Parker p^{son} of Radwell Philippe Manfeild vic' John Green

Proved the 15th day of December 1586
[District Probate Registry at Northampton.]

The relationship of the above testator to the main stock is not yet known.

George Burgoyne and wife Dorothy sell to Edward Freeman all their messuage and lands in Baldocke, Clothall and Weston. (1556)
[Feet of Fines for Herts. Tudor Period. Trinity Term 2 & 3 Philip & Mary].

1587, Nov. 1. T. Edwardi Freeman. In the name of God, Amen. I, Edward Freeman of Stotefolde, co. Bedford, Gent. . . . I give unto my sonne Mr. Freeman of Cambridge all that my lease of the manor and parsonago of Stotefolde he to lett his brother Edward Freeman have a lease of all the houses southwardes from the Parlor & Kitchen entrye of the same Parsonage howse, etc., payinge unto his younger brethren John and George threescore tenne poundes apeece at foure and twenty yeares of theire ages. All my houses and lands in Baldock Weston & Clothall unto my sonne Nicholas of London. Unto Richard my sonne Richard's sonne 40/s. a yeare for life. Reversion of said property unto my sonne Edward's sonne Edward. Unto John my sonne thonger [i.e. the younger] land in Stotefolde feeldes that I bought of William Phadlott & £30 at 24. Unto George Freeman my sonne a tenement in Stotefolde called the Newe place and one halfe acre at Wilberye bought of Mother Lylly. Unto Anne my sonne Richard's daughter £10 etc., at her age of 18 or marriage. Unto my sonne Edward's three children £20, viz. Edward, Elizabeth & Alice. My sonne Nicholas of London, when he cometh out of his apprenticeshipp. The residue to my sonne Mr. Freeman of Cambridge. Edward my sonne of Caldecote and Thomas my sonne of Stotefolde executors. In witness whereof, etc. [Signed] Edward Freeman.

Proved at London 4 Aug. 1587, by John Theaker, notary public, proctor for the executors named. [P. C. C. Spencer, 50].

The date of this will is as recorded. It is undoubtedly an error for 1 Nov. 1586, as stated by Edward and Thomas Freeman in 1605.

Chancery Proc. Eliz. F 6/22
Edward Freeman, complainant v. Robert Rogers, John Freeman and Nicholas Freeman, defendants

6 June 1592. Edwarde Freeman of Stotefolde complains that whereas he did buy of one Nicholas Freeman brother unto "ye orator" and apprentice unto one Robert Rogers of London, Marchant, one messuage and 14½ acres of land, etc., in Baldock which lands were entailed unto one Edward Freeman, son unto y^{e} orator, by Edwarde Freeman father of y^{e} orator, by his last will immediately after the death of the said Nicholas if he should happen to die without issue . . . . for £60 . . . . etc [matter of a bond which Rogers "had into his hands"] and y^{e} orator did owe unto John Freeman, brother of y^{e} orator.

[From the answer of this John Freeman, gent., it appears that the "howse" bought by Edward from Nicholas was "called the George" at Baldocke, co. Hertford] . . . . and that Nicholas Freeman was sent by his maister Roberte Rogers, whom he then served, to travile beyond the seas to Stade about the forraine affaires and merchandise of his said maister . . . . and when he would return again this def^{t}. [i.e. John] neither did nor doth knowe.

The def^{t}. [John] took counsel [in law] 15 Dec. 34 Eliz. [1592]

Rogers states that Nicholas became his apprentice by writings, etc. in July 31 Eliz. [1589].

Chancery Proc. Eliz F. 2/53 Freeman v. Goodwin et al.

Thomas Freeman, of Deane in co. Bedford, gent., complainant. . . . . 2 Feb. 1599. The complainant states that he "was seized in 37-8 Eliz. of 400 acres in Stotfolde in co. Bedf." The action was over grain and a dispute with Goodwin and Grave, maltsters.

A. D. 1596, June. John Freeman.

On the 26th. day issued a Commission to Edward & John Freeman the natural & lawful brother of John Freeman late of Trinity College, Cambridge, deceased, to administer the goods, etc., in the person of Richard Stubbs, notary public, proctor.
[Note in margin] Revoked by decree in Trinity term. 1596.
[P. C. C. Administration Act Book 1596, fol. 170]

1596, July, John Freeman.

On the 5th day issued a Commission to Edward Freeman, Thomas Freeman, John Freeman & George Freeman the natural & lawful brothers of John Freeman, late of Trinity College, Cambridge, deceased, to administer the goods, etc., Thomas Browne, notary public, proctor.

Prior letters of administration granted to Edward & John Freeman 26th. June last being revoked
[P. C. C. Administration Act Book 1596, fol. 172].

1599, July 6. John Freeman, deceased. Sententia condemnatorium in the matter of the goods of John Freeman, deceased. In the name of God, Amen, having heard, seen, etc. in the business of exhibiting an Inventory of the goods, etc. of John Freeman late of Trinity College in the University of Cambridge, deceased, having, whilst he lived, goods, etc., in divers dioceses or jurisdictions in the province of Canterbury, in controversy between Richard Freeman and Agnes Freeman, minors, the lawful and natural children of Richard Freeman now also deceased, late brother of the said John, on the one part, and Edward Freeman, Thomas Freeman,

John Freeman, and George Freeman, brothers & administrators of the goods, etc., of the said John, deceased, on the other part. Whereas by deeds, etc., exhibited and particularly by schedules dated the second day after the Feast of St. Martin the Bishop 1597, by the said Richard & Agnes Freeman, we find that it was intended the said Richard & Agnes should be beneficiaries. Therefore we, Daniel Dun, LL.D., surrogate, etc., direct that the sum of £90 be paid to the said Richard & Agnes by this our Sentence definitive, etc.
Promulgated, etc., 6 July 1599 [P. C. C. Kidd, 62]. [Abst. from the Latin]

Richard Freeman of Stotfold, Beds, pltff.

One Edward Freeman of Stotfold was possessed in his lifetime of certain leases and personal property valued at £2000, also in Baldock, Weston and Clothall, co. Herts of value of 100 marks yearly.

He had six sons, Richard (the eldest); John, a Master of Arts at Cambridge, Edward, Thomas, Nicholas and John. The said Richard married and had issue the plaintiff in the life time of Edward the father and died in his father's life time leaving your subject "not past two years old"; and after the death of Richard the father [Edward, senior] died.

The other sons tried to disinherit your subject and have gotten into their hands all the deeds, &c.

They caused a pretended will to be proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury by which all the lands in Hertford were devised to Nicholas and an annuity leaving only £10 to your subject to be paid when 24. Richard is now 25 years of age.

Answer of Edward & Thomas Freeman, defts.

Edward the grandfather of complt. made his will 1 Nov. 28 Elizabeth [1586] and devised the manor and parsonage of Stotfold to their brother John, Master of Arts, and his Hertford property to Nicholas. Nicholas was then an apprentice in London.

[Court of Requests, Bundle 33/3 (1605)]

1616. Aug. 23. T. Thome Freeman. In the name of God, Amen. I, Thomas Freeman of Stotfold, co. Bedford, yeoman. To be buried in the church or churchyard there. I give unto William Freeman the younger sonne of my brother the close called Nightingales paying thereout unto his brother John £20 when the sayd William comes to the age of 21. Unto Agnes Mosse the eldest daughter of Michael Mosse £10 at 21 or marriage. To Elizabeth Mosse the second daughter £10 at 21 or marriage. Unto Johane Mosse my god-daughter £20 at 21 or marriage. To Mary Mosse the youngest dau. of Michaell Mosse £10 at 21 or marriage. To Nicholas Goodes my godsonne 20/s., Ursula Blythe 10/s., George Carryer 10/s., Agnes Rogers my brother's mayde servant 20/s. All the rest of my goods I give unto William Freeman and Michaell Mosse, executors. In witnesse whereof, etc.

[Signed] Thome Freeman

Witns. Richard Weaver vic., John Hinton.
Proved at London 15 Oct. 1616, by the executors named. [P. C. C. Cope, 95]

The connection of this testator with the main family is unknown as yet. He was, perhaps, son of William Freeman, the testator of 1586.

1616, March 3. T. Edwardi Freeman. In the name of God, Amen. I, Edwarde Freeman of Stotfold, co. Bedf. gent. . . . . I give to Suzanna my wief all that my messuage, etc., in Stotfold, called Frenches . . . she to execute a release of her dower to my son Abraham. I give to Marye my daughter my Bedsted, etc. [under 21 & unmarried] To my daughter Hannah fourtye shillings. Unto Suzanna, Rose, Sara and Hester, daughters of the said Hannah 40/s. apeece at 21 or marriage. Unto my daughter

Hester threescore pounds, at 21 or marriage. To my cosyn and godsonne Edward Rose £5, and to James Rose his brother 50/s., and to Daniel Rose his other brother 50/s. at their ages of 24. To Suzanna, daughter of Walter Sharpe 50/s. To my said sonne Abraham townesend house in Stotfold which I late purchased of Nathaniel Freeman, paying to Edward Freeman my grandchild £400. My daughters Alice, Hannah, Sarah, Marye and Hester. Said Edward under 22. To my daughter Alice Cosyn 40/s & to Dorothie Cosyn her daughter 40/s. & to Sarah Cosyn another daughter 40/s. The residue to my said sonne Abraham, sole executor. My frends Edward Warren als. Waller, gent., & John Shepheard my sonne in lawe overseers. In witness whereof, etc. [Signed] Edwardi Freeman
Wits., Ed. Waller, Daniell Cuminge, Josuah Waller, Joannis Lincolne.
Proved at London 25 April 1618, by the executor named. [P. C. C. Meade, 100]

1620, July 21. T. Johannis Freeman. In the Name of God, Amen. I, John Freeman, citizen and haberdasher of London, of the precinct called the Blackfriers near Ludgate, London. I will that Thomas Tomlynson in Bushoppsgate street, grocer, George Potter sadler in Fleete streete, Ezecheill Maior in the Blackfriers, goldsmith, John Dix in the said Blackfriers, cordwayner, apprise and value my goods, &c. One third part I give unto my loving wife Priscilla whom I make my sole executrix, the second parte to my two sons Samuell and John at fower and twenty yeares of their age. Of the third part I give unto my son Samuell £300, to son John £300. Bequests to poor ministers, porters of seacoles, poor of St Anne's, Black-fryers, poore of Stotfold in Bedfordshire where I was borne and the poor of London and suburbs. To George Freeman sonne of my brother Nicholas £10, to Nicholas sonne of my brother Nicholas £5 at 24. To two poore schollers of Cambridge 40/— apiece, Elizabeth Woodroff my servant 40/—. I do appoint my friends Mr. William Gouge, minister of St. Anne's, Roger Harris, scrivener in Newgate Markett, Symon Addam, draper dwelling in St. Maudlin's parish in Southwark and Robert Freeman, leatherseller in St. Paul's Churchyard to be supervisors and overseers. My freehold lands, & c., in Cloathall, co. Harford, at Westminster, in St. Dunstan's Fleete Streete, and the Blackfriers. My two conduite heads water and conduite pipes in the fields at Clerkenwell. My houses in Blackfriers in reversion to the Company of Haberdashers whereof myself am free. Houses in the said parish of Cloathall, co. Harford neere the towne of Baldocke, and my house new built by the old Pallace gate at Westminster the lease of which I made over of trust to Robert Freeman letherseller in Paules Churchyard unto my son Samuel. In witness whereof, &c. [Signed] Jo: Freeman.
Witnesses: Guliel. Addister, Hillarie Mempris, John Nanfan.
Rogeri Harris, norij pubc'- et Ricardi Milton ser. dict. norij Mr. Hillary Mempris on of the witnesses of this my Will is on of Mr. Harris his neighboures, and Mr. Addisters dwelleth at Eastham beyond Stratford Boe.
Proved at London 28 September 1622 by Priscilla Freeman the relict and executrix named.
[P. C. C. Savile, 81].

This will covers five pages in the Will Register; about 4,160 words.

Capt at Guildhall, London, 14 Feb. 20 Jac. I [1622/3].
John Freman, gen' fuit seis. de 6 messuagiis cum pertin. Situat' in p'cintu nup dissolut' monasterii vocat' The Blacke Fryars iuxta Ludgate, London, nunc in tenura sive occupacione Stephi Johnson, Hen. Seagood,* Petri Goodbarne, Johes Dix, Rici Hill, & Precille Freman, vidue.
Ac de mess. quondam vel nup exis (tint?) 4 mess. sit in vico vocat' Fleet Street in parochia Sci Dunstani in occidenti Warda de Farrington extra muro in occupacione l'estrange Hubbert, Elizabeth Be(we?)r vidua

---

* Or Beagood.

& Mary Linsey, vid. quondam parcella cuiusdam magni messuagii vocat' le ''Saracen's Head'', sit. in paroch. & warda p^{dctu}. [It tells of whom they were all held, mostly if not all ''de d^{ni} Rege in lib' burgagio'']

Et p^{dcus} Joh^{es} Freman . . . . . obiit 29 Sept 20 Jac [1622]

Samuel Freeman fil. et her. fuit aetat 21 et ampl. temp. mort. Joh^{is} Freman Inq. P. M. Ser. II. 654/43

As John Freeman was buried 25 Sept. 1622, the date given above for his death is in error.

1630. December 27. T. Priscilla Freeman. In the Name of God, Amen. I, Priscilla Freeman of the Precincte of the Blackfriars, London, widowe, executrix of the last Will and Testament of John Freeman my late husband deceased, being sicke of body, &c. To be buried in the vaulte under the Churche in the said Blackefriers neare unto my sayd Husband. Whereas the Company of Vintners have lately graunted me a lease of my dwellinge house in the Blackfriers for fower poundes per annum I give the rents, issues, &c., to Henrie Freeman my grandchild sonne and heire of my eldest son Samuel Freeman. I give the profitts of my house in Bishopsgate streete to John Freeman my grandchild sonne and heire of John Freeman my younger sonne. To Nicholas Freeman, taylor, my late husband's kinsman my lease of the howses wherein John Bayley and Abraham Burston now dwelleth in the Blackfriers. To Sarah Browne my god-daughter £5. To Dionis Bolte my maydeservant £5, to M^{ris} Wilson, to Mr. Wilson's two apprentices John Garret and John Leggator, poore of Blackfryers, Mr. Doctor Gouge, Roger Harris, notarie, Mr. Robert Freeman my cosyn, Beckingham Benton, taylor, Marye Walker my keeper [Sundry bequests]. The said Doctor William Gouge and Roger Harris executors and my said cousin Robert Freeman overseer.

In witness whereof, &c. [Signed] Precilla Freeman

Witnesses; Ezechiall Maior, Francisci Warren, John Baylye, Ed^{rl}. Wilson, Johannis Hayne, servantis prefato Rogero Harris, No^{rio}.

Administration 7 June 1631 to Samuel and John Freeman the sons of the said deceased, the executors named having renounced execution.

[P. C. C. S^{t}. John, 75].

The mention by Precilla Freeman of Robert Freeman as her cousin induces me to include the following two wills, applying to a family whose pedigree is in *Harl. Soc. Publ., Vis. of London, vol.* 1, *p.* 294.

1586, Nov. 10. T. Will'mi Freeman. In the name of God, Amen, I, William Freeman of Luddington, co. Northampton, yeoman, sicke in bodie, etc. To be buried in the church of Luddington. Item, I give to the church of Witerbie [i.e. Wyfordby], co. Leicester 3s 4d., to the poore folkes of this towne and Giddinge 6s. 8d., of Polbroke 2s. 6d. To Mr. Sidney Mountagu, Mistres Susanna and Mistres Elizabeth Mountagu eache of them tenne shillinges. To Renolde Freman an ewe and a lambe and 3s. 4d. To my godchildren 6d. apeece. The rest of my goodes to be equallie divided in three partes by the discrecion of Michaell Frisbie, John Cayworthe and Thomas Asheton whom I make supervisors. One parte I give to Joane Freman my wief, the other two amongst all my children sonnes and daughters, viz. Thomas Freeman, John Freeman, William Freeman, Henry Freeman, Roberte Freeman, and Edward Freeman, Elizabethe Freeman, Lucie Freeman, and Marie Freeman. I give to Dorothie Cave my sister's daughter 6s 8d. Joane Freeman, my wife and John Freeman my sonne executors. In witness whereof, etc.

John Cayworthe, Simonis Redburne, Robert Bell.

Proved at London 9 May, 1587, by John Boroughe, notary public, proctor for the executors named. [P. C. C. Spencer, 23].

1643, Dec. 28. T^{m} Roberti Freeman arm. defuncti. Robert Freeman of London, esq., maketh his will and disposeth of his estate as followeth, viz^{t}. . . he giveth to the churchwardens of Luddington where he was borne £60 to purchase landes. Edw. Freeman and [blank] Gether dead and therefore noe legacie. To Sara Herne, widdowe, £5. To the three Ironsides £5 apeece. To John Terry and his wife 40/s apeece, Francis Boydon and his wife the like, Mr. Nathaniell Hawes 40/s. To sixty-five poore men 13s 4d. apeece. To the clerk of the Leathersellers £3 and to the Beadles there 35/s. apeece. To William Wilkinson, Lecturer of S^{t}. Faith's £10. To the Company of Leathersellers £200 to be lent to three young men leathersellers by trade. To the Hospitall of Bridewell & B. £30. To the poore in Christ Church £30. To his wife two chambers for herself and maide in his house at Rickmansworth, she to governe the house and to allowe onelie twelve shillinges a weeke towardes housekeepinge. To his sonne Rich. Freeman £1800. To Samuell Freeman £1200 and £60 more to be given with him to such person as shall take my shopp. To his daughters Sarah and Rebecca for their maintenance £50 apeece. And whereas I with my sonne Rice Williams and Sir Bevill Thellwall stand bounde by obligation to Mr. Hatt, gent. To my daughter Elizabeth Williams £100. To Robert Williams his godsonne £40 and to his sister Elizabeth £40, and to the younger children £30. To my brother Edward Freemans wife £5 and to his child £6. To my sister Elizabeth £6. 13. 4. To his sister Luce Henston £6. 13s. 4d. and to her daughter 50/s. with whom she liveth. To John Freeman £5, to his mother, wife and children £5. To my sister Elizabeth the wife of Henrie Freeman £4. To my daughter Gothers foure poundes. To my nephew Edward Henson £12 & to his wife and child 40/s. To Henrie Freeman my brother Henry Freeman's sonne deceased £5. His houses in the Old Change, my sonne Richard & Doctor Mevesell executors [ends abruptly].

Proved by diffinitive Sentence at London 10 June 1645 by Richard Freeman the son, one of the executors named; Howell Mevesell, M. D. renouncing. [The changes from first to third person in speaking of himself, are as given above]. [P. C. C. Rivers, 89].

Parish Registers of S^{t}. Ann Blackfriars, London.

Baptisms
1595 Johne Sonne to Johne Freeman Septb. XV
1596 Johne Sonne to John Freeman Septb XV.
1598 Presilla Daughter to John Freeman Oct. 25
1603 John Freema Sone of John was bapt June 14
1606 Samson Freeman Sonne to Johne June 24

[I have verified the above entries and searched the years 1598 to 1603 inclusive, but find no baptism of Samuel Freeman. The Register is in good condition, parchment or vellum leaves, well and clearly written, and apparently complete—G. S.]

Marriages
1595 Johne freeman to Pricella angelo. Septb. 3
1624 Samuel Freeman & Apphia Quick. July 14.

Burials
1622 Sept. 25 M^{r}. John Freeman.
1630 February 25 Priscilla Freeman, Widow.

Parish Registers of S^{t}. Olave, Jewry, London.

Baptisms.
25 Sept. 1597. John s. John Freeman of S^{t}. Anne Blackfriars by reason their church is now abuilding.

1614 Oct. 26. T. Will'mi Quicke. In the Name of God, Amen. I, William Quicke, citizen and grocer of London. My house in Newgate Markett nere Warwicke Lane end at the signe of the Plough, now in the tenure of

The American Genealogist - Vol 11

Thomas Hodges, merchant taylor, to my eldest daughter Apphia Quicke, my house in Fulwood street nęre Grayes Inne now in the tenure of Francis Kirteland to my second daughter Elizabeth Quicke. My house and garden at Chiswicke wch I bought of John Pinchester, heretofore called Runinge Water close, now called Chaunge of Cheare, to my wife Elizabeth and after her death to my youngest daughter Debora Quicke. My said daughter at 18 or marriage. My said wife executrix; my friend Mr. Roger Harris, publicke notary to help her. I give to my brother Nicholas Quicke £20; to his children and the rest of my brothers' and sisters' children 20/s. apiece. To my servants Richard Moy and Herberte Whitefield 50/s. apiece; my wife's kinswoman Mary Marshall the younger £5. Rebecca, daughter of Robert Readinge, deceased, £5, the poor of Christ's Church 20/s., my friendes Mr. William Hearte, Mr. Edward Lewes and my brother in law Thomas Hodges each 20/s. To my said daughters all my part of lands in Virginia or in the Somer Islands heretofore called the Bermoodas according to the adventure and portion of money that I have employed to that use. To my man William Bayly that kepes my garden 30/s. The residue to my second daughter Elizabeth. If I leave my wife with child . . . .

By me William Quicke

In the presence of Richard Sabin, Samuell Rawlingson, James Hart.
Proved at London 21 Jan. 1614/5 by the executrix named; power reserved for Roger Harris [P. C. C. Rudd, 1].

Will of Thomas Hodges, citizen and Merchant Taylor of London 20 Febr. 1618. Says he was born at Askerswell, near Dorchester, Dorset and gives numerous bequests to Dorset people and places. Is a member of the Artillery Company [admitted 15 Nov. 1614—*Roll of Members*] Names Christ Church, London, as his parish. Bequest, to Peter Brown and Mrs. Mary Browne, Matron of Christ's Hospital. Bequest to his brother in law Robert Stephens of Colchester and his five children which he had by his wife Elizabeth, "sister to my late and loving wife." Bequest "to my loving freind Mrs Elizabeth Quicke a velvet muffe lined with sables which was my late wyves muffe."

[P. C. C. Parker, 17]

m
Eliz. et Abigall nupt Elizabetha Quicke de London vid. } p LXX
fils et orphs William
Quick grocer def.
ep. Legatoz Primo die Aprilis 1617
S XLVIIJ
Is
IIJd

[The word "nupt" is written in a different ink, crowded in after the name Abigall. However, the next record shows that it applies to the widow Elizabeth Quicke.]

[Orphans Recognizances, Vol. 2. fol 156—Guildhall Records, London]

7 Jan 1625[6] Commission issued to Elizabeth Withers natural and lawful mother of Abigail Quick, deceased, intestate, late of the p'ish of Christ Church, London, to administer the estate, etc.

eod̄ die Commission issued in same terms to same person to administer estate of Deborah Quick.

[Commissary of London, Act Book 1619-1626, folio 254]

[*To be continued*]

THE ANCESTRY OF SAMUEL FREEMAN OF WATERTOWN

Communicated by WILLIS FREEMAN, ESQ., of Chicago, Ill.

[*Concluded from Vol. 11, p. 80*]

Chancery Bills & Answers, Charles I. A 21/58.
Andrews v. De Laune, etc.
1630, Feb. 4.

Thomas Andrewes of St. Martyns in the Fields, co. Middlesex, gent., complains that whereas one William Bannister, late citizen & draper of London, deceased, and one John Freeman, late citizen and haberdasher of London, deceased, were joyntly seized in fee of a capital messuage called The glasse Howse within the precinct of the late monastery called Black fryers in London, and of and in certain conduit heads in Clerkenwell Fields and pipes of lead lying under the ground from the said conduit heads to the said Glass house. A partition was made by which the capital messuage and said conduit heade and pipes of lead were allotted to Bannister who died about 18 years since seized thereof, and the same descended to Thomas his sonne & heire. That Thomas about the 20th year of King James did convey unto Gedeon Delaune of the Blackfryers, London, apothecary, and to his heirs, the said capital messuage, conduits, etc., upon condition that he should immediately re-convey them to him discharged of all incumbrance. By Indenture dated 10th June last Bannister conveyed the premises to your orator by grant of bargain and sale inrolled. But now soe it is, Samuel Freeman, son & heir of the said John, deceased, Gedeon Delaune, Thomas Bannister, Thomas Warren, William Bolton, Precilla Freeman, widow, & John Williams *als.* Guelliams combine to defraud your orator of the premises and have gotten into their hands all auncient and other the writings and evidences concerning the premises. Prays writ of subpoena.

Answer of Gedeon Delaune. That the conveyance was made to him for a just and valuable consideration. All the deeds and evidences were wanting and could not be delivered to him. Indenture of conveyance dated 4 Feb. 20th year of the late King James of famous memorie. Utterly disclaims any right title and interest of and in the said conduit heads, pipes and other the aforementioned premises or any part thereof. Denies that he confederated himself with the other defendants. Prays to be dismissed.

Chancery Bills and Answers, Charles I A 4/40
Andrews v. Banester
1630[-1], March 1.

The severall Answeare of Thomas Banester, gent., one of the Defts to the Bill of Complainte of Thomas Andrewes, gentleman, complt.
The sayd Defendant sayeth that Sr. George Moore of Loseley, co. Surrey, knight, and Sir Robert Moore, knight, sonne & heire apparante of the said Sr. George, were seized in fee of and in the glasse house, furnace & cesternes then in the said Glasse house and of and in divers messuages adjoyninge scituate in Clerkenwell feldes, co. Middlesex, and of and in divers pipes of leade lyeing under the grounde leadinge from the said Conduite heades to the said Glasse house. That they conveyed the same to William Bannister, then citizen and draper of London late father of this deft., sythence deceased, and John Freeman, citizen and haberdasher of London, sythence also deceased, and to their heirs and assignes for ever. That afterwards by joint agreement Bannister and Freeman made joint partition of the same. Willliam Bannister dyed about 17 years since and the premises descended to this deft. as sonne and heire. That afterwards

he conveyed the same to the defendant Gideon de Lawney, who afterwards re-conveyed them to this def^t., and he granted the same Conduite heades, Water Springes and Conduite Pipes to the compl^t., who is lawfully seized of the same. Denies that he combined with the other defendants to defeat and defraud the compl^t. of the premises. Pray to be dismissed.

Chancery Bills & Answers, Charles I. A. 9/60
Andrews v. Warren.
1631, April 8

The severall Answeare of Thomas Warren one of the defend^{ts} to the Bill of Compl^t. of Thomas Andrewes, Compl^t.
This def^t. answeareth and saith That he doth not knowe that Will^m Banister and John Freeman in the Bill menconed were in their lives time joyntlie seised in their demesne as of fee of or in the Capitall messuage or in the Conduit head mene'oned or of or in any part of the same, etc., nor that after the decease of the said Banister the same did descend to Thomas Banister sone & heire of the said William, nor that the said Thomas did convey to Gedeon De Lawne the said premises nor to the compl^t. Neither hath this def^t. made any grant, demise, or lease of the said premises to John Gwilliams, or give out that William Banister or Thomas Banister gave authoritie to Samuel Freeman to demise the same. That he hath heard that John Gwilliams hath a lease of the said conduit, etc., at the rent of £8 a yeare from the said Samuel Freeman. And this def^t. saieth that the said Samuel Freeman being this def^t.'s speciall acquaintance, on 1st March 1629[-30], intending them to goe to Newe England (which he shortlie after did) by letter of attorney dated the said 1st March, did constitute and authorise in his absence this def^t. together with Francis Webbe, diar, and Job Weale, apothecarie, cittizens of London, to be his true lawfull and irrevocable attornies, etc., to receive debts, rents, etc., in and about the Cittie of London and suburbs of the same. That this def^t. hath received of the said Gwilliams the sum of 40/s. for the rent of Conduit heads but whether for the Conduit heads in the Bill mene'oned or where the said Conduit heads stand this def^t. knoweth not. Prays to be dismissed.

The above answer is possibly the most important document in this collection, as in conjunction with the marriage record of Samuel Freeman and Apphia Quicke, it presents an incontrovertible identification of Samuel Freeman of the Blackfriars with Samuel Freeman of Watertown.

An abstract of the will of Gideon Delawne may be found in Waters' *Gleanings*.

To the right hono^{ble} the Lords and others of
his Ma^s. most hono^{ble} Privy Councille.
The humble petic'on of Samuel Freeman
now a prisoner in the Fleete.

Most humbly Shewinge
That whereas uppon the petic'on and affidavit of Robert Edmonds suggesting thereby that yo^r Sup^{lte} had not p'formed yo^r Lo^{ps} Order in takinge downe the pertic'ons therein mentioned, yo^r Lo^{ps} were pleased to com'itt yo^r sup^{lte} to the prison of the Fleete where he hath remained a prisoner thieruppon these eight days.

Y^t appeareth nowe by the certificate of the comission^s for buildinge hereunto annexed, who by yo^r Lo^{ps} order of the 27th of September last were appoynted to take a viewe of the pr'misses That the said Edmonds hath in his petic'on aforesaid utterly misinformed and abused yo^r Lo^{ps} and that yo^r sup^{lte} hath longe before the said petic'on p'formed yo^r Lo^{ps} Order and theirs in takeinge downe the p'tic'ons on both sides of his house and buildinge them of bricke from the foundac'on to the Topp to his greate charge accordinge as hee was inioyned by the said Order.

Yo^r sup^{lts} most humble suite therefore is that yo^r Lo^{ps} would bee pleased to release and discharge him of his said imprisonm^t wth out payinge any fees and to order him some recompence for his greate disgrace imprysonment and damage sustained by the misinformation and false affidavit of the said Edmonds as to yo^r. Lo^{ps} Shall seem meete and yo^r sup^{lte} Shall dayly pray for yo^r Lo^{ps} healthes and hono^d estates.

11 ^{mo} Die x November Anno Dm^i 1634

May it please yo^r Lo^{pps}
A Copie of an Order of this hono^{ble} Bourd of the 27th of September last having beene brought unto us by one Samuel Freeman, whereby it appeareth that one Robert Edmonds hath by petic'on informed yo^r Lo^{pps} that Whereas the said Freeman had entred bond of an 100^{LD} for throth to p'forme the contents of a Certificate to be made by certaine Commissioners for buildings, wherein hee the said Freeman was ordered to pull downe two p'tic'on Walles on each side of the said Edmonds his house in Blackfryers beinge built of loame, plaistering and wooden quarters contrary to his Ma^{ties} proclamac'on, and to be built upp the said Walles wth bricke from the foundac'on to the topp of the said house; hee the said Freeman hath not p'formed the same: Upon w^{ch} Informac'on soe made by the said Edmonds yo^r Lo^{pps} were pleased to order that the said Freeman should wthin 14 dayes conforme himselfe to the order and Certificate aforesaid, or ells immediatly wthout any further warrant to stand Committed to the Fleete, there to remaine, untill he had accomplished the said worke, and the former Commissioners for buildings have viewed and allowed thereof, and Accordingly Certified yo^r. Lo^{pps}. And whereas wee are likewise Informed that the said Edmonds hath made affid^t. that he having showed the said order to the said Freeman, he hath neverthelesse not p'formed the order of this hono^{ble} Bourd, and of the Commissioners; whereupon hee the said Freeman is attached by the Warden of the Fleete, and is there now prisoner: We do hereby accordinge to yo^r Lo^{pps} said order humbly Certifie upon o^r owne view, that the said Edmonds hath in his petic'on utterly misinformed youe and abused yo^r Lo^{pps}, and that the said Freeman had long before the time that the said Edmonds p'ferred his petic'on, p'formed yo^r Lo^{pps} order, and ours, in takeing downe the p'tic'one on both sides of said Edmonds his house, and building them of brick from the foundac'on to the Topp, to his greate Charge; And wee doe conceive, that the onely motive that moved the said Edmonds to make this uniust Complaint to yo^r Lo^{pps}, not acquainting us first there wth (who well knew the whole carrage of the business, & what he aymed at), was onely by vexinge the said Freeman, to gett away p^{te} of the house of his next Neighbo^r being Freeman's tenant: Which indirect proceeding of his wee humbly submitt to yo^r Lo^{pps} grave iudgment and censure.
Yo^r Lo^{pps} most humbly to be commanded

Inigo Jones Laur: Whitaker Edmond . . . . .
[Last name blotted and illegible]

[State Papers, Domestic, Charles 1, 1634-1635. Vol. CCLXXVII, 1634, Nov. 11].

1636, May 11. A graunt unto Samuell Freeman and his heires of his Ma^{ts} remaynder or revere'on dependt^t upon an estate taile in divers houses in London and Westm^r wth remaynder [to] John Freeman the brother of the said Samuell [who] by his deed inrolled in Chauncery did graunt to his Ma^{tie} upon condic'on that if hee should pay 40^{Li} to his Ma^{tie} att any

The American Genealogist - Vol 11

time during his life that then the graunt should bee void. The same is to bee held of his Ma^{tie} under the same rente and services as are or shalbe due for the same Subsc^{r} by M^{r}. Attorney generall, His Ma^{ts} pleasure signified by S^{r}. Ralph Freeman, procured by S^{r}. Edward Powell.

p Kyrkham

[State Papers, Domestic, Charles 1. Docquets, vol. 16]

From the foregoing abstracts and a few entries in printed works we may construct the following pedigree:

1. Edward^1 Freeman, of Stotfold, co. Bedford, gentleman, the testator of 1586 was possibly a brother or other near relative of William Freeman of Luddington, the testator of 1586. He leased the manor and parsonage of Stotfold, (probably from Trinity College, Cambridge, who possessed the advowson) and in 1556 purchased of George Burgoyne, of Quickswood, co. Hertford, and his wife Dorothy (Perient) their messuage and lands in Baldock, Clothall and Weston, all in Herts. He was named as overseer of the will of William Freeman of Stotfold, whose relationship to him is as yet unknown, and witnessed the will as ''Edwarde ffreman, gent' '' 14 March 1585/6. His lands in Hertfordshire were said to have had a ''value of 100 marks yearly'', and his other leases and personal property were valued at £2000 (see ante, Court of Requests, Bundle 33/3) His wife's name has not been found.

Children (order of birth uncertain except as to the eldest):

I. Richard^2, born possibly about 1555 and died during his father's lifetime about 1582 leaving two children:

  a. Richard^3, born about 1580, aged two at his father's death. He was bequeathed 40 s. per annum in his grandfather's will. In the settlement of the estate of his uncle, Mr. John Freeman, in 1599, he and his sister received £90.0.0. In 1605, when 25 years of age, he brought suit in the Court of Requests against his uncles Edward and Thomas.

  b. Anne, or Agnes^3, under 18 and unmarried in 1586.

II. Edward^2, born probably about 1557. He was the testator of 1616/7. He appears to have resided at Caldecote, co. Herts until after his father's death, as he was styled thereof in his father's will. However, he had returned to Stotfold by 6 June 1592 when he brought action against his brothers John the younger and Nicholas, and Nicholas' master, Robert Rogers, regarding properties in Baldock. He died between 3 March 1616/7 and 25 April 1618. From his will we learn that his wife was named Suzanna. She was possibly his second wife and had probably been a widow Shepheard.

  Children (order of birth uncertain):

  a. Edward^3, who was born at Caldecote about 1583 and named in his grandfather's will in 1586. He was mentioned in his father's suit against his brothers in 1592. He was educated at Southill School, under Mr. Carter; and at Stotfold School under Mr. Gammon. In 1598 he matriculated as pensioner from Trinity College, Cambridge, but migrated to Caius 14 Nov. 1599 being then aged 16 years. He was graduated B.A. 1601/2 and commenced M.A. in 1605 [*Alumni Cantab.* Pt. 1. Vol. II. (1922) p. 177]. We may take for granted that he was dead without issue in 1617, as he was not mentioned in his father's will, although the ''grandchild Edward''^{4} was possibly his son.

  b. Elizabeth^3, living 1586, but apparently dead in 1617.

  c. Alice^3, living 1586, married before 3 March 1616/7 to . . . . . Cosyn, and had daughters, Alice and Dorothie, born before 1617.

  d. Abraham^3, born probably after 1586. Residuary legatee and executor of his father's will. In 1657 he was called as ''Abraham Freeman thelder, gentleman,'' to serve on a commission to ''inquire of the true yearly value of Church Livinge in the Parishes of Caldecott & Newnham in the county of Hertford'' but does not appear to have served [Surveys of Church Livings 1657, vol. 1. fol. 33. P. R. O.]. He was married to Alice (? Riseby) and died before 28 Jan. 1657/8 when his undated will, in which he was described as ''of Potton, co. Bedford, gentleman'' was probated [P. C. C. Wootton, 37.]. This will mentions ''Third son Edw^{d}.—Land in Church Crofte, etc. —Fourth son Thomas—Son Abraham—Dau. Alice Freeman—Son William—Dau. Dickman—Grandch. Robert Dickman—Legacy to poor of Stotfold—Wife Alice, Ex^{trix}—Witnesses: Thomas Campion, Elizabeth Kefford. There was possibly an eldest son Edward^4, mentioned in his grandfather's will in 1617 but who died young, as the ''third son Edward'' could scarcely have been born as early in 1617.

  John Riseby of Bedford, gent. in his will dat. 10 April 1670, pr. 15 April 1670 [Dist. Court of Pro. at Northampton] makes a bequest to cozen Abraham Freeman (torn) £ (torn) [*Bedfordshire Notes and Queries*, vol. III (1893) p. 217]. This probably refers to the younger Abraham^4 shown above.

  Thomas^4 Freeman, fourth son of Abraham^3, was born at Stotfold about 1638. He was admitted pensioner at Sidney College, Cambridge, aged 16 years, 11 Jan. 1654/5. He had attended Hitchin School under Mr. Kemp and Sutton School under Mr. Banckes. He matriculated 1655, was graduated B.A. 1658/9, commenced M.A. 1662, was made Fellow (by royal mandate) 1661. He may have been the Thomas Freeman who was Vicar of Penn, co. Bucks, 1663-76 [*Alumni Cantab.* Part 1. vol. II. p. 178].

  e. Hannah^3 who was living in 1617 with four unmarried daughters under 21 years of age.

  f. Sarah^3, who was living 3 March 1616/7 probably unmarried.

  g. Mary^3, who was living under 21 and unmarried 3 Mar. 1616/7.

  h. Hester^3, who was living under 21 and unmarried 3 Mar. 1616/7.

III. John^2, born probably about 1559. He matriculated in the University of Cambridge, from Trinity College, 26 Nov. 1575. He was graduated B.A. in 1580/1, was elected a fellow of his college in 1583, and commenced M.A. in 1584. He was for some years a preacher at Lewes, co. Sussex, where he was a surety 25 April 1588 for the marriage bond of John Barnes and Mary Marten, both of Selscombe. [*Calendar of*

Sussex Marr. Lic. (1902) p. 3]. He published 1. "The comforter, or a comfortable Treatise, wherein are contained many Reasons taken out of the Word, to assure the Forgiueness of Sinnes to the conscience that is troubled with the feeling thereof" London, 1591, 1600. 8vo. Dedicated to the whole Congregation of Lewes. 2. "A Sermon on Rom. VIII. 2-28." London, 1611, 8vo. 3. "A Sermon on Rom. XI. 2-8" London, 1611, 8vo. [*Dict. Nat. Biogr.* Vol. XX (1889) p. 239. *Alumni Cantab.* Pt. 1. Vol. II. (1922) p. 177]. He died unmarried and intestate in 1596.

IV. Thomas^2, who was living in Stotfold in 1587, and was one of the residuary legatees under his father's will. One of the administrators of the estate of his elder brother John in July 1596. He had a child buried in Dean 2 Febr. 1597/8 [Bedfordshire Notes & Queries, Vol. III. (1893) p. 306]. Brought suit as "of Deane in co. Bedford, gent., 2 Febr. 1599/1600 when he stated that in 1595 he was seized of 400 acres in Stotfold. He was a defendant to the suit of his nephew Richard^3 in 1605.

V. Nicholas^2, who was an apprentice in 1587, when his father bequeathed him houses and lands in Baldock, Weston and Clothall in tail for his life with reversion, if dying without issue, to his nephew Edward, which bequest was the basis for the 1605 suit.

He was apparently apprenticed again in 1589 to one Robert Rogers of London, merchant, in whose service he was overseas at Stade, in Sweden, in 1592. He returned to England and had at least two sons George^3 and Nicholas^3, who were mentioned in the will of their uncle John^2 Freeman, of the Blackfriars in 1620. It was probably the son, Nicholas^3, who was mentioned in the will of Priscilla, widow of John^2 in 1630, as Nicholas Freeman, taylor."

2. VI. John^2 the younger (see below).

VII. George^2, who was left holdings in Stotfold and "Wilbery" in his father's will in 1586, he being then under 24 years of age. One of the administrators to the estate of his brother John^2 in July 1596.

(2) 2. John^2 Freeman, of the precincts of the Blackfriars near Ludgate, citizen and haberdasher of London, the testator of 1620, was born in Stotfold according to his own statement in his will, probably about 1570. In 1587, being then under 24, he was bequeathed lands in Stotfold fields in his father's will. He was involved in the greater part of the many lawsuits in which this family apparently delighted, and through his partnership with one William Bannister, citizen and draper of London, in the purchase of certain conduit heads in Clerkenwell, he left much trouble to his son Samuel. The Glass House, the messuage held by John^2 Freeman, which was piped from the aforementioned conduit heads was so called through the attempt of a Venetian, during the reign of Elizabeth to introduce the manufacture of Venetian glass into England, this having been his workplace. On one side of Glass House Yard lay Ireland Yard, where Shakespeare once owned a house, on the other end was Play House Yard, so called from the theatre where he acted while residing in the Blackfriars. At present Play House Yard contains one side of the printing office of the London Times. John Freeman was buried in a vault under the Church of S^t Ann, Blackfriars, 25 Sept. 1622.

He was married at S^t Ann, Blackfriars, 3 Sept. 1595 to Precilla Angelo, who was buried there, 25 Febr. 1630/1. I feel that the name "Angelo" was an attempt to latinize Angell, and that she was a member of the London branch of the Angells of Peakirk, co. Northampton, but I have had no opportunity to complete an investigation. It is in her will that the mention of a relationship to Robert Freeman, the leatherseller of S^t. Paul's, gives a clue which may result in an extension of the known pedigree.

Children:

I. John^3, bapt. 15 Sept. 1595 at S^t Ann, Blackfriars. Died young.

II. John^3, bapt. 15 Sept. 1596 at S^t Ann, Blackfriars. Died young.

III. John^3, bapt. 25 Sept. 1597 at S^t Olave, Jewry. Died young.

IV. Priscilla^3, bapt. 25 Oct. 1598 at S^t Ann, Blackfriars. Died young.

3. V. Samuel^3, born about 1600 (see below).

VI. John^3, bapt. 14 June 1603 at S^t. Ann, Blackfriars. He was mentioned as living, under 24 years of age, in his father's will, 21 July 1620, as also in his mother's will. There was a mortgage made in his name, 31 May 1648 by his nephew Henry^4 Freeman of Watertown and recorded in *Suffolk Deeds* Liber 1, p. 91. He granted 23 April 1650 "4 messuages in Hinde Court near Fleete Street in parish of S^t. Dunstan's in the West now or late in occupation of Thomas Browne, D.D., Thomas Walrond, chirurgeon, Stephen Hearne & William Dudley, & one messuage in parish of S^t Anne in precinct of Blackfryers, near Ludgate, London, in occupation of Josias Smith which s^d. messuages were devised to s^d. John Freeman by his father John Freeman, cit. & haberdasher of London by will" &c. to Thomas Eales—*Close Roll* 1650 *Part* 47, *number* 4 (3538) *Freeman* et *Eales* et *al.* see Eels Family (1903). He lived in the city of Westminster. His wife's name is unknown.

Child:

a. John^4 Freeman, mentioned as his son and heir in his grandmother's will, 27 Dec. 1630.

(3) 3. Samuel^3 Freeman, of S^t. Ann, Blackfriars, London, later of East Malling, co. Kent, and Watertown, in New England, gentleman, was born about 1600. His baptismal record has not been found. In his father's will, dated 21 July 1620 he was bequeathed the sum of £300 and a provision was made that one third of the estate was to be divided between Samuel^3 and his brother John^3 at the ages of twenty-four. In the inquisition post mortem taken 14 Febr. 20 Jac. [1622/3] after his father's death Samuel Freeman was found to be son and heir being aged 21 and over. In his mother's will, dated 27 Dec. 1630 is a bequest "to Henrie Freeman my grandchild sonne and heire to my eldest son Samuel Freeman."

Samuel^3 Freeman was entered on the great vellum roll of members of the Honourable Artillery Company of London under date of April 3, 1627. [See *Roll* of *Members* 1611 to 1682, edited by Lt.-Col. Raikes]. This company was incorporated by King Henry VIII. 25 Aug. 1537 as the "Fraternity or Guild of S^t. George" for the practice of military training and "for the better encrease of the defense of this o^r Realm." Apphia (Quicke) Freeman's uncle Thomas Hodges, citizen and merchant tailor of London, was also a member of this company, being admitted 15 Nov. 1614.

Hodges

Vol 11

Shortly after March 1st, 1629/30 he sailed for New England probably with Governor·Winthrop, as tradition states. Winthrop in his *New England*, states that ''Mr. Freeman's house in Watertown was burned Feb. 11 1630[-1]'' After his departure from England, one Thomas Andrewes of St. Martin's in the Fields filed a bill of complaint 4 Febr. 1630/1 against Gideon de Laune, Samuel Freeman and others regarding the late John Freeman's conduit heads in Clerkenwell, etc. The reply of Thomas Warren, one of the defendants, 8 April 1631 says in part: ''that the said Samuel Freeman being this defts. speciall acquaintance, on 1st March 1629, intending then to goe to Newe England (which he shortlie after did)'' etc. It is possible that because of this suit he returned to England, only to fall into further difficulties, as we find that owing to the machinations of a neighbor in Blackfriars, who made a false report concerning him to the Building Commissioners, he was committed to the Fleet, from which prison he sent a petition 11 Nov. 1634 and regained his freedom when the true conditions were explained by the famous Inigo Jones and others.

The document under date of 11 May 1636 would indicate that Samuel³ Freeman was then still in England. He had returned, however, to New England by 5 Dec. 1637 when he was granted 13s 4d damages ''to bee paid by John Gay, who sumoned him to appear at this court and causeing him to attend with two witnesses p[ro]secuted not against him.'' He received six acres in a division of land at Watertown 9 April 1638 and was admitted freeman 27 May 1639. Lechford's *Note Book* on page 155 shows a power of attorney issued by Samuel Freeman nowe of Watertowne in New England & late of Mawlyn in the county of Kent, gent., under date of 1640. He received further divisions of land up to 1646, but was apparently dead 15 Oct. 1646 when a deed of George Parkhurst, Jr., of Watertown, to William Page shows the property conveyed as bounded by that of ''Mrs. ffreeman on the west'' [*Suffolk Deeds, Lib.* 1. p. 78]. I can find no positive evidence for the tradition of his death in England.

d bef Oct 1646

He was married at St. Ann, Blackfriars, 14 July 1624 to Apphia Quicke, eldest daughter and coheiress of William Quicke, citizen and grocer and apothecary of London, the testator of 1614, who was one of the Adventurers for Virginia and the Summer Isles, or Bermudas. He served his apprenticeship to one Andrew Jaxe, and was admitted a freeman 1592. He was mentioned in Court minutes, 22 June 1614 as ''a Brother of this Company [Grocer's] practicing in the Arte of misterie of Apothecaries,'' who refused to take up the Livery of the Grocers to which he had been nominated. He was one of eleven apothecaries interrogated by the Court as to their conduct respecting a movement towards founding a distinct corporation of their own.

Apphia Freeman was in New England 9 Nov. 1630 when the *Mass. Bay Records*, vol. 1. p. 81. state that at ''A Court of assistants holden at Boston November 9th 1630'' ''Mr. Clearke is p[ro]hibited cohabitac'on & frequent keeping company with Mrs. Freeman under paine of such punishmt. as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict.'' ''Mr. Clearke and Mr. Freeman both bound themselves in XXL apeece that Mr. Clearke shall make his p[er]sonal appearance att the nexte Court, to be holden in March nexte, and in the meane tyme to carry himselfe in good behavr towards all people & especially towards Mrs. Freeman concerneing whome there is strange suspicion of incontinency.'' This attack on her reputation does not appear to have carried much weight, as she was later taken in marriage by Governor Prence himself.

It seems likely that she did not accompany her husband on his return to England, and they were possibly estranged for many years, as the dates of birth of their two only children would indicate.

She was married to Governor Thomas Prence, as his third wife after 15 Oct. 1646 and before 8 Dec. 1662. For an excellent account of Prence see the Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, vol. II. (1931) pp. 684-693.

Apphia was already dead 1 Aug. 1668 when Mary, widow of Thomas Howes, was wife of Gov. Prence.

Children:

I. Henry⁴ Freeman, of Watertown, who was born about 1625 in England, and was mentioned in his grandmother's will in 1630. He died 12 Nov. 1672 in Watertown [Watertown Records, 1st Bk. p. 72]. He was marr. (1) 25 Dec. 1650 in Watertown [Wat. Rec. 1. p. 28] to Hannah Stearns, bap. 5 Oct. 1628 at Nayland, co. Suff.; buried 17 June 1656 in Watertown [Watertown Rec. 1. 38], second daughter of Isaac Sternes, of Nayland, co. Suffolk, later of Watertown, and his wife Mary, dau. of John Barker, of Stoke Nayland, co. Suff. He was married (2) 27 Nov. 1656 in Watertown [Wat. Rec. 1: 38] to Mary Sherman, eldest dau. of the Rev. John Sherman, A.M. (Cantab), of Watertown. The widow married 2ndly Lewis Allen, of Watertown Farms (now Weston), Mass., and died there 15 July 1703 [Wat. Rec. 2: 21]. Henry had issue by both marriages.

(4)

II. Samuel⁴ Freeman, of Eastham, Mass., born 11 May 1638 in Watertown; died 25 Nov. 1712 aged 75 y. in Eastham. He was marr. 12 May 1658 to Mercy Southworth, and left issue. Governor Prence in a deed 20 Jan. 1671/2 mentions him as ''my beloved sonne-in-law Samuel Freeman of Eastham.'' [Freeman Gen. (1875) p. 353].

ENGLISH ORIGIN OF MAJOR AARON COOKE

By Clarence Almon Torrey, Ph.B., of Dorchester, Mass.

In *The Strongs of Strongsville*, by Albert Strong, (page 17), the author suggests that Major Cooke may have been both stepson and son-in-law of Thomas Ford. It has long been known that they were related in some way. The evidence is found in a deed, March 4, 1671/2, in which Aaron Cooke refers to Thomas Ford as his ''father-in-law'' [Windsor, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 64]. From this record it has been generally assumed that Major Cooke married, probably for his first wife, a daughter of Thomas Ford.

English records, however, prove that Major Cooke's mother married second, as his second wife, Thomas Ford. Major Cooke was, therefore, Thomas Ford's stepson. By his first wife, Joane Way, Thomas Ford had a daughter. No evidence has been found which indicates that she became the wife of her stepbrother.

The following items from the parish records of Thorncombe and Bridport, co. Dorset, England, furnish information concerning the branch of the Cooke family to which Major Cooke belonged.

(Waldo Ancestors)

MAGNA CHARTA BARONS

R 9 12.72 F55

20. MERCY SOUTHWORTH, *b.* 1638, *m.* May 12, 1658, Deacon Samuel Freeman, *b.* May 11, 1638, at Watertown, Massachusetts, *d.* at Eastham November 25, 1712, and had:

21. CONSTANT FREEMAN, *b.* at Eastham, Massachusetts, March 31, 1669, *d.* at Truro June 8, 1745, where he settled in 1705, and was treasurer of the town, August 1, 1709, and in 1715 chosen its representative at the general court, and was commander of the military company. He *m.* October 11, 1694, Jane, *b.* December 6, 1675, *d.* September 1, 1729, daughter of Rev. Samuel Treat, of Eastham, 1648–1716, son of Robert Treat, governor of Connecticut, 1686, *d.* at Milford, Connecticut, 1710, and his wife, Jane Tapp, and had:

bro. of Capt Samuel Freeman III

22. ROBERT FREEMAN, *b.* August 12, 1696, *d.* at Pomfret, Connecticut, September 27, 1755. He *m.* April 5, 1722, at Eastham, Mary, *b.* February 1, 1695–6, *d.* September 25, 1755, daughter of Elisha Paine, *d.* at Canterbury, Connecticut, ✓ February 7, 1735, son of Thomas Paine, 1611–1706, and Mary, daughter of Nicholas Snow and Constance, daughter of Stephen Hopkins, who was a passenger in the *Mayflower*, and had:

bro. of Deacon John Paine

✓ 23. ROBERT FREEMAN, *b.* December 31, 1727, at Truro, *d.* at Amenia, Dutchess County, New York, September 29, 1798. He served in the Revolution as captain and major in Colonel Sutherland's regiment, New York Line. He had by his wife Anna, *d.* September 4, 1809, whose surname is unknown:

24. JOHN FREEMAN, *b.* 1754, in the Amenia precinct, New York, *d.* at Amenia, November 8, 1815. He was a soldier in the Revolution and the War of 1812, and *m.* about 1780, Sybil, born July 29, 1753, *d.* July 18, 1812, daughter and coheiress of Edward Lewis, of Ashford, Connecticut, and had:

25. SUSAN FREEMAN, *b.* about 1783, *d.* May 21, 1827, at Schodack, New York, who *m.* Leonard Rowe, *b.* July 27,

These Connecticut people were related to Lt. Samuel Freeman of Sturbridge MA in two ways: ① Elisha Paine was his mother's uncle. ② Robert Freeman, Elisha's father-in-law, was a distant cousin whose grandfather Deacon Samuel Freeman II, was Lt Samuel's great grandfather. (Lt Samuel's inn was not far from the CT border.) This Elisha Paine was the noted Baptist minister, arrested for preaching a non-Puritan sermon in Sturbridge.

See #77 5th generation
Samuel Freeman Genealogy

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No.

Freeman
Surname

Father – (Lt) Samuel FREEMAN (French-Indian War)

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth ?	22	Nov	1716	○	Eastham		MA		○
Death	31	Dec	1772	○	Starbridge (now Southbridge)	Worcester	"	Gravestone says age 51, but might	○
Buried				○	Old Cemetery, Starb.			have been 57, with 7 arrow)	○
Married (int)	10	April	174(3?)	○	Needham or Charlton		"		○

Occupation Ran Inn, large landholder, blacksmith shop Blacksmith shop Military Lt – French/Indian War 1763 Church 1st Congregational ○

Places Lived "Their home site is now located on Elm St, Southbridge" (1933) Representative to the General Court of MA (Colonial) (= present State Legislator) ○

Other Wives no ○

When Samuel served in French-Indian War, they had 9 living children. Starbridge was pretty far West for those days.

His Father's Name (Deacon) ~~Samuel Freeman~~ NO ○

His Mother's Maiden Name ~~Mary Raine~~ ○

Mother – Mary CHUBB

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	8	Dec	1719	○	Woburn		MA		○
Death	9	Sep	1807	○	Starbridge	Worcester	"	Mary Chamberlain de 88, "of influenza" widow of Jacob	○
Buried				○	Old Cemetery, Starb.				○

Occupation Military Church 1st Congregational – later Baptist ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ② Lt. Jacob Chamberlain of Dudley – 6 Sep 1774 ○

All of the sons living during the Rev. War, Served

Her Father's Name William Chubb ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Mary or Sarah ○

Children (13 children – Unfold bottom)

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side. ○

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. (Col) Benjamin Freeman	○	Birth	24	Oct	1744	Starbridge	Worchester	MA	○
			Death	22	May	1806	"			○
	Spouse – Deborah Childs (27 Oct 1738 – 9 May 1805) dau Lt. Ebenezer + Elizabeth (Bacon) Childs	○	Married	13	June	1764	Woodstock		CT	○
	2. Samuel Freeman	○	Birth	27	Sep	1746	Starbridge		MA	○
			Death	26	Sep	1772	"		"	○
	Spouse – Elizabeth Cheney (22 May 1750 – 30 Aug 1772) de 22 (dau Jos. + Abigail)	○	Married	25	Sep	1766	"		"	○
	3. Rachel Freeman	○	Birth	9	Sep	1748	"		"	○
			Death	22	Sep	1784	Woodstock		CT	○
	Spouse – ① Silas Hodges (div.) ② Parker Bacon } Woodstock	○	Married	① 23 ② 24	Sep Apr	1767 1777	Starb. Woodstock		MA CT	○
	4. (Capt) Comfort Freeman	○	Birth	23	Aug	1750	Starbridge		MA	○
			Death	1	Dec	1806	"			○
	Spouse – Lucy Walker (13 Feb 1748 – 15 Aug 1832) (dau Nathaniel + Submit)	○	Married	4	May	1771	"			○
	5. David Freeman	○	~~Birth~~ Bapt	11	Jan	1753	"			○
			Death		–		"			○
	Spouse – 1st Congregational Church baptism no further record – prob. died as baby	○	Married		–					○
	6. Jared Freeman (Rev War)	○	Birth	27	Dec	1753	"			○
			Death		?		Woodstock?			○
	Spouse – Martha Marcy (dau Moses Marcy of Dudley)	○	Married	22	Dec	1774	Starbridge or Dudley			○
	7. Walter Freeman	○	Birth	26	Aug	1754	Starbridge			○
			Death	16	Oct	1754	"			○
	Spouse – baby 2 mos.	○	Married							○
	8. Mary Freeman	○	Birth	13	Oct	1755	"			○
			Death	8	Aug	1757	"			○
	Spouse – toddler 22 mos.	○	Married							○
	9. Mary Freeman	○	Birth	4	Sep	1757	"			○
			Death		?		Charlton?			○
	Spouse – Joseph Chubb of Charlton	○	Married	10	Feb	1784	Starbridge			○
+	10. Martha Freeman	○	Birth	4	Sep	1757	"			○
			Death	8	May	1804	" age 48			○
	Spouse – Jedediah Ellis (9 July 1751 – 14 June 1804) age 53	○	Married	8	Apr	1774	"			○
	11. Walter Freeman (Rev. War)	○	Birth	20	Aug	1759	Starbridge			○
			Death			1810	Essex Center	Chittenden	Vermont	○
	Spouse – Phanella Child of Woodstock (1764–1845)	○	Married	4	Aug	1784	Starbridge or Woodstock			○
	12. Urania "Rainy" Freeman	○	Birth	22	Mar	1763	"			○
			Death		?		Woodstock?			○
	Spouse – Elijah Holbrook (bp 4 Sep 1758)	○	Married	19	May	1784	Starbridge			○
	13. Chester Freeman	○	Birth	7	Nov	1766	"			○
			Death	8	May	1767	"			○
	Spouse – baby 6 mos.	○	Married							○

Twins →

(UNFOLD)

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

Family Record

Family No.

Ellis ⑤

Surname

Father – Jedediah ELLIS

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	9	July	1751 ○	Sturbridge	Worcester	MA	About 1800 Purchased 2 pews in now parish of Southbridge	○
Death	14	June	1804 ○	" (age 53)	"	"	meetinghouse) - #43 & #59 - Cost $55.00	○
Buried			○				Had 492 acre farm (Sturbridge) valued at $3,387 - one of the largest in the Twp	○
Married	28	Apr	1774 ○	"	"	"		○

Occupation Sawmill operator - He and Fletcher Foster built a dam across the Quinebaug Church - Baptist

Places Lived River in 1799 & erected a sawmill there - became the Village of Westville. They were among the first to use water power. (Mill on So side of River)

Their 492 acre farm was assessed at $3387 - 4th most expensive in Sturbridge

His Father's Name Captain Samuel Ellis

His Mother's Maiden Name Abigail Smith

Mother – Martha FREEMAN

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	14	Sep	1757 ○	Sturbridge	Worcester	MA	(The premature deaths of Martha &	○
Death	9	May	1804 ○	" (age 47)	"	"	her husband left several young	○
Buried			○				children orphans)	○

Occupation Military Church Baptist

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Her Father's Name Lt Samuel Freeman

Her Mother's Maiden Name Mary Chubb

See Dodge Family for Children of Levi and Keziah (Ellis) Dodge

Children

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Samuel Ellis	○	Birth	2	June	1776	Charlton	Worcester	MA	○
			Death	11	Apr	1822	? Southbridge	"	"	○
	Spouse ① Sally Dresser (1777-3 1 Dec 1806) ② Betsy Young	○	Married	① 20 ② 11	Nov Feb	1799 1808	Sturbridge Woodstock	" Windham	CT	○
	2. Levina Ellis	○	Birth	21	Mar	1778	Sturbridge			○
			Death			18	New Grantham?	(then Cheshire)	New Hampshire	○
	Spouse - Richard Dodge VI (Levi's older brother)	○	Married	29	Nov	1802	Sutton	Worcester	MA	○
✓ +	3. Keziah Ellis raised (12 children) in New Hampshire	○	Birth	15	Feb	1780	Sturbridge			○
			Death	4	Feb	1845	Palmer	Hampden	MA	○
	Spouse - Levi Dodge (1772 - 1835) d. Croydon NH	○	Married	15	Mar	1796	Sturbridge			○
	4. Smith Ellis	○	Birth	15	Jan	1782	"			○
			Death	12	Feb	1839	Southbridge			○
	Spouse - ① Rebecca Dresser (- 11 Jan 1816) ② Levina Marsh (- 6 Oct 1824 Sobridge)	○	Married	① 23 ② 13	Oct Oct	1803 1816	? Sherborn Southbridge	Worcester	MA	○
	5. Martha Ellis - age 13	○	Birth	20	Mar	1784	Sturbridge			○
			Death	4	Apr	1797				○
	6. Polly Ellis - age 4		Birth	14	Apr	1786				○
		○	Death	4	Aug	1790				○
	7. Jedediah Ellis, Jr.	○	Birth	25	Apr	1788	"			○
			Death			18				○
	Spouse - Betsy Leonard	○	Married	1	Mar	1812	Hampden	Hampden	MA	○
	8. Silas Ellis (of Southbridge)	○	Birth	9	Sep	1790	Sturbridge			○
			Death			18	Southbridge			○
	Spouse - Susannah ( ) Marsh, widow	○	int Married	24	Apr	1824	Sturbridge			○
	9. Dorothy Ellis to NH	○	Birth	18	Dec	1792	"		MA	○
	[both of New Grantham]		Death			18			NH?	○
	Spouse - James Smith, Jr.	○	Married	10	Nov	1813	Croydon		NH	○
	10. Olive Ellis to NH	○	Birth	2	Dec	1792	Sturbridge	(New Grantham Dodge		○
			Death		?	18	N.H.	went to New Hampshire ca 1804		○
	Spouse -	○	Married		?		N.H.			○
	11. Lucreatia D. Ellis	○	Birth	29	Feb	1798	Sturbridge			○
			Death			18				○
	Spouse - Reuben P. Leeland	○	Married	3	Apr	1817	Grafton	Worcester	MA	○

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side. ○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

Data About Some of the Descendants of Lt Samuel and Mary (Chubb) Freeman

#1 Son Benjamin Freeman was almost 20 years old when he married Debbie Childs, slightly older than he. As a young father he was a Minuteman who responded "in Boston during the alarm of 1775." By the time the Revolutionary War was over he was a Colonel. He served at Dobb's Ferry, Tarrytown and North Castle NY in 1776; Providence RI (occupied by the British) in 1777; and under General Gates in the Northern Dept. in 1778; and did further service in MA later in the War.

Selectman 1774, etc. He was member of Vigilance Committee that year – due to situation (p38)

Benjamin and Debbie had only one child, Keziah, but they raised Chester Freeman, the only surviving son of his brother Samuel Jr who died in his 20's.

Their daughter, Keziah Freeman b. 20 May 1765 m① 19 Apr 1786, (Cornet) Jeremiah Shumway, who died 24 Oct 1801. They had 6 children: ⑴ Abigail "Nabby" Shumway b. 22 Feb 1787 m. 13 Apr 1806 Joseph Morey. (2) Benjamin Freeman Shumway b 12 Jan d 29 Mar 1789. (3) Benjamin Freeman Shumway (again) b 17 Aug 1792 was buried 23 Dec 1825 age 33 ④ Adelaide Shumway b 16 Sep 1794 ⑤ Debbeann Shumway b. 6 Apr 1797. ⑥ Emeline Shumway b. 29 May 1802 after her father's death.

Keziah (Freeman) Shumway m ② 24 Mar 1805 Azor Brown of Woodstock CT, and moved there to live. They had at least one child, Louisa Brown b. 18 Feb 1806 who may have been the Louise Brown of Southbridge who married Winthrop Wight on 7 Feb 1829. (Connecticut Vital Records not Consulted.)

Benjamin, the eldest son, who was 28 when his father, Lt. Samuel Freeman died in 1772, took over running the tavern/inn. With his younger brother Jared, he also had business interests in Connecticut – their home was near the border, the inn being on one of the main roads (originally an Indian trail) that ended in Boston on one end and to Providence RI and the CT seacoast on the other.

p230 Col Benjamin Freeman's barn was located where bank bldg was later. A meeting house was located just north of there about 1786 on a piece of rising ground on Capt. Morey's land. Site "concentrates convenience, elegance & beauty."

P481 Says the meeting-house lot was built on this part of his homestead lot. He bought 3 pews in the meetinghouse (p34) in spite of small size of family. (Jedidiah Ellis, with large family, bought 2.) His home in Sturbridge 328 acres, assessed at $4,456.

#2--Samuel Freeman, Jr., was just 20 when he married 16-year old Elizabeth Cheney. It is almost painful to contemplate the problems of those pathetic youngsters. Probably neither was healthy--maybe they had TB. Likely she was pregnant when they married in September 1766. (1) Chloe Freeman was born 23 Jan 1767 & died 5 March 1767. (2) Ebenezer Freeman born 13 Feb 1768 died the next day. (3) Chester Freeman born 5 Feb 1770--see below. (4) Samuel Freeman III--or VII if one includes his ancestors on Cape Cod--born 25 Feb 1772, died 13 July 1773 at age 16 months, nearly a year after his parents.

Elizabeth, only 22 years old after having borne at least four children died 30 August 1772; Samuel followed four weeks later, 26 September 1772, 26 years old. The reason for saying "at least four children" is that Sturbridge Vital Records show that on 2 July 1787 a Chloe Freeman married John Wallis. The couple raised a family in Connecticut. "History of Woodstock CT" genealogies by C.W. Bowen assumes she was Samuel and Elizabeth's child because she was too old to have been the daughter of his younger brothers.

What we know for sure is that 2-year old Chester Freeman b. 1770 was taken and raised as a son, brother to their daughter Keziah, by his Uncle Benjamin and Aunt Debbie. Through this one little boy, within two generation his tragic young parents had scores of descendants all the way to California. There is not room in this short sketch to go into detail about remote Freeman descendants, but Chester deserves a good report.

He must have gone exploring at an early age. Chester Freeman "of Argyle New York" (this is in Washington County a few miles east of the upper reaches of the Hudson River) on 22 Nov 1794 married Rachel Parker b. 22 Feb 1773, daughter of Capt. Timothy and Peggy Parker. Chester and Rachel had a family in Sturbridge but eventually moved with at least some of their brood to Gouverneur, St. Lawrence Co. NY, in the lower part of the county, about 35 miles from the St. Lawrence River. He died there 30 Mar 1832, and Rachel July 19th. Their children were:

(1) Chester Freeman, Jr., m. Betsy Hyde 2 Nov 1818 and had Chester III (1819-1835) died 16 years old and twin daughters, Sophronia who m. David Matheson and lived in Rhode Island; and Sophia who married John Campbell of Brookfield MA.
(2) Rachel Freeman m. 7 Apr 1818 David Johnson of Worcester. They moved to Vermont. She died in Gouverneur.
(3) Parker Freeman m. Rosamond Babbit, had 3 daughters, one of whom died in Gouverneur.
(4) Elizabeth Cheney Freeman m. Luther Gleason. One of their daughters lived in Ripon, Wisconsin.
(5) Harvey W. Freeman (1804-1850) married Maria Flack.
(6) Horace Freeman (twin) b. 26 June 1806, married Eliza A. Belknap. They lived in Hartford, CT. A son graduated from Yale College and became a doctor, settled in Minnesota.
(7) Hoyt Freeman (twin) married first Maria Sibley and second Maria Long. Hoyt died June 1856 in California.
(8) Albert Freeman married Sarah Johnson. They had 5 children and lived in Salina New York. Two sons were named for his brothers Horace and Hoyt.

All of these people descended from those two sick youngsters--all way before the Civil War. Think how many there must be by now!

#3 Rachel Freeman was born 9 Sep 1748. At Sturbridge on 23 Sep 1767 she married a widowed physician, Dr. Silas Hodges who had two little girls, Anna and Mary. He practiced in Woodstock CT for many years. The couple had two children, but the marriage was not happy. Rachel divorced Silas at the March 1777 session of the court. He may have moved away first, for he moved to Dunbarton, New Hampshire, "from whence he became a surgeon in the Continental Army when the war broke out." Hodges family tradition says he was in personal attendance with George Washington. In 1784 he married the third time and moved to Clarendon VT where he gave up medicine, became a financier and large landowner.

On 24 Apr 1777, the month after Rachel's divorce, she married another widower, Parker Bacon (23 July 1744 - 11 June 1797) son of Daniel and Abigail (Manning) Bacon. Rachiel's home from 1767 on was in Woodstock CT, where she died 2 Sep 1784, age 36.

Children of first marriage:

(1) Drusus Hodges b (12 Mar 1768 Woodstock - 12 Apr 1788) Spring ~~Haven~~ Ul m Woodstock ~~[illegible]~~ Aug 2 Apr 1789 Anna Mascraft who d Crown Point NY 1818. 4 children including Drusus Jr who had Drusus, who had Freeman Hedges, Rachel's great grandson, who moved to Nogales Arizona. As with It appears the Hodges, like the Dodges, were proud of their Freeman descent.

checked

(2) Rachel Hodges b ——— m first John A. Graham and second, Robert Fuller of Sudbury and Brandon VT

children of second marriage:

W.G. (Bacon) V1:73-4

(3) Sally Bacon, born 1783, died 24 Nov. 1786, age 3 - 2 years after her mother.

← Woodstock CT Genealogies say Rachel and little Sally are buried beside Parker Bacon, his first wife Mary (Child) Bacon, and two of Mary's children, Betty and Harvey Bacon, who died as toddlers.

W.G. (Bacon) II :290-1

#4 Captain Comfort Freeman. was 20½ when he married Lucy Walker, two years older. The published sketch of his Revolutionary War service does not mention service prior to 1777, though there could have been some – or maybe, with even younger brother Jared away fighting, he was needed at home to run the Inn and other family business. In the fall of 1777 he served under his brother (then Lt) Benjamin Freeman – marched from Sturbridge to serve under General Gates in the Northern Dept for a month. Some of his other services in 1780, included an alarm in Tiverton Rhode Island.

Capt. Comfort and Lucy had a very large family, and so did many of their children. With all that population, it's no wonder people started moving west. Comfort died 1 Dec 1806 age 56. Lucy died 15 Aug 1822, age 83. They are buried in the "Old Cemetery" at Sturbridge. (Their homestead, 150 acres, assessed at $2,475 (only 12 others higher in Sturbridge). (Congregational). Their children:

① Clarinda Freeman b. 24 Sep 1772, died 28 Nov 1773

② (Major) Samuel Freeman "Esq" b 1774 married Sarah "Sally" Belknap. 10 Oct 1799. Historical Sketch of Sturbridge and Southbridge has very kind words about him, even said he wrote in a very legible and beautiful hand. Extensively used as surveyor of lands, schoolteacher, magistrate, and many years a State Legislator – even a good Christian. "With his numerous family he moved to Ohio where, as a pioneer, he exerted a salutary and controlling influence to the end of his life." Their children:
(1) Barlow 31 Aug 1800 (2) Lucretia b 5 Nov 1801 m. Brewster (3) Lyndon b 24 May 1803
(4) Laetitia b 2 Jan 1805 (5) Sally Belknap b 14 Feb 1807 m. Dr Hayes (6) Samuel Jr
(He D. 14 June 1843 age 34 – [illegible] from [illegible]) Res Cayuga Co Ohio b. 17 Mar 1809 m. 24 Apr 1838 Marcella Morse Southbridge (7) Henry Knox b. 24 Oct 1810 (8) Salenda b 21 Aug 1812 m.
Emerson (9) Lois b. 7 July 1814 (10) Charles b. 18 June 1816 (11) Laurens b. 24 Apr 1818,
(12) Clarinda b. 5 Oct 1820. Perhaps Ohio records would tell more. Some of the progeny probably stayed in Mass.

③ Clarinda Freeman (again) b. 2 June 1776 m 14 May 1796 Oliver Hooker. They had Oliver Hooker, Fitz Roy Hooker, Horace Freeman Hooker, Dwight Hooker, Clarinda Hooker, Lucinda Hooker, Lucy Walker Hooker, Andrew J. Hooker

④ Sophia Freeman b 8 Aug 1776 m. 9 Dec 1798 m. Chester Belknap. She died 10 Nov 1826, age 48, of "fever." He m/2 her widowed sister, Lucy (Freeman) Plimpton, 22 Apr 1827. Sophia & Chester's children
(1) ~~"a child d. 3 Feb 1801"~~ is that the same as Comfort Freeman Belknap b 11 Feb 1801 – d 3 ~~Feb~~ 1801 ?
(2) Pliny Belknap b 3 July 1803 – d 15 Oct 1805 (3) Nathaniel Hutchins Belknap b 23 July 1805, m 11 June 1833
Adeline Merrick (4) Marietta Belknap b 27 Aug 1807 (5) Sophia M Belknap b 23 Nov 1809 d 28 Jan 1830 – age 20 (6) Lucy W. Freeman Belknap b 8 Feb 1812 m 16 May 1838 Sabez Harding Jr ~~2nd~~
(7) John Stacy Belknap b 20 Apr 1817 (8) Cyntha Belknap b 18 Jan 1820 d. 4 Apr 1841, age 21 (9) Chester Belknap Jr. b 30 June 1814 d 11 Dec 1829 age 15.
Of all those children only two marriages are shown. Two others may have married.

Captain Comfort Freeman's children - Cont'd

⑤ (Captain) Pling Freeman born 24 Sep 1780 married 26 Oct 1802 "Delia" Marsh (Deliverance)
(War of 1812) Della died 20 Mar 1837, age 58. On 1 July 1840 he m② Mrs. Mary Pease.
Presently at "Old Sturbridge Village" Historical Site they have an exhibit they call the "Pling Freeman Farm" - as it would have been in the 1800's. Is this the Pling they mean? He and Della had seven children:
(1) Silas Marsh Freeman of Sutton b 7 Aug 1803 m. 21 Mar 1831 Maria Rich Upham of Brookfield. They lived in Milbury MA + had two daughters, Florella Baylies Freeman and Sarah Maria Freeman. (2) Pling Freeman, Jr b. 14 Apr 1806 is said to have married.
(3) Beulah Freeman b 6 Dec 1807 m. 1 Apr 1832 Walter L. Rosebrooks
(4) Delia Freeman b 4 Apr 1810 m. 4 Apr 1833 John SW May, of Worcester b 15 Feb 1806.
They had dau Laura + son Pling May. (5) Flozella) Freeman b. 26 May 1812 m 11 Dec 1833 Bradford Baylies (6) Augusta Freeman b 25 Dec 1815 m 30 Mar 1844 Holowill A. Perrin.
(7) Dwight Freeman b 15 Jan 1819 m. ——— Negus.

⑥ Lucy Freeman, Jr b 16 Aug 1782 m 7 Oct 1801, Luther Plimpton who died. On 22 Apr 1827 Mrs. Lucy Plimpton married Chester Belknap, her sister Sophie's widower (see #④.)
With her first husband she had the following children:
(1) Edward Larned Plimpton b 31 Mar 1803, m. —— (2) Lutina Plimpton b. 14 Apr 1804 m 1 Sep 1834 John H. Bliss of Brimfield (3) Cylenda Plimpton b 24 Apr 1806, died 6 Mar 1807 about 11 months old. There is said to have been a daughter Augusta Plimpton not shown in Sturbridge records. It would be nice to know more about Lucy.

⑦ Cynthia Freeman, b 9 Oct 1784 m 01 Dec. 1808 Captain Amasa Child.
They had 9 children, but starting about 1827 there must have been sickness in their home. An elderly Abijah Child died Dec 1826 age 78 + an infant died soon after. Captain Child died 27 Dec 1828 age 44 of "n. fever"; a baby soon after, and Cynthia herself died 24 July 1830 "widow of Amesy Child - of fevers," age 45. Their children were:
(1) Alfonzo Child b 10 Sep 1809 d 3 Sep 1830 age 21. (2) Amanda Child b. 15 Nov 1811, m. 4 May 1831 Fitz Henry Morse of Southbridge. (3) Cynthia Child b 15 Sep 1813 m. 6 Oct 1836 Howard Upham of Belchertown. (4) Abijah b. 8 Dec 1815 (named for his great-grandfather?) (5) Nancy b 31 Mar 1819 ? m—— (6) Addison b 30 Jan 1821
(7) Adaline Sophia b 19 Mar 1823 (8) Clarinda b 26 Oct 1826 d 7 Feb 1827 - "age 3 mos" of "croup" (9) Amasa b August 1828 d 11 Jan 1829 "infant of Widow Child."
Probably the surviving children moved away after their parents died + 2 sisters married.

⑧ Comfort Freeman, Jr. b. 20 Mar 1787 m. 16 Jan 1813 Mary Chamberlain of Woodstock CT (probably a relative of her deceased grandmother's second husband Lt Jacob Chamberlain). This couple lived in Woodstock where he died 17 Apr 1825. Their children
(1) Hannah Freeman? m. 12 Sep 1831 Ichabod McCoy who d 22 Apr 1844 age 65.
(2) Fitz Henry Freeman b 1814 d 29 Apr 1885 m ① Marcella Whitney who died age 24 and is buried with their infant son on Ball Hill Farm, So. Woodstock. m② — Matheson.
(3) Clementine Freeman b 8 Jan 1815 m. 24 June 1838 Oliver H. P. Thayer
(4) Samuel Albro Freeman? m. Lucretia A. Angell, lived in Pomfret CT

⑨ Augusta Freeman b 31 Mar 1790 m. 1 Dec 1808 Silas Newcomb of Greenwich
nothing further in Sturbridge VR This couple "moved to Vermont" - had 3 children -
(1) name of first not given (2) Eunice Augusta Newcomb (3) Horace Freeman Newcomb.

#8 Walter Freeman

[illegible]

the parole the Continental Army [illegible] years ago they were

[illegible]

the Northeast Territory [illegible]

Walter was an "enlisted" assigned to the garrison [illegible] a military post

during the war, occupied a hill [illegible] just above the river at West Point, future

location of the present US Military Academy. It was during late September 1780

while Walter was in service that the plot of Gen. Benedict Arnold to deliver West

Point into the hands of the British was discovered and [illegible]

the history, for things were not yet going well for the Continental Army in the north.

[illegible]

[illegible] Silas and Jedidiah (Allan) Chilson [illegible]

these children, but it is said that they [illegible]

the family moved to [illegible]

in the [illegible] Champlain area.

[illegible] son of Deacon Samuel and Rachel (Tilton) [illegible]

[illegible] (1860 – 1918) married Edward Brightly [illegible]

[illegible] watch – [illegible]

#5. David Freeman was baptized 11 Jan 1753 (First Congregational Church records).
No further records — was he a baby who died?

#6 Son Jared Freeman born 27 Dec 1753, had been married four months when, as a Minute man, he responded to the Alarm of 19 April 1755, at Lexington as one of the "embattled farmers" of history book fame. In December 1776 + Jan 1777 he was in service at Providence RI, during September + October 1777 he served under his brother, Capt. Benjamin Freeman's regimen which marched from Sturbridge to reinforce General Gates army in the Northern Department.

On 22 December 1774, Jared Freeman married Martha Marcy, daughter of Moses Marcy of Dudley. The Woodstock CT genealogies report that he and his brother Benjamin "traded in Woodstock." He not only had a business there, the family lived in Connecticut. Only two are listed in Sturbridge VR, so they must have moved to Woodstock about 1778 or so — or maybe even left the area. A brother moved to Vermont.

(1) Mary "Polly" Freeman b. 13 July 1775 m. 15 Aug 1794 Caleb Dresser
(2) Royal Freeman b. 15 May 1775

There were also Martha, Betsey, Lucinda, Charity and Benjamin, according to the Freeman Genealogy — "there were 13 or 14 children."

Maybe someday we can learn more about the life of this heroic man and his family

#7 Walter Freeman b 26 August 1754 died 16 October 1754 — a baby under 2 mos.

#8 Mary Freeman b 13 October 1755 died 8 August 1757 — a toddler aged 22 mos.

#11 Walter Freeman, a young man twenty years old in June 1780, was 5 feet 7 inches tall, with a light complexion. Everyone was shorter 200 years ago than now. He joined the Continental Army and served under then Col. Rufus Putnam. (Putnam, who later became a General, hailed from nearby Sutton. He is famous in history for his negotiations with Congress, enabling him to organize the Ohio Company in the old Northwest Territory, and for leading the first settlers to Marietta Ohio.)

Walter was an "artificer" assigned to the garrison. Fort Putnam, a military post during the war, occupied a hill 600 feet above the river at West Point, future location of the present US Military Academy. It was during late September 1780, while Walter was in service, that the plot of Gen. Benedict Arnold to deliver West Point into the hands of the British was discovered and aborted – a pivotal point in history, for things were not yet going well for the Continental Army in the north. Had the plot succeeded, we might yet be a part of Great Britain. Young Walter was right there when all this occurred. He was discharged next January.

On 4 Aug 1784, Walter married Phanella Child of Woodstock CT, daughter of Silas and Jedidah (Allen) Childs. Sturbridge vital records do not show the births of their children, but it is said that they had Fanny, Nancy, Walter Jr, "and others." The family moved to Essex Center, Chittenden Co. Vermont, near modern Burlington, in the Lake Champlain area.

The daughter Fanny (1787-1873) obviously named for her mother, married Orange Buel (1792-1878) son of Deacon Samuel and Rachel (Wilcox) Buel. Grandchild Rachel Louise Buel (1826-1905) married Edward Dougherty and was subject of an old Virkus Compendium article – happily the key to much successful search by yours truly.

#12 "Rainy" (Urania) Freeman b. 22 Mar 1763, the same month her father, Lt. Samuel Freeman was away fighting in the French and Indian War. A peace treaty was signed in Europe, later that year, which must have been a great relief to the family. However, some of the Indians farther west were not completely happy, and though Sturbridge was no longer on the frontier, it was not all that far from it. Her father died in 1772.

On 19 March 1784 Rainy married Elijah Holbrook. The first three children were born in Sturbridge. Whether they moved to Woodstock or further away is presently unknown. They had the following children:

(1) Freeman Holbrook b. 8 May 1785
(2) Rachel Holbrook (twin) b. 27 Sep 1787
(3) Rainy Holbrook (twin) "
also Sanford Holbrook, Laura Holbrook, and Julia Holbrook

#13 Chester Freeman born 7 Nov. 1766 died 8 May 1767, age six months. His mother, Mary, was 47 years old when he was born. His newly-married brother Samuel must have been deeply effected by his baby brother's death, for in 1770 he named his own little son for him — the little Chester who survived when his parents and siblings died, and who grew up and had all those descendants.

Start with #77!

Mayflower lineages
5 generations

575 Samuel Freeman Jr of
Deacon Samuel Freeman & Mary Paine

m ______________

and went to Chatham CT

(no details - 8th gen)

PART II.

MEMORIAL OF MR. SAMUEL FREEMAN OF WATERTOWN, AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

Whatever impediment may attend the inception of an attempt at a full and reliable memoir of **Mr. Samuel Freeman** of Watertown, whether it be difficulties created by the varying accounts of writers or by a paucity of material, we are sure of one fact, — he came over from England in 1630 with that great influx of emigrants that were contemporary with, and many of whom accompanied, Gov. Winthrop.

In 'Thompson's Long Island,' it is said that "Gov. Winthrop, father of the Massachusetts Colony, arrived, 1630, with a fleet of 14 vessels and 840 passengers." 'Lewis's History of Lynn' tells that "in 1630 John Winthrop arrived with 11 vessels and 1700 passengers." 'Farmer's Register' says, "**Samuel Freeman**, born in England, came in 1630 from Devonshire with Gov. Winthrop and is supposed to be brother of Edmund of Sandwich."

Gov. W. arrived in Salem June 12, 1630; and the same year "**Mr. Freeman** applied for admission as freeman." That he was in Watertown in 1630 is certain; and tradition says "he owned $\frac{1}{7}$ part of the township, being a proprietor." 'Winthrop's New England' tells us that "Mr. Freeman's house in Watertown was burned Feb. 11, 1630–1." There has also been a tradition which so intelligent and reliable gentlemen as Rev. James Freeman, D.D. of Boston and William Freeman, Esq. of Cherryfield have repeated, that "Samuel Freeman of Watertown belonged to a family of eight or ten sons." It is further said that "**Mr. Freeman** died in England whilst on a business visit to his native land, soon after the birth of his son Samuel."

GENEALOGY.

First Generation.

he *wife* of **Mr. Samuel Freeman** was **Apphia**, is
by 'Watertown Records;' and 'Winthrop's History,
19, by Savage,' speaks of "Samuel, son of Samuel
ia Freeman, born 11th of 3d mo., 1638."
l be a task to follow and disprove the preposterous
that have found their way into the press touching
n of **Mr. F.**'s conjugal relationship. Most absurd
rt of an alleged union between the *widow* of Mr. F.,
rence. Absurd though it be, we cannot proceed with
ogical narration, and feel that we are faithful to his-
ass without rebuke the manufacture of genealogical
hat have long tended to perplex and embarrass sin-
gitimate research. Permitted to occupy pages osten-
ted to reliable facts, such errors demand at least
.

ith surprise that, long years ago, we read in 'Far-
"Samuel, son of Samuel, lived in Watertown, but
nuel settled in Eastham." Here was a sufficiency
. Greater was the surprise when, later, we found
serting that "the widow of Samuel married Gov.
644, and settled in Eastham with her son." *Willis*
ave known better. But, when 'Savage,' as if to
ion worse confounded, proclaimed "Edmund and
brothers of Samuel but it is not known whether
or *grandson* of Edmund, who in 1640 married
ghter of Gov. P. who had previously married his

widowed mother," our already wary distrust of such outside testimony was increasingly intensified. And when, lastly, the 'Historic Genealogical Register' stepped forward on divers occasions, as if not merely to qualify but perpetuate the complexity, saying, with a stolidity that ought not to pertain to a magazine that claims reliance, "Gov. P.'s *third* wife was *Mary, the widow of Samuel Freeman*," that which had already become sufficiently a vexed question was, to say the least, not thereby settled. Like the cord which annexed the yoke to the draught-tree of the Phrygian's chariot, the knot *seemed* not uneasy to untie, and no sword of Alexander volunteered to cut it; for, in fact, no one much *cared.* Members of the families most interested felt, doubtless, that truth is not to be moved from its foundation by preposterous theories and wild speculations of strangers, nor by unsupported assertions of any or every novice who all infledged may aspire to genealogical distinction.

If we now occupy space more than we at first intended in dispelling mists that have surrounded the subject, the reader will understand it is because the putting forth of this Memorial furnishes a fitting *occasion.* We do not assume that *we* will now *cut* the Gordian knot, — this might seem preposterous; nor do we promise the reader that we will *untie* it; but, if we may be pardoned a few truthful suggestions, whoever will *may* untie it, and be welcome to any honor that shall ensue. We remark, then, —

1. It is certain that *Gov. Prence* died in 1673; and that his *wife* Mary survived him and went to reside with friends in Yarmouth. It is also certain that Yarmouth records say that "*Mrs. Mary Prence,* late wife of Gov. P., died Dec. 9, 1695, and was buried Dec. 11." Her grave is still to be seen in "the Howes' burying-ground" in that part of the ancient Yarmouth now known as North Dennis. She spent a portion at least of her widowhood in D. with her daughter, the wid. of Jeremiah Howes; and in possession of descendants of Mr. H. were, a long time, "Prence-papers." Mrs. H. was dr. of Gov. P. by his wife *Mary Collier*, reported to have

ried the Gov. April 1, 1635. The *first* wife of Gov. P.
as is well known, Patience Brewster, who d. 1634. By
two marriages Gov. P. had nine children; one of them
g Rebecca by the 1st m., who m. Edmund Freeman the
of S.; another was Mercy who m. John Freeman and
t to E.; another, Sarah, b. 1650, m. Howes.

When Gov. P. "took up his residence in E.," he was
mpanied by his son-in-law John Freeman of Sandwich.
uel Freeman, a cousin, from Watertown, came subse-
ntly, and influenced by other considerations than have
conjectured by theorists. Fanciful theories in genea-
al matters, although absurd, often cause serious trouble
ersons engaged in research. The circulation of the
ies even of a novice, the persistency with which they
epeated, and the ready encouragement received from the
agers of certain magazines, is not to be commended.

It ought to be sufficient for dispelling the errors that
called for these remarks, that the *specified* near relation-
said to exist between Samuel Freeman of E. and Gov.
as never recognized by early branches of either family.
eover it seems incredible that Gov. P.'s widow, if she were
own mother of Mr. Samuel Freeman, should have been
vious to the fact that her claims on *him* and the *blood*
e both tender and imperative; and, *if* Mr. F. cast off his
mother in her old age to the care of Mrs. H., it is not
litable to him. From such reproach, *facts* abundantly
ld him. For this reason, varied and conflicting accounts
otherwise were hardly worth notice have justified and
anded this protracted comment. At the same time, let it
understood that our reference to theoretical absurdities is
because requisite *ad fidem veræ historiæ*, peradventure
remarks may be of useful suggestion to future investi-
ors.

Any relationship or family connection between Mr.
nuel Freeman and Gov. P. we have always believed to
e no other foundation than the marriage of Gov. P. into
Collier family, and Mr. F.'s connection also with that

family by marriage. If we are implicitly to credit authentic records, it is plain that *Mary Collier* being the 2d wife of Gov. P. has served for the conjecture that Mr. F.'s mother was meant; and, aided by the fact regarded as confirmatory, that Mr. F. came in possession of the *estate* of Gov. P. in Eastham, theorists have, regardless of the evidence of *purchase* and choosing to put it as 'Mr. Pratt,' in his 'History of Eastham,' ventures to say, "*succeeded to Gov. P.'s estate,*" found, in their own opinion, satisfactory support!

5. We have now, before we dismiss the subject, to say one word further. Improbable as it may appear to some that Mr. Samuel Freeman was *in any way* the son-in-law of Gov. P., it is nevertheless indisputable that Gov. P. did so call him. Gov. P. was not the man to claim a relationship that did not exist. Gov. P. made a deed Jan. 20, 1671, which was acknowledged by himself and wife Mary before Josiah Winslow, assistant; and, in that conveyance says, "In consideration of £30 to me in hand paid by my *beloved sonne in law* Samuel Freeman of Eastham," . . . "my house-lot in E., 18 acres of upland," &c.; which deed is "recorded with the O. C. Records, vol. iii. pp. 201, 202." Now, if it shall, on thorough examination, appear that certain *statistics* are at fault, and that instead of "*Gov. P. m. Mary, the daughter of William Collier, April* 1, 1635," it *should* be read WIDOW, it will then be seen that *she* was the mother of MRS. Freeman who was a Southworth. This new *denoûment* will not surprise us.[1]

---

[1] We have, at this moment of writing, no access to records where may be had a full investigation, and have neither time nor physical ability to resort to them for a full and decisive solution of the question. We therefore rest content with the above suggestions.

Second Generation.

1.

Issue of MR. SAMUEL FREEMAN and his wife APPHIA.

*2. I. HENRY; admitted freeman at Watertown, May, 1645; m. *Hannah Stearns*, Dec. 25, 1650, and 2d, *Mary Sherman*, Nov. 27, 1656.
3. II. APPHIA.
✓ *4. III. SAMUEL; b. May 11, 1638, in Watertown; m. *Mercy Southworth* of Plymouth, May 12, 1658.

The above MR. SAMUEL FREEMAN, the progenitor, died in England, about 1639, whilst on a visit for the transaction of business, at his former home.

Third Generation.

2.

Issue of HENRY FREEMAN, who m. HANNAH STEAR
MARY SHERMAN.

*5. I. JAMES, who m. *Rachel.*
*6. II. SAMUEL, Dec. 13, 1657; married.
*7. III. JOHN, Sept. 14, 1662.
8. IV. HENRY.
9. V. LYDIA, Nov. 5, 1669.
10. VI. THOMAS.
11. VII. MARY.

We regret the necessity of using only, or chiefly,
mentary materials in elucidating the genealogical hist
any of the earlier descendants from Mr. Samuel Freen
Watertown; but we find no alternative. We cannot
We will use our best endeavor to avoid all that is
conjectural and which if stated might mislead. Of the
HENRY and of his issue we *know* very little, although w
searched diligently for any and every line of infor
available. The 'History of Watertown,' so called, i
unsatisfactory; its genealogical details are imperfect and
what erroneous. The only items of the least impo
gathered from its pages are, "May 31, 1648, Henry Fr
of Watertown, for release from a bond, mortgaged his
in favor of John Freeman of Westminster;" anothe
being, "There is no record of any children of Henr
probably James of Boston, and Samuel of Sudbury, we
sons." Again we learn that Henry's "first wife, H
Stearns, was buried June 17, 1656," and that "there

sue by the first marriage." One account has it that "Henry i. Ann Stearns, dr. of Isaac."

Mr. Henry Freeman "had the paternal estate." He d. ov. 12, 1672, and his *widow* m. 2d ——. Family traditions ave it that "Henry *had one son only;*" and that "the *idow* of Henry married *Sherman*, supposed to be son of ev. John, the minister of Watertown."

3.

Apphia Freeman we have noted as a daughter of Mr. Samel Freeman, simply because the occasional mention of her, and ther circumstances, impress the idea that there *was* a daugh-r Apphia. If *Henry* was admitted freeman 1645, he must ave been born early as 1624, which gives at least fourteen ears between his birth and that of his brother Samuel; and ese facts and others attendant leave a margin for thought, if ot legitimate speculation, and induce increased regret that we now so little of the *immediate* family of Mr. Samuel Freeman f Watertown; and that in our entrance on this part of the enealogical tour we must be limited to the two *sons*, Henry nd Samuel.

4.

Issue of **Deacon Samuel Freeman**, who m. **Mercy Southworth.**

12. I. Apphia, b. Dec. 11, 1659; d. Feb. 19, 1660, in Eastham.
*13. II. Samuel, March 26, 1662; m. *Elizabeth Sparrow*, Feb. 5, 1654, and 2d *Bashua Smith*, about 1693.
*14. III. Apphia, Jan. 1, 1666; m. *Isaac Pepper* of Eastham, Oct. 17, 1685.
*15. IV. Constant, March 31, 1669; m. *Jane Treat*, Oct. 11, 1694.
*16. V. Elizabeth, June 26, 1671; m. *Abraham Remick*, and 2d *Merrick*.

Fourth Generation.

5.

Issue of **James Freeman**, who m. **Rachel.**

21. I. Samuel; who died unmarried, in Boston, of small-pox, 1728. His will was, "Boston, April 16, 1728." It is said, "Thus the eldest branch of this family became extinct."

Mr. James Freeman's will bears date Nov. 10, 1710. He said to have been "a brewer in Boston." His *widow* achel m. 2d Richard Shute of Boston. She, "Nov. 20, 729, being wife of Shute," joined her husband in deeds con-eying property of her "former husband James Freeman," nd of her "son Samuel Freeman," given to her by the Will f the said Samuel;" the aforesaid deeds conveying "to noch Freeman of Eastham, *alias* Boston, all the real and ersonal estate, goods, and chattels in any way appertaining y virtue of the last will and testament of James aforesaid, lso by virtue of the will of Samuel the son, late of Boston, eceased, bearing date April 16, 1728."

It has been alleged, we know not how authoritatively, that, pon the decease of James Freeman, "the estate at Waterown fell illegally into the hands of Mr. Sherman, or Richard hute who married James's widow." The 'Appendix to Genalogical Reminiscences,' by Wm. Freeman, Esq., of Cherryeld, informs us that "a prosecution for recovery was some me talked of, and something of the kind actually set on foot, ut without success."

17. VI. Edward, d. young.
*18. VII. Mary; m. *John Cole*, about 1793.
*19. VIII. Alice; m. *Nathaniel Merrick*.
20. IX. Mercy.

The above **Mr. Samuel Freeman** became deacon of the church in Eastham, 1676. He was rep. 1697. A man of pecuniary resources and of financial ability, he was of service to the town in times of peculiar straits. Of how large a portion of the Prence estate he became purchaser, we are not informed, except the one purchase to which we have already referred in a previous page. Gov. P.'s landed property was valuable, comprising many acres of the best lands in E. and adjoining towns. Mr. F. d. Nov. 25, 1712, æ. 75. Mr. F.'s wife, **Mercy Southworth**, whom he m. May 12, 1658, was dr. of Constant Southworth, who was some time assistant in the Plymouth Colony.[1]

---

[1] 'Judge Davis' has said, "Constant and Thomas Southworth came over with their mother Alice, 1622; and she soon afte married Gov. Bradford. There had been an early attachment, and marriage had been prevented by parents of the lady, objecting to the inferior rank and circumstances of Bradford. She now, a widow, came over purposely to marry him." She was a dr. of Alexander Carpenter of Wrentham, England; her first husband, Constant Southworth, died in England. By the 2d marriage, Aug. 14, 1623, she became the wife of Gov. Bradford. Her son Constant Southworth m. a dr. of William Collier of Duxbury; and *their* daughter above, viz., Mercy, married Mr. Freeman. It may be noted that one of the sisters of Mrs. F., viz., Alice, married Benjamin Church; another, Mary, married John Alden. The father, Constant Southworth, died 1697, in Duxbury. He was a freeman in 1637, and volunteered against the Pequots. He was deputy from Duxbury, 1649; treasurer of the colony many years; assistant 1670 to 1675, also commissary general. Judge Davis has said, "His family connections served to increase his influence, — especially his being step-son to Gov. Bradford, and father-in-law to Church."

6.

Samuel Freeman, b. Dec. 13, 1657, son of Henry, is reported to have m. *Stearns*, and it has been supposed that he settled in Sudbury; but we can regard as certain only the fact that "there was a Saml. Freeman in Sudbury, 1704." We have been much disappointed in our examination of Watertown Annals; but, whilst we have looked in vain for light from its pages, we give to the Annals credit for the undoubted information that "Samuel, b. May 11, 1638, went *probably* to Eastham on the Cape." In the next, we give as the total result of our inquiries in a Watertown direction, only a few additional items, viz.:—

7.

John Freeman is ***supposed*** to be a son of Henry; and it is asserted, "There is reason to ***believe*** that, besides the eldest son James, Henry had a Samuel, John, and Lydia; ***perhaps*** Thomas who by wife Mary had Thomas b. Dec. 17, 1664; and ***perhaps*** Henry and Mary." We are further told, "James adm. on John of Newton, April, 1705"; also that, "there was a John of Sudbury, as early as 1644; and Joseph, b. 1645, was prob. son of this Jno., and rep. of Sudbury 1691." And yet further, "It has been ***supposed*** that John of Sudbury was bro. of Saml. of Watertown, and Edm. of Sandwich." So far as this corroborates a tradition that Edm. of S. was bro. of Saml. of W., and had a bro. Jno., we accept it; but turn away from such uncertain statistics, with better hopes and more reliance, to trustworthy data furnished by Cape Cod records, and carefully kept registers found in other parts.

13.

Issue of **Samuel Freeman**, who m. **Elizabeth Sparrow** and **Bathsheba Smith.**

*22. I. Priscilla, Oct. 27, 1686; m. *Capt. John Sears*, May 31, 1704.

(c3)

*23. II. **Samuel**, Sept. 1, 1688; m. *Mary Paine*, Oct. 9, 1712.
*24. III. **Elizabeth**, April 19, 1694; m. *Isaac Pepper, Jr.*, Feb. 21, 1716–17.
*25. IV. **Barnabas**, Jan. 31, 1695–6; m. *Mary Stone*, Dec. 10, 1734.
*26. V. **Nathaniel**, May 7, 1698; m. *Mary Paine*, Oct. 11, 1723.
*27. VI. **David**, Jan. 28, 1699–1700; m. *Ruth Freeman*, Feb. 15, 1727–8.
*28. VII. **Elisha**, Dec. 9, 1701; m. *Lydia Freeman*, May 7, 1725.
29. VIII. **James**, Aug. 4, 1704.
*30. IX. **Enoch**, May 17, 1706; m. *Mary Wright*, Aug. 31, 1742.
31. X. **Simeon**, Feb. 23, 1707–8; who prob. d. unm. Enoch mentions him as d., 1732.
*32. XI. **John**, Jan. 5, 1709–10; m. *Bethia Cobb*, 1741.
33. XII. **Abigail**, July 10, 1713; d. July 16, 1714.
*34. XIII. **Abigail**, May 5, 1715; m. *Isaac Higgins* of E., July 5, 1733.
35. XIV. **Bathsheba**; d. young.

The above **Samuel Freeman** was a long time in charge of the militia of Eastham. He was 6 yrs. selectman, and 19 yrs. rep. Pratt says, "He was a man of large property, for the times; always much engaged in public affairs, and a liberal supporter of education and religion." He is sometime called in the town records "capt.," and afterwards "deacon." His 1st wife was dr. of Jonathan Sparrow, Esq., of E.; and his 2d was "relict of Samuel Smith of E., and dr. of Barnabas Lothrop, Esq., of Be., she having been left by Smith a widow, Sept. 22, 1692. **Mr. Freeman** d. Jan. 30, 1742–3, æ. 82. His wid. was surviving 1749; for Jan. 29 Enoch writes, "my honored mother Bathsheba of E." Mr. F.'s will, Dec. 13, 1742, pr. Feb. 10, mentions "**Bathsheba** my wife; sons Samuel, Barnabas, Enoch, and John;" also "children of my son David dec., viz., David, Ruth, and Bathsheba;" and gives "to Samuel and Joseph Smith, children of my wife by her former husband." These sons of "Samuel Smith, Jr.," by his m. with Bathsheba Lothrop, May 26, 1690, were b. respectively, Feb. 13, 1690–1, and Oct. 9, 1692, the last being posthumous. The elder m. Abigail Freeman, dr. of Nath. of the Edm. branch, Oct. 9, 1712. See Part I. These step-sons each receipt, "April 26, 1728, to my honored father and guardian Samuel Freeman," for "legacy of my father Samuel Smith."

14.

Issue of **Apphia Freeman**, who m. **Isaac Pepper.**

36. I. **Apphia**, Feb. 24, 1687, in E.
37. II. **Mary**, Aug. 7, 1690.
38. III. **Isaac, Jr.**, July 29, 1693; m. *Elizabeth Freeman*, Feb. 21, 1716–17.
39. IV. **Robert**, Feb. 15, 1695–6.
40. V. **Elizabeth**, July 11, 1698.
41. VI. **Joseph**, Nov. 1, 1700; d. May 1, 1703.
42. VII. **Solomon**, Jan. 15, 1703.
43. VIII. **Joseph**, Feb. 24, 1704–5.

The above **Isaac Pepper** was, says Savage, "prob. son of Robert of Roxbury." He adm. on his father-in-law's estate 1712, a final settlement being made Oct. 17, 1719.

15.

Issue of **Constant Freeman**, who m. **Jane Treat.**

*44. I. **Robert**, Aug. 12, 1696, in Truro; m. *Mary Paine* of E., April 5, 1722.
45. II. **Jane**, Sept. 20, 1697; d. Feb. 19, 1698, in E.
46. III. **Jane**, March 5, 1698–9, in E.
*47. IV. **Constant**, March 25, 1700, in E.; m. *Ann* and *Jane.*

3. V. **Mercy**, Aug. 31, 1702; m. *Caleb Hopkins* of E., Oct. 8, 1719.
). VI. **Hannah**, May 3, 1704; m. *Micah Gross* of T., Aug. 20, 1725.
). VII. **Eunice**, Nov. 25, 1705; m. *William Crocker*, March 4, 1733.
VIII. **Elizabeth**, Feb. 4, 1707–8; m. *Lombard.*
IX. **Jonathan**, June 9, 1710, in Truro; m. *Rebecca Binney*, Sept. 23, 1731.
X. **Apphia**, Jan. 14, 1713; m. *Samuel Bickford*, Oct. 6, 1731.
XI. **Joshua**, July 4, 1717; m. *Rebecca Parker*, Oct. 9, 1746, and 2d, *Rebecca Knowles.*

Constant Freeman, b. 1669, removed to Truro, where June 8, 1745, æ. 76. His will, March 17, 1744–5, men- "drs. Jane, Mercy Hopkins, Hannah Gross, Eunice ker, Elizabeth Lombard, Apphia Bickford; and sons rt, Jonathan, Joshua, Constant." The will was pr. July 45; but it was found necessary that the estate be ad- tered, and Sept. 19, 1758, the wid. **Jane** was app. admx. l. soon after, i.e., Sept. 1, 1729; and the same year Isaac man of Truro adm. on her "as admx. of Constant, late ruro." Mr. F.'s wife was dr. of Rev. Samuel Treat, the ful and distinguished minister of Truro. She was b. 6, 1675. For notice of Mr. Treat, see "Freeman's ory of Cape Cod." From the marriage of the parents of bove family, descended the learned and noted minister ing's Chapel, in Boston, Rev. James Freeman, D.D., speaking of his gt.-gt.-g.-sire has said, "His sermons manuscripts exhibit learning; the doctrines are defended ability and ingenuity, and the applications are tremen- His voice was so loud that it could be heard at a great nce from the meeting-house where he was preaching, in the midst of the winds that howl over the plains of et; but there was no more music in it than in the dis- nt sounds with which it mingled." These remarks of

Dr. F. will be understood to be his *impressions* caused by the perhaps hyperbolic descriptions of others; for Dr. F. could not have been an ear-witness. That the Truro pastor was not remarkable for captivating oratorical powers, may be fairly inferred from an instructive and somewhat amusing anecdote handed down, of his preaching for his father-in-law, the minister of the Old South Church in Boston, who was also some time President of Harvard College. Being invited to preach for Dr. Willard, it may naturally be supposed that Mr. Treat gave one of his best sermons. The congregation were not aware that he was their pastor's son-in-law, and did not receive the discourse with favor; and some did not hesitate to hint to the doctor a wish that the services of the stranger might not again be invited. They doubted not that he was a pious and worthy man, but — "such horrid preaching!" Dr. W. listened patiently and courteously to his parishioners' criticisms, and, invectives, and borrowing from Mr. Treat the sermon, delivered the same, a few weeks after, from the pulpit. The audience were now "charmed;" Dr. W. had really "excelled himself;" he had never before preached so "excellent" a sermon. "You preached," said they, "from the same text that stranger had; but what a difference!" When told "it was the identical discourse preached by the stranger, my son-in-law Mr. Treat," the pastor might, with much propriety, have addressed the sapient critics in the words of Phædrus, "En hic declarat, quales sitis judices." The effect of the disclosure the reader can better imagine than we describe. Mr. Treat was a talented, laborious, and faithful minister of Christ, and son of Gov. Robert Treat of Conn. He was grad. H. C. 1669.

Fifth Generation.

22.

Issue of **Priscilla Freeman**, who m. *Capt. John Sears.*

72. I. **John**; was set. in N. Dennis, and was deacon.
73. II. **Elisha**; m. *Sarah Vincent*, dr. of Philip. Res. N. Dennis.
74. III. **Willard**, 1714; m. *Susanna Howes*, dr. of Eben. He d. 1765.
75. IV. **Nathaniel**; m. and had issue.

Capt. Sears was a militia officer in Dennis, son of Paul, and grandson of Richard, born 1679, and d. April 9, 1739, æ. 60. His widow **Priscilla** d. May 8, 1764, æ. 77.

23.

Issue of **Dea. Samuel Freeman**, who m. *Mary Paine.*

*76. I. **Elizabeth**, March 4, 1714–15, in E.; m. *Samuel Snow*, Oct. 12, 1734.
*77. II. **Samuel**, Nov. 22, 1716. "*Went from home.*" ☞ Did he m. *Chubb?*
*78. III. **James**, Sept. 16, 1718.
79. IV. **Alice**, Feb. 24, 1719–20, *gem.*; m. *Brown.*
80. V. **Rebecca**, Feb. 24, 1719–20, *gem.*; m. *Samuel Walker*, 1741.
*81. VI. **Mary**, Feb. 24, 1722; m. *Nathaniel Knowles*, February, 1739–40.
82. VII. **Priscilla**, Dec. 16, 1725; m. *Nathaniel Atwood*, 1761.

*83. VIII. **Hannah**, March 14, 1726–7; m. *Gideon Freeman*, Feb. 25, 1747.
84. IX. **Mercy**, March 21, 1729–30; d. Nov. 5, 1736.
*85. X. **Abigail**, July 9, 1731; m. *John Atwood*, Feb. 13, 1755.
86. XI. **Barnabas**, Sept. 12, 1733; d. Oct. 8, 1736.
*87. XII. **Barnabas**, Feb. 23, 1736–7; m. *Bethia Knowles*, Nov. 3, 1763.
88. XIII. **Still-born.**

The above **Dea. Samuel Freeman** was selectman of East-
m, and town treasurer several years. His will, Jan. 28,
50–1, pr. July 2, mentions "my wife **Mary**; sons James
d Barnabas; drs. Elizabeth Snow, Alice Brown, Rebecca
alker, Hannah Freeman, all married; and Mary, Priscilla,
d Abigail, unm." Dea. F.'s wife was dr. of Dea. Jno.
ine, who m. Bennett dr. of Maj. Jno. Freeman of the Ed-
und branch.

Sixth Generation.

76.

Issue of **Elizabeth Freeman**, who m. *Samuel Snow.*

149. I. **Abigail**, Jan. 21, 1733–4.
150. II. **Samuel**, Oct. 12, 1735.
151. III. **Mercy**, May 8, 1737.
152. IV. **Treat**, May 27, 1739.
153. V. **Betty**, March 18, 1741.
154. VI. **Mary**, Nov. 27, 1743.
155. VII. **Joseph**, Jan. 9, 1745.
156. VIII. **Sparrow**, July 16, 1746; d. 1748.
157. IX. **Sparrow**, April 12, 1748.
158. X. **Phebe**, March 6, 1750.

77.

Start Here

Issue of **Lieut. Samuel Freeman**, who m. *Mary Chubb.*

*159. I. **Samuel**, 1746; m. *Cheney.*
*160. II. **Benjamin**; m. *Childs* of Woodstock.
*161. III. **Comfort**, 1750; m. *Lucy Walker.*
*162. IV. **Jared**; m. *Mercy.*
*163. V. **Walter**; m. *Childs.*
*164. VI. **Rachel**; m. *Hodges*, and 2d *Bacon* of Woodstock.
*165. VII. **Urania**; m. *Elijah Holbrook.*
166. VIII. **Martha**, *gem.*; m. *Ellis.*
167. IX. **Mary**, *gem.*; m. *Chubb* of Charlton.

From correspondence with **Mr. E. P. Freeman** of Yale College, 1857, afterwards of St. Louis, we gathered that the tradition has been that "**Lieut. Samuel Freeman**, the first

reeman who settled in Sturbridge, came from Medfield,
inging a wife **Mary** whose maiden name was *Chubb*; he
t up a tavern, and, with the assistance of Col. Marcy, a
acksmith shop." **Lieut.** F. "d. Dec. 31, 1772, *supposed* to
æ. abt. 51." Now, the age of the Samuel of E., b. 1716,
ould be 56. Here, then, is a difference of 5 years between
e *imputed* age and that shown by record. Many circum-
ances persuade us that the disappearance of the Samuel of
, b. 1716, who is said to have "gone to Connecticut," — so
r. Barnabas Freeman informed us in 1854, — is only to be
plained by the tradition and facts recited. We accept, for
asons that seem perfectly satisfactory to us, the belief that
is Samuel of E. found, on "going abroad to seek his for-
nes," a home in Southbridge, formerly a part of Sturbridge,
ass.; and that his wife was **Mary Chubb**. If we be wrong
the identity of the person, we shall, at worst, preserve the
nealogy of the man of Southbridge, and the issue can be set
ide as belonging to some other branch of family lineage.
ary, the *widow* of Lieut. Freeman of Southbridge, m. 2d
ieut. Joseph Chamberlain, and d. Sept. 9, 1807, æ. 88.

Seventh Generation.

159.

Issue of Lieut. Samuel Freeman, who m. Cheney.

*282. I. Chester, Jan. 5, 1770; m. *Rachel Parker* of Southbridge.
283. II. Son; d. inf.

Lieut. Freeman's *wife* d. Aug. 30, 1772, æ. 22. He d. Sept. 26, 1772, æ. 26.

160.

Issue of Col. Benjamin Freeman, who m. *Childs.*

*284. I. Kezia; m. *Shumway.*

Col. Benj. Freeman, "after the death of his father, kept the tavern in Southbridge, and, having only one child, brought up his bro. Samuel's only surviving child, *Chester.*"

161.

Issue of Capt. Comfort Freeman, who m. *Lucy Walker.*

*285. I. Clarinda; m. *Hooker.*
*286. II. Samuel; m. *Belknap*, and rem. to Ohio.
*287. III. Pliny; m. *Marsh*, and d. 1855.
*288. IV. Comfort; m. *Chamberlain* of Woodstock, Conn.
*289. V. Lucy; m. *Plympton*, and 2d *Chester Belknap.*
*290. VI. Cynthia; m. *Amasa Childs.*
291. VII. Sophia; m. *Chester Belknap*, and had 8 children.
*292. VIII. Augusta; m. *Newcomb* of Greenwich, and rem. to Vermont.

Capt. Comfort Freeman d. at Sturbridge, Dec. 1, 1806, . 56. His widow Lucy d. Aug. 15, 1832, æ. 83.

162.

Issue of Jared Freeman, who m. Marcey.

293. I. Royal.

There were also Polly, Martha, Betsey, Lucinda, Charity, nd Benjamin; but we can mention only in part the issue as ove. "There were 13 or 14 children."

163.

Issue of Walter Freeman, who m. Childs.

300. I. Nancy.

There were also Fanny and Walter. Some locate the above mily at "Sturbridge;" others say, "went to Essex, Vt."

164.

Issue of Rachel Freeman, who m. Hodges and Bacon.

The above Rachel "had a large family, and resided in Voodstock."

165.

Issue of Urania Freeman, who m. Elijah Holbrook.

310. I. Rachel, *gem.*
311. II. Urania, *gem.*

There were also Sanford, Laura, and Julia.

285.

Issue of Clarinda Freeman, who m. Hooker.

504. I. Oliver, "eldest-born."

There were also Fitz-Roy, Horace Freeman, Dwight, Cla-inda, Lucinda, Andrew J., and Lucy Walker.

286.

Issue of Samuel Freeman, who m. Belknap.

513. I. Barlow; m.
514. II. Lucretia; m. *Brewster.*
515. III. Celinda; m. *Emerson.*
*516. IV. Samuel; m. *Morse.*
517. V. Sarah; m. *Dr. Hayes*, 2d wife.

There were also Latitia, Clarinda, Henry, Charles, Lindon, Lois, Mary Ann, and Laurens.

287.

Issue of Capt. Pliny Freeman, who m. Marsh.

526. I. Silas; m. *Upham;* res. Milbury, Mass.
527. II. Dwight; m. *Negus.*
528. III. Beulah; m. *Rosebrook.*
*529. IV. Delia; m. *May.*
530. V. Augusta; m. *Perrine.*
531. VI. Pliny; m.
532. VII. Florilla.

288.

Issue of Capt. Comfort Freeman, who m. Chamberlain.

533. I. Fitz-Henry; m. *Marsella Whitney*, and 2d *Matheson.*
534. II. Clementina; res. Putnam, Conn.

289.

Issue of Lucy Freeman, who m. Plympton, and 2d Chester Belknap.

535. I. Edward.
536. II. Lutina Freeman.
537. III. Augusta.

290.

Issue of Cynthia Freeman, who m. Amasa Childs.

538. I. Alphonso.

There were also Amanda, Cynthia, Abijah, Nancy, Addison, and Adeline.

292.

Issue of Augusta Freeman, who m. Newcomb.

545. I. Ai.
546. II. Eunice Augusta.
547. III. Horace Freeman.

The above Augusta m. Newcomb of Greenwich, and rem. to Vermont.

HON. DANIEL DAVIS, b. in Barnstable, May 8, 1762, was son of Hon. Daniel, and d. in Cambridge, 1835, æ. 73.[1]

276.

Issue of JONATHAN FREEMAN, who m. HANNAH THOMPSON.

488. I. GARDINER, March 22, 1799, in Gorham.
489. II. POLLY, Aug. 25, 1801.

277.

Issue of EBENEZER FREEMAN, who m. POLLY PRENTISS.

490. I. BETSEY, July 12, 1799 or 1800, in Gorham.
491. II. PRENTISS, Aug. 25, 1801.

Eighth Generation.

282.

Issue of CHESTER FREEMAN, who m. RACHEL PARKER.

*492. I. CHESTER; m. *Betsey Hyde.*
493. II. RACHEL, July 28, 1798; m. *Johnson* of Vt., and d. Feb. 24, 1818, soon after marriage, in Governeur, N.Y.
*494. III. PARKER, April 11, 1800; m. *Rosamond Babbit.*
*495. IV. ELIZABETH C., Feb. 2, 1802; m. *Luther Gleason.*
*496. V. HARVEY W., May 12, 1804; m. *Maria Flack.*
*497. VI. HORACE, June 26, 1806, *gem.*; m. *Eliza A. Belknap* of S.
*498. VII. HOYT, June 26, 1806, *gem.*; m. *Maria Sibley* and *Maria Long.*
*499. VIII. ALBERT, April 10, 1809; m.

The above MR. CHESTER FREEMAN being "left an orphan when two years of age, was adopted by his uncle, Col. Benjamin, and brought up by him." His *wife*, RACHEL, b. Feb. 22, 1773, d. July 19, 1832. MR. F. resided near Governeur, and d. March 30, 1832.

283.

Issue of KEZIA FREEMAN, who m. SHUMWAY.

500. I. ADELAIDE; m. *Amidon.*
501. II. JEREMIAH.

---

veillance of the authorities." How this may be, we do not affirm: our business is to report impartially. It is said that the daughter "was educated at a convent in Quebec." We cheerfully give data that has been handed to us, and which would otherwise have escaped our particular notice as unimportant. We may note further that "*Capt.* Constant's brother *Nehemiah* was in command of Fort Independence, Boston Harbor, 1812, who had issue that died young."

[1] MR. DAVIS was res. in Portland, 1752; and the solicitor-general in Boston, 1803. For particular notice of him, see 'The Bar of Maine;' 'Hist. of Cape Cod,' vol. i. 308, and ii. 230; and 'Tudor's Life of Otis;' and their reference to the militia-company which marched from Barnstable on hearing of the Lexington battle, — the narrative of which led the "solicitor" long years after to say, on reading it, "*I* was the drummer-boy of that company."

FOSKIT (see Fosket), Elijah, s. Jonathan Jr. and Phebe, July 17, 1760. [Foskett, C.R.I.]
Elisabeth, d. Jonathan and Phebe, Aug. 25, 1763. [Elizabeth Fosket, d. Jonathan Jr., C.R.I.]
Jonathan, s. Jonathan and Phebe, June 3, 1765.
Joshua, s. Jonathan and Phebe, Oct. 5, 1751. [Fosket, s. Jonathan Jr. and Phoebe, C.R.I.]
Sarah, d. Jonathan Jr. and Phebe, Mar. 9, 1762. [Fosgate, C.R.I.]

Freeman, Sally Belknap, ch. Sam[ue]l, bp. Jan. —, 1820. C.R.I.
Samewell, s. Samuell and Mary, Sept. 27, 1746. [Samuel, s. Samuel and Mary, bp. [Aug.] 9 [*sic*], C.R.I.]
Samuel, s. Samuel Jr. and Elisabeth, Feb. 25, 1772.
Samuel Jr., s. Samuel and Sally, Mar. 17 [dup. Mar. 27], 1809.
Samuel, ch. Sam[ue]l, bp. Jan. —, 1820. C.R.I.
Sarah Maria, d. Silas M. and Maria R., Sept. 27, 1836.
Sefrona, twin d. Chester Jr. and Betsey, July 3, 1820.
Selenda, d. Samuel and Sally, Aug. 21 [dup. Aug. 20], 1812.
Selenda, ch. Sam[ue]l, bp. Jan. —, 1820. C.R.I.
Silas Marsh, s. Pliny and Delia, Aug. 7, 1803.
Sintha, d. Comfort and Lucy, Oct. 9, 1784.
Sophia, d. Comfort and Lucy, Aug. 8, 1778.
Sophia, twin d. Chester Jr. and Betsey, July 3, 1820.
Sophronia (see Sefrona).
Walter, s. Samuell [Samuel, C.R.I.] and Mary, Aug. 26, 1754.
Walter, s. Samuel and Mary, Aug. 20, 1759.
———, s. Mrs. Eliza Ann of Milford, bp. Aug. 12, 1834. C.R.I.

Sarah, d. Edward and Rachel, Apr. 6, 1744.
Silence, d. Remembrance, Mar. 3, 1769.
Smith, s. Fletcher and Lois, Nov. 24, 1777.
William, s. Edward and Rachel, Mar. 3, 1738-9.
William, s. Edward Jr. and Rachel, Aug. 17, 1774.

FREEMAN, Augusta, d. Comfort and Lucy, Mar. 31, 1790.
Augusta, d. Pliny and Delia, Dec. 25, 1815.
Barlow, s. Samuel and Sarah, Aug. 31, 1800.
Benjamin, s. Samuel and Mary, Oct. 24, 1744.
Beulah, d. Pliny and Delia, Dec. 6, 1807.
Charles, s. Samuel and Sally, June 18, 1816.
Charles, ch. Sam[ue]l, bp. Jan. —, 1820. C.R.I.

Freeman, Chester, s. Samuel and Mary, Nov. 7, 1766.
Chester, s. Sam[ue]l Jr. and Elisabeth, Feb. 5, 1770.
Chloe, d. Samuel Jr. and Elisabeth, Jan. 23, 1767.
Clarinda, d. Comfort and Lucy, Sept. 24, 1772.
Clarinda, d. Comfort and Lucy, June 2, 1776.
Clarinda, d. Samuel [Maj. Sam[ue]l, C.R.I.] and Sally, Oct. 5, 1820.
Clementina, d. Comfort and Mary, June 8, 1814.
Comfort, s. Samuel and Mary, Aug. 23, 1750.
Comfort, s. Comfort and Lucy, Mar. 20, 1787.
Cynthia (see Sintha).
David, s. Samuel and Mary, bp. Jan. 11, 1753. C.R.I.
Delia, d. Pliny and Delia, Apr. 4, 1810.
Dwight, s. Pliny and Dille, Jan. 15, 1819.
Ebenezer, s. Samuel Jr. and Elisabeth, Feb. 15, 1768.
Florella, d. Plyny and Delia, May 26, 1812.
Florella Baylies, d. Silas M. and Maria R., Feb. 25, 1838.
Henry Knox, s. Samuel and Sally, Oct. 24 [dup. Oct. 25], 1810.
Henry Knox, ch. Sam[ue]l, bp. Jan. —, 1820. C.R.I.
Jarad, s. Samul and Mary, Dec. 27, 1753.
Laetitia, d. Samuel and Sally, Jan. 2, 1805.
Laetitia, ch. Sam[ue]l, bp. Jan. —, 1820. C.R.I.
Laurens, s. Samuel and Sally, Apr. 24, 1818.
Lawrens, ch. Sam[ue]l, bp. Jan. —, 1820. C.R.I.
Lois, d. Samuel and Sally, July 7, 1814.
Lois, ch. Sam[ue]l, bp. Jan. —, 1820. C.R.I.
Lucretia, d. Samuel and Sarah, Nov. 5, 1801.
Lucy, d. Comfort and Lucy, Aug. 16, 1782.
Lyndon, s. Samuel and Sally, May 24, 1803.
Lyndon, ch. Sam[ue]l, bp. Jan. —, 1820. C.R.I.
Martha (Freem[an]), twin d. Samuell [Samuel, C.R.I.] and Mary, Sept. 14, 1757.
Mary, d. Samuell [Samuel, C.R.I.] and Mary, Oct. —, 1755.
Mary (Freem[an]), twin d. Samuell [Samuel, C.R.I.] and Mary, Sept. 14, 1757.
Mary, d. Jared and Martha, July 13, 1775.
Mirriam Wight, d. Samuel and Sally, Sept. 3, 1824. [Miriam Wight, d. Maj. Samuel Esq., C.R.I.]
iny, s. Comfort and Lucy, Sept. 24, 1780.
liny, s. Pliny and Dellia, Apr. 14, 1806.
Rachel, d. Samuell [dup. Samuel] [Samuel, C.R.I.] and Mary, Sept. 9, 1748.
Rainy, d. Samuel and Mary, Mar. 22, 1763.
Royal, s. Jared and Martha, May 15, 1777.
Sally Belknap, d. Samuel and Sarah, Feb. 14, 1807.

"Vital Records of Dudley MA to the Year 1850"

FOSKET, Ebenezer, s. of Ebenezer of Oxford, bap. Oct. 6, 1751. C.R.
Lucy, d. Ebenezer of Oxford, bap. Nov. 10, 1754. C.R.
Samuell, s. Ebenezer of Oxford, bap. Oct. 6, 1751. C.R.
Susannah, d. Ebenezer of Oxford, bap. Oct. 22, 1752. C.R.

FOSTER (see Forster), Aaron, s. Timothy and Mary, Oct. 10, 1758.
Abel, s. Timothy Jr. and Rachel, Oct. 2, 1767.
Alvan, s. William and Mary, Aug. 28, 1781.
Anna, d. Ebenezer and Mary, April 20, 1780.
Arminda, d. William and Mary, May 3, 1783.
Benjamin, s. Timothy and Keziah, Dec. 13, 1754.
Betsey, d. William, deceased, bap. Nov. 27, 1791, on her Mothers Acct. C.R.
Betsey [d. Abel and Mary ?], Feb. 12, 1801.
Calvin, s. Ebenezer and Mary, Aug. 4, 1782.
Chloa, d. Timothy Jr. and Rachal, Oct. 18, 1773.
Cyrenia, d. John and ———, Oct. 23, 1784.
David Jones, s. Silas and Lucena, March 14, 1806.
Ebenezer, s. Ebenezer and Mary, Jan. 27, 1778.
Gearge, s. Timothy Jr. and Rachal, Nov. 7, 1771.
Hannah, d. Timothy and Mary, March 18, 1750.
Hannah, d. Ebenezer and Mary, April 4, 1773.
Harvey, s. John and ———, Dec. 15, 1786.
Harvey, s. John and Ruth, Nov. 9, 1789.
Jabez, s. of the Wife of John Foster, bap. May 11, 1783. C.R.
Jacob, s. Timothy and Mary, Aug. 27, 1756.
John Adams [s. Abel and Mary ?], Dec. 7, 1798.
Jonathan, s. Timothy and Mary, Aug. 19, 1752.
Jonathan, s. Timothy Jr. and Rachal, May 23, 1777.
Joseph, s. Timothy and Mary, April 29, 1762.
Laura, d. Abel and Mary, Jan. 25, 1795 [dup.].
Lemuel, s. Timothy and Mary, April 30, 1764.
Lorean, d. Pearly and Mary, Jan. 25, 1814.
Lothrop, s. John and ———, Aug. 24, 1780.
Luther, s. Ebenezer and Mary, Aug. 2, 1791.
Martha G., ——— —, 1836. G.S.7.
Mary, d. Timothy and Mary, June 5, 1748.
Mary Pason, d. Pearly and Mary, Feb. 8, 1810.
Molley, d. Ebenezer and Mary, July 7, 1770.
Peleg, s. Ebenezer and Mary, Oct. 12, 1775.
Perley, s. William and Mary, July 1, 1781.?
Perley, s. William and Mary, July 1, 1785.?

These may be descendants of the Attleboro Freemans)

Did the Carvel family of ours?

~~(I'm not positive but think these are likely descendants of Sir Ralph Freeman of Attleboro rather than the Watertown/Cape Cod branch.)~~

Foster, Phebe, d. Timothy Jr. and Rachel, Aug. 18, 1769.
Polly [d. Abel and Mary ?], Dec. 21, 1796.
Rachel, d. Timothy Jr. and Rachel, July 15, 1765.
Rachel, d. Timothy Jr., bap. Aug. 3, 1783. C.R.
Rebecca, d. Timothy and Mary, Nov. 19, 1768.
Samuel, s. Ebenezer and Mary, Nov. 12, 1784.
Samuel [s. Abel and Mary ?], Oct. 13, 1803.
Sarah, d. Timothy and Marah, March 21, 1766.
Silas, s. Timothy and Rachel, Aug. 8, 1763.
Silas, s. Timothy Jr. and Rachal, Aug. 23, 1779.
Susannah, d. Timothy Jr. and Rachal, Sept. 15, 1775.
Susannah Phillips, d. Silas and Lucina, July 4, 1808.
Sylvia May, d. Pearley and Mary, Dec. 1, 1816.
William, s. Timothy and Mary, July 26, 1760.
William, s. Abel and Molley, Oct. 15, 1806 [dup.].
William, ——— —, 1831. G.S.7.
William Edwin, s. Pearley and Mary, June 12, 1825.

FREEMAN, Albro, ——— —, 1842. G.S.7. (too late)
Betsey, d. Samuel and Arminda, Nov. 9, 1806. In Thompson.
Caroline, d. Samuel and Arminda, May 17, 1813.
Charles, s. Samuel and Arminda, June 7, 1827.
Chloe, d. Samuel and Arminda, Sept. 1, 1819.
Dyer, March 29, 1809. G.S.7.
Frederick, s. Samuel and Arminda, March 18, 1824.
George, s. Samuel and Arminda, Nov. 9, 1807. In Thompson.
Jedediah, s. Samuel and Arminda, March 9, 1809. In Thompson.
Mehitable, w. Dyer, Oct. 16, 1805. G.S.7.
Rufus, s. Samuel and Arminda, March 4, 1815.
Samuel, s. Samuel and Arminda, Nov. 15, 1821 [dup.].
Wealthe, d. Samuel and Arminda, Aug. 15, 1811. In Thompson.
William, s. Samuel and Arminda, March 31, 1817.

FRENCH, Jesse, s. Nathanael of Oxford, bap. July 13, 1755. C.R.
Mehitabel, d. Nathanill of Oxford, bap. June 14, 1752. C.R.
Rebeckah, d. Nathaniell of Oxford, bap. June 14, 1752. C.R.
Sarah, d. Nathaniel of Charlton, bap. June 19, 1757. C.R.
William, s. Nathaniell of Oxford, bap. May 13, 1753.

FULLER, [Mrs.] Jerusha, ——— —, 1810. G.S.7.
Sibil, d. James, bap. Dec. 19, 1756. C.R.

GAMAGE, Mary Ann, d. Richard and Lucinda, Aug. 12, 1849.

GAY, David, s. Dea. Luther of Thompson, in Killingley, bap. Oct. 7, 1756. C.R.

Woodstock Genealogies by Bowen include Lt Samuel Freeman + wife Mary Chubb plus some of their children and grandchildren

p107-8

*Freeman Family**

Second Generation

1

LIEUT. SAMUEL FREEMAN^{2}

Born Nov. 22, 1716, d. Dec. 31, 1772, son of Deacon Samuel^{1} Freeman and Mary Paine, m. Mary Chubb of Needham, Mass., b. 1719, d. Sept. 9, 1807, age 88. She m. (2) Lieut. ~~Joseph~~ Jacob Chamberlain. The first resident in what is now Southbridge was Samuel Freeman^{1}, who with Col. Moses Marcy owned a large part of the land in Southbridge.

(Several Child family studies were included but they are so mixed up they could not be shown here. That was a very mixed family. I think there is a Child genealogy that probably has it straight)

SEVEN CHILDREN b. STURBRIDGE:

← 2 Col. BENJAMIN^{3} of Southbridge, a tavern keeper, b. Oct. 24, 1744, d. May 22, 1806, age 62, m. June 13, 1764 Deborah Child (Child No. 104),† b. Woodstock Oct. 27, 1738, d. Mar. 8, 1805,‡ daughter of Lieut. Ebenezer Child and Elizabeth Bacon. Child: KEZIA^{4}, b. Charlton May 20, 1765, who m. —— Shumway; Col. Benjamin^{3} and his brother Jared^{3} traded in Woodstock.§

---

* Quasset Yard; W. V. R.; Freeman Genealogy (Boston 1875), Part I: pp. 365, 377, 391, 410, 411; "History of Southbridge," by Moses Plimpton (Southbridge 1882), being 13 lectures delivered Mar. 1836 before the Southbridge Lyceum.

† "History of Woodstock," Vol. III: 481.

‡ W. V. R.; Child Genealogy, p. 299, says Lieut. Benjamin Freeman also married Deborah's sisters Mary and Jemima Child. not - correct

§ Capt. Matthew Bowen's Account Book, pp. 150, 283.

3 SAMUEL, JR.^{3} m. Elizabeth Cheney of Sturbridge.

CHILDREN:

4 CHLOE^{4} b. Ashford Jan. 23, 1767, m. as his second wife Sturbridge July 2, 1787 John Wallee (Wallace) of Woodstock, b. Woodstock Jan. 2, 1739, son of David Wallis of Woodstock and May Anderson of Brimfield.

5 SAMUEL^{4} b. Feb. 25, 1772.

6 RACHEL^{3} b. Sept. 9, 1748, d. Sept. 2, 1784, m. (1) Silas Hodges, b. 1742, d. Clarendon, Vt., Jan. 9, 1804, son of George Hodges of Taunton and Woodstock and Susannah Cobb; m. (2) as his second wife Apr. 24, 1777 Parker Bacon (Family of George Bacon No. 72),* b. Woodstock July 23, 1744, d. June 11, 1797, son of Daniel Bacon and Abigail Manning. Rachel^{3} lived in Woodstock at the time of her second marriage, and was the second of Silas Hodges' three wives.† Parker Bacon m. (1) Apr. 9, 1767 Mary Child (Child No. 211), b. Woodstock, bap. Jan. 22, 1749, d. June 11, 1775, daughter of Benjamin Child and Patience Thayer.

* 7 Capt. COMFORT^{3} b. 1750.

8 JARED^{3} b. Sturbridge Dec. 27, 1753, m. Sturbridge ‡ Dec. 22, 1774 Martha Marcy, daughter of Moses Marcy of Dudley.

Vol 7 p 351 says Martha Marcy^{4} (Moses^{3} ^{2} John^{1}) b Dudley m Jared

Third Generation

7

CAPT. COMFORT FREEMAN [3]

(Samuel [2, 1]), b. 1750, d. Southbridge Dec. 1, 1806, age 56, m. Lucy Walker, b. 1749, d. Aug. 15, 1832, age 83.‡

SEVEN CHILDREN:

9 CLARINDA [4] b. Charlton Sept. 24, 1772.
* 10 COMFORT [4].
11 CYNTHIA [4] b. Oct. 9, 1784, d. July 9, 1830,‡ m. Dec. 1, 1808 Capt. Amasa Child (Child No. 378),§ b. Sturbridge Mar. 21, 1784, d. Dec. 27, 1828, son of Abijah Child and Lois Davis. Captain Amasa was in War of 1812; member Legislature.||
12 Pling b 24 Sep 1750 (Chad son Pling Jr)

---

* "History of Woodstock," Vol. II: 290, 291.
† Hodges Genealogy, by Almon D. Hodges, Jr. (Third Edition, Boston 1896), pp. 148, 149.
‡ Sturbridge V. R.
§ "History of Woodstock," Vol. III: 526.
|| Child Genealogy, p. 404.

Vol 7 Pg 435 says John W 5 May 7 (Nehemiah 654 John 321) m Delia Freeman b Oct Apr 1810 dau of Pling Freeman + Delia Marsh

Fourth Generation

10

COMFORT FREEMAN [4]

(Comfort [3], Samuel [2, 1]) d. Woodstock Apr. 17, 1825, m. (int.) Jan. 16, 1813 Mary Chamberlain of Woodstock.

CHILDREN:

12 HANNAH [5a] m. Woodstock Sept. 12, 1831 Ichabod McCoy.* who d. 22 Apr 1844 age 65
* 13 FITZ HENRY [5] b. Sturbridge 1814.
14 CLEMENTINA [5] of Putnam, b. Sturbridge 1815, m. Dudley June 24, 1838 Oliver H. P. Thayer.†

Fifth Generation

13

FITZ HENRY FREEMAN [5]‡

(Comfort [4, 3], Samuel [2, 1]) of Woodstock, b. 1814, d. Apr. 29, 1885, age 70, m. (1) Marcelia Whitney, b. Killingly 1829, d. Sept. 12, 1853, age 24; m. (2) —— Matheson. Fitz Henry [5], his first wife and infant son Franklyn [6] are buried in Quasset Yard, South Woodstock. They lived on Bald Hill farm, near State road leading from South to West Woodstock. The cellar hole may still be seen.

CHILD:

15 FRANKLYN [6] b. May, 1851, d. Dec. 15, 1851, age 7 mos.

Freeman Family

(late?)

SAMUEL ALBRO FREEMAN

Married Lucretia Waterman Angell.

CHILDREN b. POMFRET:

ESTELLE b. Apr. 3, 1854, m. as his first wife Oct. 1874 John Easick Aldrich (Family of Stephen Aldrich No. 20),§ b. Thompson Nov. 8, 1854, son of Eddy Aldrich and Hannah Hall. He m. (2) Mar. 29, 1905 Jeanie McMillan, who m. (1) —— Rutledge.

---

* Birth of Hannah not recorded, only her marriage in Woodstock Vital Records given; her relationship to Fitz Henry and Clementina not proven.

† Dudley Records, p. 174.

‡ Living in one household in Thompson 1850 were Henry, age 34; Marcelia, age 20, Clementine, age 35; Mary, age 49 (1850 Census, Windham Co., p. 223).

§ "History of Woodstock," Vol. II: 105.

p110

NELLIE ELIZA b. Nov. 10, 1856, d. Harrisburg, Pa., June 2, 1926, m. as his first wife Jan. 10, 1883 Henry Haskell Davenport (Family of Thomas Davenport No. 25)* of "Palm Holm," Bellair, Fla., b. Woodstock Dec. 11, 1859, living 1933, son of Cyrus Colden Davenport and Mary Allard Vinton Haskell. He m. (2) Clearwater, Fla., Aug. 3, 1926 Cora Whittmore Johnson, b. Oxford Aug. 22, 1874, d. Tampa, Fla., Apr. 5, 1929, daughter of Albert E. Johnson and Sarah Luella Bates and widow of Col. Gustavus David Bates of Putnam; m. (3) Sept. 5, 1929 Evia Emelia Stone, b. Lewiston, Me., Oct. 3, 1875, daughter of Mason Palmer Stone and Harriet Ellen Rowe.

FREEMAN ITEM

ALMIRA FREEMAN m. as his second wife Feb. 22, 1830 David Chaffee (Chaffee No. 119),† b. Woodstock Sept. 15, 1776,‡ d. Pomfret Factory (now Putnam) Aug. 16, 1833, son of Josiah Chaffee and Sarah Cady. He m. (1) Woodstock Nov. 26, 1800 Abigail Paul (both of Woodstock),§ b. Thompson July 4, 1775, d. Putnam Apr. 22, 1828, daughter of David Paul and Mary Evans.

Vol 8 p318 says Sally Patten³ (Samuel² John¹) b. 1804 m. (int) OT May 1833 Elisha Freeman of Bethany NY (was he son of Chester?)

pg 285

Shumway Family (see Gen: – Benjamin son.)

CORNET JEREMIAH SHUMWAY, b. Oxford, Mass., Aug. 9, 1762, d. Oct. 24, 1801, ae. 39, son of Jeremiah Shumway and Abigail Moore, m. Sturbridge, Mass., Apr. 19, 1786 Kezia Freeman, b. Charlton, Mass., May 20, 1765, daughter of Col. Benjamin Freeman and Deborah Child. Kezia m. (2) Sturbridge Mar. 24, 1805 Azor Brown of Woodstock.

DOLLY SHUMWAY m. Thompson, Conn., June 12, 1797 Timothy Vinton.

MARY A. SHUMWAY of Woodstock, b. July 6, 1777, d. Jan. 20, 1858, ae. 80, m. (1) Sept. 24, 1832, as his second wife, Abraham Haven of Dudley, b. June 5, 1769, d. Dudley June 5, 1839 in 70th yr., son of Abraham Haven and Relief Child; m. (2) Woodstock Mar. 23, 1841, as his second wife, Daniel Dwight of Dudley.

CELIA SHUMWAY of Oxford, Mass., b. Oxford Nov. 29, 1813, daughter of Amos Shumway, Jr., and Miriam Hovey, m. Oxford May 18, 1841, as his second wife, Jared Lilly, b. Woodstock July 24, 1802, son of Ezra Lilly and Levina Clark. Res. 1856, Rockford, Ill.

pg 449 John Wallee (Wallis?) of Woodstock m. Sturbridge, Mass., July 2, 1787 Chloe Freeman of Ashford, Conn., prob. b. Sturbridge Jan. 23, 1767, daughter of Samuel Freeman and Elizabeth Cheney.

(Samuel Junior)

CHILDREN b. WOODSTOCK:

SON b. Nov. 17, 1788, d. Dec. 7, 178(8?).
MARY b. Mar. 2, 1790.
JOHN b. Dec. 3, 1796.

THE
HISTORY OF WOODSTOCK
CONNECTICUT

Genealogies of Woodstock Families

BY
CLARENCE WINTHROP BOWEN, PH.D., LL.D.

VOLUME FIVE

PRIVATELY PRINTED BY
THE PLIMPTON PRESS
NORWOOD, MASS., U.S.A.
1933

MARCY

53
Benjamin Marcy 3) of Woodstock, Ct.

#7 Benjamin 2) John 1) b. Woodstock Sept. 23, 1729, d. Wdstk Feb. 20, 1803, m. Nov. 14, 1781 Lovisa Gilbert b. Mansfield, Ct., Nov. 14, 1759, dau. of John Gilbert and Priscilla Walker. Resided in Willington in 1780-1784. Lovisa was 21, Benjamin 52 at marriage. Benjamin was a Sgt. in Rev.

Children:
160 Calvin 4) b. Mar. 23, 1786, m. Abigail Vinton of Dudley, Ma.
161 Olive 4) b. m. at Woodstock, Ct. Jan. 4, 1807, John Wilbur, by Rev. Alvan Underwood.
162 Clara 4) b.
*163 Alpheus 4)(twin) b. June 19, 1793, m. Harriet Barrows.
164 Libeus 4)(twin) b. June 19, 1793, m. Mary Rhodes.
(Bowen's Gen. gave name as Laban - namesand dates of twins were submitted by Mrs. Joan Marcy Watkins of Monroeton, Pa.
* See 3rd Section for descendants.

57
Asahel Marcy 3)

#7 Benjamin 2) John 1) b. Woodstock Mar. 26, 1738, d. Mar. 2, 1819, Wdstk, Ct. at 81, m. Wdstk, Dec. 29, 1768, Priscilla Dunham b. abt. 1740, d. Wdstk Mar. 29, 1829 at 89. Asahel served in the Rev. Both bur Bungay cem. W.Wdstk, Ct.

Children b. Woodstock, Ct.:
165 Benjamin 4) b. July 19, 1769, m. Hannah Stark
166 Laban 4) b. d. Wdstk Sept. 5, 1775.
167 Mary 4) b. May 26, 177_, d. Wdstk Sept. 25, 1775.
168 Asahel 4) b. Oct. 1, 1777, m. Persis Burley or Burleigh.
169 Laban 4) b. Apr. 7, 1780, m. Fanny Howe.
170* Elizabeth 4) b. May 15, 1783, m. Elam Russell
* (above date per Wdstk Records - Dr. O. Marcy shows May 16, 1786)

60
Jedidiah Marcy 3)

#8 Moses 2) John 1) b. Woodstock, Ct., Sept. 1, 1725, d. Oct. 28, 1799, m. Dudley, Ma. Dec. 1, 1748 Mary Healy b. Dudley July 1 or 4, 1730, bap. Wdstk, Ct. Aug. 9, 1730, d. Dudley Jan. 13, 1773, dau. of Joshua Healy and Sarah Davis. Jedidiah was town treasurer of Dudley 11 yrs and selectman 18 years.

Children b. Dudley, ma:
171 Joseph 4) b. Oct. 21, 1749, d. Dudley Oct. 28, 1779 ae 30, m. Mendon, Ma., May 27, 1778 Beriah Thayer, b. Mendon, May 28, 1758, d. Dudley Jan. 21, 1788, ae 29, dau. of Capt. William Thayer and Abigail Sumner. Beriah m. (2) Dudley, Ma. Apr. 12, 1781 Dr. John Eliot Eaton, b. Spencer, Ma. Feb. 9, 1756, d. Dudley Apr. 21, 1812, ae 56, son of Rev. Joshua Eaton and Sarah Eliot.
172 Jedidiah 4) b. July 23, 1751, d. Dudley Jan. 20, 1756.
173 Mary 4) b. Dec. 19, 1754, d. Dudley Jan. 15, 1756.
174 Jedidiah 4) b. July 26, 1757, d. Sturbridge, Ma. Sept. 16, 1811, ae 54, m. Dudley Apr. 4, 1782 Ruth Larned, b. Oxford, Ma., Nov. 24, 1764, d. Apr. 18, 1848, dau. of Maj. William Larned and Elizabeth Mayo. (con't next p.)

Author's note: #60 Jedidiah continued to reside in Dudley, but owned large tracts of land in what is now the territory of Southbridge; of this land he sold one tract to his son #174 containing 400 acres by deed Apr. 27, 1789, including grist mill, and dwelling house plus several barns and other outbuildings for the sum of 1000 pounds.

MARCY Family
History & Genealogy of [illegible] Marcy 1662-1724, Woodstock CT, etc.
by Charles [illegible] Marcy [illegible] (1980)

Ref 2 M3224 (CHA)

Ruth m. (2) Sturbridge June 30, 1814 Col. Moses Healy b. Dudley Apr. 23, or 30, 1764 d. Dudley Oct. 30, 1834 at 70, son of Samuel Healy & Phebe Curtis.

Children:
175 Mary 4), b. Jan. 19, 1760 d. Dudley Mar. 6, 1779 age 19.
176 Rhoda 4), b. May 4, 1762 d. Dudley Mar. 28, 1834 at 72, m. Dudley Jan. 23, 1783, Stephen Healy, b. Dudley Aug. 23, 1762 d. Dudley Mar. 24, 1838 at 75 son of Nath Healy & Abigail Carter.
177 Daniel 4) b. Apr. 27, 1765 d. Dudley May 14, 1833 at 69, m. Dudley June 21, 1787 Elizabeth Larned b. Mar. 31, 1772 d. Dec 4, 1819 at 47, dau. of Maj. Wm. Larned & Elizabeth Mayo.
178 Abigail 4), b. July 18, 1767 d. Rome, N.Y., Mar. 15, 1844, m. Dec. 28, 1790 Willard Adams b. Pomfret, Ct. Apr. 9, 1762 d. Litchfield, N.Y., June 28, 1828 son of Paul Adams & Mary Hubbard.
179 Hannah 4) b. Sept. 10, 1772 d. Dudley Feb. 16, 1773.

62
Moses Marcy 3)

Ancestral lineage: 8 Moses 2), John 1) b. Woodstock July 2, 1730 d. believe Dudley, Mass.

Children:
180 Mary 4) (int) Sturbridge, Mass. Dec. 9, 1776, m. James Dyer.
181 Theodore 4) m. Sturbridge Dec. 29, 1778 Eunice Hobbs.
182 Sybil 4), m. July 8, 1784 Thomas Dyer b. abt. 1754 d. Southbridge, Mar. 26, 1810 at 56. Thomas lived in Dudley in 1790.
✓183 Martha 4) m. Sturbridge Dec. 22, 1774 Jared Freeman b. Sturbridge Dec. 27, 1753, son of Lt. Samuel Freeman & Mary Chubb.

([illegible])

63
Elijah Marcy 3)

Ancestral lineage: 8 Moses 2), John 1) b. Woodstock July 2, 1732 d. Sturbridge, Mass. Feb. 21, 1779 at 48 m. Sturbridge Feb. 19, 1754 Sarah Stacey, b. Sturgridge, Mar. 15, 1735 dau. of John Stacey & Sarah ______. Elijah lived at the Brown Mills. Bur. Sturbridge, Mass.

Children b. Sturbridge:
184 Lemuel 4) b. Jan. 10, 1755 d. Sturbridge Nov. 8, 1756.
185 Prudence 4) b. Nov. 21, 1756 unm.
186 Sarah 4), b. Nov. 30, 1758 d. Sturbridge Dec. 1, 1762.
187 Elijah 4) b. Aug. 6, 1761 d. Sturbridge Oct. 1, 1806 m. Mary Hobbs Apr. 21, 1783, (int) Sturbridge.
188 Lemuel 4) b. Sept. 10, 1763 d. Sturbridge Mar. 29, 1767.
189 Sarah 4) b. May 25, 1766 m. Sturbridge May 8, 1783 Russell Smith.
190 Lemuel 4) b. May 23, 1768 d. Jan. 8, 1839 m. Nov. 22, 1791 Nancy Carpenter b. Woodstock Aug. 12, 1773 d. Mar. 1832 dau. of Amasa Carpenter & Cynthia Child.
191 Ichabod 4) b. & d. Nov. 10, 1770.

Massachusetts Officers in the French & Indian Wars 1748 - 1763 by Voye

No.	Name	Rank	Residence	Military Expedition	Service: Year	Time Period	Length of Service			Company	Regiment
							M	W	D		
2061	Foster, Timothy	Ens.	Dudley	--	1763(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. John Curtis	Col. John Chandler
2062	Foster, William	Lt.	Tisbury	--	1757(p)	--	-	-	-	Capt. Noah Look	Col.Cornelius Bassett
2063	Foster, William	Ens.	Tisbury Co.	--	1762(d)	December	-	-	-	Capt. David Butler	Col. John Newman
2064	Fowle	Col.	--	--	1756(d)	September	-	-	-	--	X
2065	Fowle, Jacob	Col.	--	--	1756(d)	May	-	-	-	--	X
2066	Fowle, John	Maj.	--	Crown Point	1755(p)	September	-	-	-	--	Col. Eleazer Tyng
2067	Fox, John	Capt.	Littleton	Eastern Frontier	1754(p)	6/6-11/8	5	2	2	X	--
2068	Fox, John	Lt., 2nd	--	--	1757(p)	--	-	-	-	Capt. Thomas Hartwell	--
2069	Fox, John	Lt.	--	--	1761(p)	--	3	-	-	--	Col. Richard Saltonstall
2070	Fox, John	Lt.	Littleton	--	1761	4/18-12/27	-	36	2	Capt. Thomas Farrington	--
2071	Fox, John	Lt.	--	--	1762	3/4-11/10	-	-	252	--	--
2072	Fox, Jonathan	Capt.	Woburn Co.	--	1762(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. Jonathan Fox	Col. John Tyng
2073	Freeman, Benjamin	Lt., 1st	Harwich	Annapolis	1759(p)	3/31-11/1	-	30	6	Capt. Jabez Snow	--
2074	Freeman, Benjamin	Lt.	Harwich	Annapolis	1759	11/2-12/8	-	5	2	Capt. Jabez Snow	--
2075	Freeman, Elkanah	Capt.	Harwich Co.	--	1763(d)	July	-	-	-	X	Col. Thomas Winslow
2076	Freeman, Joshua	Capt.	--	St. Georges	1756	3/10-11/20	-	36	4	X	--
2077	Freeman, Joshua	Capt.	--	St. Georges	1757	4/19-10/31	-	28	-	X	--
2078	Freeman, Joshua	Capt.	--	--	1758	6/13-10/31	-	20	1	--	--
2079	Freeman, Samuel	Ens.	Harwich	Annapolis, Royal	1760	7/2-12/20	-	24	4	Capt. Jabez Snow	--

No.	Name	Rank	Residence	Military Expedition	Service: Year	Time Period	Length of Service			Company	Regiment
							M	W	D		
2080	Freeman, Samuel	Lt.	Sturbridge Co.	--	1763(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. Ezekiel Upham	Col. John Chandler
2081	French, Elkanah	Ens.	Rehobeth Co.	--	1762(d)	February	-	-	-	--	Col.Jerathmeel Bower
2082	French, Micah	Lt.	Bridgewater	Canada	1760(d)	February	-	-	-	Capt. Simeon Gray	--
2083	French, Samuell	Capt.	Berkley Co.	--	1762(d)	--	-	-	-	X	Col. Thomas Gilbert
2084	French, Thomas	Ens.	Braintree	--	1759(p)	3/31-11/1	-	30	6	Capt. Josiah Thacher	--
2085	Frie, James	Lt. Col.	--	--	1756(d)	May	-	-	-	--	Col. Richard Saltonstall
2086	Frie, Joseph	Capt.	Andover	--	1748-49(p)	12/1-6/30	-	30	2	X	--
2087	Frie, Joseph	Capt.	--	--	1749(d)	December	-	-	-	--	--
2088	Frink, John	Ens.	Haverhill	Crown Point	1756	2/18-12/2	-	41	2	Capt. Samuel George	--
2089	Frink, John	Ens.	Amesbury	Fort Wm. Henry	1756(d)	August	-	-	-	Col. Bagley	Col. Bagley
2090	Frink, John	Ens.	--	Crown Point	1756(d)	--	-	-	-	Col. Bagley	Col. Bagley
2091	Frink, John	Ens.	--	--	1756(d)	November	-	-	-	Capt. Samuel George	Col. Jonathan Bagley
2092	Frink, John	Ens.	Haverhill Co.	Alarm list	1757(d)	April	-	-	-	Lt. Gale	--
2093	Frost, Charles	Lt.	Kittery Co.	Alarm list	1757(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. Noah Emery	--
2094	Frost, Charles	Capt.	Kittery Co.	--	1762(d)	March	-	-	-	X	Col.Nathaniel Sparhawk
2095	Frost, Jeremiah	Ens.	--	Penobscot	1759	3/31-7/15	-	15	2	Capt. David Dean	--
2096	Frost, John	Capt.	Kittery	--	1757(d)	March	-	-	-	X	--
2097	Frost, John Jr.	Ens.	Kittery Co.	Alarm list	1757(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. John Frost	--

"d" = date rolls were indexed or recorded, not date of service

Freeman, Cato. Return of recruits sent by State of Massachusetts as a portion of her quota of the Continental Army subsequent to Jan. 1, 1781, who were reported unfit for duty; 9th Mass. regt.; age, 24 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 3 in.; engaged for town of Andover; term, 3 years; reported a negro.

Freeman, Cato. Descriptive list of men raised in Worcester Co. to serve in the Continental Army, agreeable to resolve of Dec. 2, 1780, as returned by Seth Washburn, Superintendent; Capt. Brigham's co., Col. Cushing's regt.; age, 17 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 6 in.; complexion, black; occupation, farmer; engaged March 20, 1781; engaged for town of Northborough; term, 3 years.

Freeman, Cato. List of men raised for Continental service, agreeable to resolve of Dec. 2, 1780; engaged April 9, 1781; engaged for town of Rowley; term, 3 years; *also*, receipt dated Rowley, May 21, 1781, for bounty paid said Freeman by Jonathan Chaplin, Jr., one of the Selectmen of the town of Rowley, to serve in the Continental Army for the term of 3 years.

Freeman, Cato. Private, Capt. Simon Larned's co., Col. William Shepard's (4th) regt.; muster roll for May, 1781, dated West Point; enlisted March 22 (also given April 22), 1781; enlistment, 3 years; *also*, muster roll for June, 1781; *also*, muster roll for July, 1781, dated Phillipsburgh; *also*, muster roll for Aug., 1781, sworn to at Peekskill; *also*, muster roll for Sept., 1781, dated Camp at Continental Village; *also*, muster roll for Oct. and Nov., 1781, dated York Hutts; *also*, muster roll for Jan., 1782, dated Hutts and sworn to at West Point.

Freeman, Cato. Private, (late) Capt. James Cooper's co., Col. William Shepard's regt.; muster roll for May, 1781, dated West Point; enlistment, during war; reported on furlough; *also*, Capt. Lebbeus Drew's co., Col. William Shepard's (4th) regt.; muster rolls for June and July, 1781, dated Phillipsburg; reported on command in boat service in July, 1781; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll for Aug., 1781; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll for Sept., 1781, dated Continental Village; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster rolls for Oct., 1781–Feb., 1782, dated York Hutts; reported on fatigue duty Dec., 1781, and Jan., 1782.

Freeman, Cato. List of men belonging to Col. Thomas Nixon's (6th) regt., appearing on a clothing account made up from Jan. 1, 1778, to Dec. 31, 1782.

Freeman, Cato. Private, 7th co.; order dated Oct. [?] 29, 1783, for wages for May [year not given], appearing in a register of orders accepted on account of wages; *also*, same co; order dated Dec. 26, 1783, for wages for June–Dec. [year not given], appearing in a register of orders accepted on account of wages.

Freeman, Chandler, Duxbury. Private, Capt. Samuel Bradford's (1st Duxbury) co., Col. Warren's (Plymouth Co.) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days; *also*, Capt. Bildad Arnold's co., Col. Thomas Lothrop's (Plymouth Co.) regt.; service, 12 days; company marched Dec. 10, 1776, in consequence of an alarm at Rhode Island; *also*, Capt. Nehemiah Allen's co., Col. Theophilus Cotten's regt.; service, 33 days, on a secret expedition to Rhode Island in Sept. and Oct., 1777.

Our Mother's ✓ brother

Freeman, Comfort. Corporal, Capt. (also given Lieut.) Benjamin Freeman's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; engaged Sept. 26, 1777; discharged Oct. 18, 1777; service, 1 mo., travel included; company marched from Sturbridge Sept. 27, 1777, to reinforce army under Gen. Gates in Northern department for 30 days; *also*, Sergeant, Capt. Abel Mason's co., Col. Jacob Davis's regt.; engaged July 30, 1780; discharged Aug. 8, 1780; service, 13 days, travel included; company marched to Tiverton on an alarm at Rhode Island.

Freeman, Constant. Lieutenant, Col. John Crane's (Artillery) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; *also*, Lieutenant, in a corps of artillery commanded by Lieut. Col. Ebenezer Stevens; return

Freeman, Constant, *continued.*
Brig. Gen. of artillery; *also*, 1st Lieutenant, Col. Crane's regt.; return of officers for clothing endorsed "Oct. 4, 1779;" *also*, petition dated Boston, May 15, 1778, addressed to the Council, signed by said Freeman, stating that he had lost all of his clothing and baggage on the retreat from Ticonderoga, having been an officer in Maj. Stevens's corps of that part of the army on duty there "last year," and asking that he be granted certain articles like those furnished other officers to supply their losses and be given permission to purchase necessaries from the public stores; ordered in Council May 16, 1778, that the desired supplies be delivered said Freeman and others belonging to Maj. Stevens's corps by the Board of War, and that they have permission to purchase necessaries from the public stores; *also*, Captain Lieutenant, Col. Crane's (Artillery) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to Dec. 31, 1780; *also*, Capt. Winthrop Sargent's co., Col. Crane's (3d Artillery) regt.; return of men in service before Aug. 1, 1777, certified at Park near Morristown, Jan. 28, 1780; *also*, receipt given to Capt. Lieut. Knowles for subsistence money for June, 1782.

Freeman, Cornwallis. List of men raised for Continental service, agreeable to resolve of Dec. 2, 1780; engaged March 27, 1781; engaged for town of Braintree; term, 3 years.

Freeman, Cuff. List of men raised for Continental service, agreeable to resolve of Dec. 2, 1780; engaged March 16, 1781; engaged for town of Dedham; term, 3 years.

Freeman, Cuff. Receipt dated Norton, April 2, 1781, for bounties paid said Freeman and others by a committee of the town of Norton or the respective heads of classes of said town to serve in the Continental Army for the term of 3 years; *also*, list of men raised in Bristol Co. to serve in the Continental Army, agreeable to resolve of Dec. 2, 1780, attested at Taunton, June 20, 1781, by James Williams, Superintendent for said county.

Freeman, Cyrenus. Private, Capt. Benjamin Berry's co., Maj. Zenas Winslow's regt.; service, 6 days, on an alarm at Bedford and Falmouth Sept. 7, 1778. Roll sworn to in Barnstable Co.

Freeman, Daniel, Lancaster. Private, Capt. Robert Longley's co., Col. Whetcomb's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 11, 1775; service, 2 mos. 26 days. [See Daniel Felman and Daniel Fleeman.]

Freeman, Daniel. Matross, Capt. Abner Lowell's co. stationed at Falmouth, Cumberland Co.; company return dated Falmouth, July 31, 1777; company reported Aug. 11, 1777, as mustered by Col. Noyes, agreeable to seacoast establishment.

Freeman, Doss, Reading. Private, Capt. James Bancroft's co., Col. Michael Jackson's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from June 2, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; *also*, Capt. Wade's co., Col. Jackson's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to Dec. 31, 1780; *also*, descriptive list dated Jan. 7, 1781; Capt. Abner Wade's co., Col. Michael Jackson's (8th) regt.; age, 32 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 6 in.; complexion, black; hair, wool; birthplace, Reading; residence, Reading; enlisted for town of Reading; enlisted in 1777 by Col. Green; enlistment, during war.

Freeman, Ebenezer, Boston. List of men mustered by Nathaniel Barber, Muster Master for Suffolk Co., dated Boston, June 8, 1777; Capt. North's co., Col. Lee's regt.; *also*, Sergeant, Capt. William North's co., Col. Henry Jackson's (16th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from May 1, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; *also*, muster roll for April, 1779, dated Pawtuxet; enlisted May 1, 1777; enlistment, 3 years; *also*, return certified at Camp Providence July 13, 1779; *also*, Private, Capt. North's (5th) co., Col. Jackson's regt.; pay roll for July, 1779,

Freeman, Asher, *continued.*
rations allowed from date of enlistment, March [illegible], with 30 days allowance; subsistence also allowed for 11 days travel on march to Bennington; roll sworn to at Boston; *also*, Capt. Jacob Wales's (1st) co., Col. Marshall's (10th) regt.; account of clothing delivered for the year 1778; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster rolls for Jan. and March, 1779, dated West Point; enlisted March 1, 1777; enlistment, 3 years; reported on command at Tarrytown in Jan., 1779; *also*, 5th co., Col. Marshall's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to March 4, 1780; reported discharged March 3, 1780; *also*, descriptive list of men raised to reinforce Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner, by Brig. Gen. John Glover, at Springfield, July 22, 1780; age, 23 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 9 in.; complexion, negro; engaged for town of Scituate; marched to camp July 22, 1780, under command of Capt. William Scott; *also*, list of men raised for the 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; *also*, pay roll for 6 months men raised by the town of Scituate for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched to camp July 17, 1780; discharged Jan. 13, 1781; service, 5 mos. 28 days; *also*, Private, Col. Benjamin Tupper's (10th) regt.; service from March 19, 1781, 21 mos. 11 days.

Freeman, Barnabas, Duxbury. Private, Capt. Samuel Bradford's (1st Duxbury) co., Col. Warren's (Plymouth Co.) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days; *also*, Capt. Samuel Bradford's co., Col. Theophilus Cotton's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 1, 1775; service, 3 mos. 8 days; *also*, company return dated Roxbury Camp, Oct. 7, 1775; reported sick in camp; *also*, receipt for bounty coat on reverse of order for same, dated Roxbury, Nov. 6, 1775; *also*, Capt. Thomas Turner's co., Col. Thomas Marshall's regt.; company order for advance pay, etc., dated Boston, June 7, 1776; *also*, Private, same co. and regt.; enlisted May 31, 1776; service to Dec. 1, 1776, 6 mos. 7 days, travel included.

Freeman, Barnabas. Private, Capt. Benjamin Berry's (Harwich) co., Maj. Zenas Winslow's regt.; service, 4 days, on an alarm at Bedford and Falmouth Sept. 7, 1778. Roll sworn to in Barnstable Co.

Freeman, Barnabas. Sergeant, Capt. Archibald McAll[i]ster's co., Col. Prime's regt.; entered service April 21, 1780; discharged Dec. 19, 1780; service, 7 mos. 29 days, under Brig. Gen. Wadsworth at the Eastward. Roll certified at Headquarters at Thomaston, Dec. 26, 1780.

Freeman, Benjamin, Middleborough. Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner, by Brig. Gen. John Glover, at Springfield, July 17, 1780; age, 18 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 5 in.; complexion, light; engaged for town of Middleborough; marched to camp July 17, 1780, under command of Capt. Abner Howard; *also*, list of men raised for the 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; *also*, Private, Lieut. Col. Cobb's co., Col. Henry Jackson's (16th) regt.; service from June 1, 1780, to July 31, 1780, 2 mos.; reported sick and absent.

Freeman, Benjamin, Sturbridge. Private, Capt. Timothy Parker's co. of Minute-men, Col. Warner's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 14 days; *also*, 1st Lieutenant, Capt. Abel Mason's 5th (also given 6th) 1st Sturbridge co., 5th Worcester Co. regt. of Mass. militia; list of officers chosen in said regiment, as returned by Daniel Plimpton and others, field officers, dated Sutton, March 20, 1776; ordered in Council April 4, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned April 4, 1776; *also*, Lieutenant; list endorsed "commissioned officers of Col. Jam's regt.;" service at Dobbs's Ferry, Tarrytown,

Freeman, Benjamin, *continued.*
and North Castle, N. Y., in 1776; *also*, Lieutenant, Capt. Abel Mason's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; engaged Dec. 10, 1776; discharged Jan. 20, 1777; service, 1 mo. 14 days, travel included, at Providence, R. I.; *also*, Captain (also given Lieutenant), in command of a company in Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; engaged Sept. 26, 1777; discharged Oct. 18, 1777; service, 1 mo., travel included; company marched from Sturbridge Sept. 27, 1777, to reinforce army under Gen. Gates in Northern department for 30 days; *also*, Lieutenant, Capt. John Morgan's co.; [service not given]; roll made up for service between Dec. 26, 1777, and July 1, 1778; company detached from militia of Hampshire and Worcester counties to guard stores and magazines at Springfield and Brookfield.

Freeman, Benjamin. Sergeant, Capt. Calvin Partridge's co., Col. John Cushing's regt.; drafted Sept. 23, 1776; service, 1 mo. 28 days; company marched to Rhode Island; *also*, Sergeant, Capt. Bildad Arnold's co., Col. Thomas Lothrop's (Plymouth Co.) regt.; service, 12 days; company marched Dec. 10, 1776, in consequence of an alarm at Rhode Island; roll dated Duxbury.

Freeman, Benjamin. Private, Capt. Seth Clark's co.; service, 6 mos. 10 days, in defence of seacoast; company served from July 1, 1775, to Dec. 31, 1775; roll sworn to in Barnstable Co.; *also*, Capt. Benjamin Berry's (Harwich) co., Maj. Zenas Winslow's regt.; service, 6 days, on an alarm at Bedford and Falmouth Sept. 7, 1778; roll sworn to in Barnstable Co.

Freeman, Benjamin. Private, Capt. Abram Washburn's co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt.; enlisted Aug. 9, 1778; discharged Dec. 21, 1778; service, 4 mos. 12 days, at and about Boston; enlistment, 6 months, to expire Jan. 1, 1779.

Freeman, Ben's. List of men belonging to the several transports employed on Penobscot expedition, as per roll made up agreeable to resolve of March 23, 1784, and attested by Joshua Davis, Agent; said Freeman reported as belonging to the sloop "Racehorse."

Freeman, Brewster. Private, Capt. John Carpenter's co. of guards stationed at Springfield; enlisted Oct. 4, 1779; discharged Jan. 4, 1780; service, 3 mos.; company raised for 3 months from time of joining at Springfield; *also*, Capt. James Black's (Chester) co. commanded by Lieut. William Campbell, Col. David Moosley's (Moseley's) regt.; enlisted June 15, 1782; discharged June 17, 1782; service, 3 days, on an alarm at Northampton.

Freeman, Brister (also given **Bristol**). Descriptive list of men raised in Middlesex Co. in 1779, to serve in the Continental Army; age, 31 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 7 in.; complexion, negro; engaged for town of Concord; delivered to Lieut. William Storey; *also*, list of men raised in Middlesex Co., agreeable to resolve of June 9, 1779, as returned by Joseph Hosmer, Superintendent for said county, Nov. 24, 1779; *also*, Private, Capt. John Pierce's co., Col. Timothy Bigelow's (15th) regt.; muster roll for Jan.-June, 1780, dated Robinson's Farms; enlisted July 20, 1779; discharged April 20, 1780; enlistment, 9 months.

Freeman, Caesar. Private, Capt. William Green's co., Col. Cyprian How's regt.; enlisted July 29, 1780; discharged Nov. 1, 1780; service, 3 mos. 8 days, travel included, at Rhode Island; enlistment, 3 months; *also*, receipt dated Reading, July 17, 1781, given by John Geary and said Freeman, for bounty paid by Class No. 1 of the town of Reading, said Freeman engaging to serve in the Continental Army for the term of 1 year.

Freeman, Caesar. Descriptive list of men raised in Hampshire Co. to serve in the Continental Army, as returned by Noah Goodman, Superintendent; age, 17 yrs.; stature, 5 ft.; complexion, black; hair, black; occupation, farmer; engaged June 21, 1781; engaged for town of Hadley; term, 3 years; *also*, Private, Capt. Jeremiah Miller's co., Col. Joseph Vose's (1st) regt.; muster rolls for June and July,

Freeman, Isaac. Seaman, ship "Protector," commanded by Capt. John Foster Williams; engaged Feb. 23, 1780; discharged Aug. 17, 1780; service, 5 mos. 24 days; *also*, same vessel and commander; engaged Sept. 21, 1780; discharged Aug. 1, 1781; service, 10 mos. 10 days; reported returned from captivity.

Freeman, Jack. List of men raised for Continental service, agreeable to resolve of Dec. 2, 1780; engaged Aug. 29, 1781; engaged for town of Boston.

Freeman, James, Attleborough. Capt. Stephen Richardson's 4th (2d Attleborough, also given Attleborough No. 12) co., Col. Dagget's regt.; list of men who served in the 8 months service at Roxbury in 1775; said service known as the 1st campaign; *also*, Private, Capt. Caleb Richardson's co., Col. Timothy Walker's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 1, 1775; service, 3 mos. 8 days; *also*, company return dated Oct. 6, 1775; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Camp at Roxbury, Nov. 20, 1775; *also*, Capt. Stephen Richardson's 4th (2d Attleborough, also given Attleborough No. 12) co., Col. Dagget's regt.; list of men who served in the 12 months campaign in 1776; said service known as the 4th (also given 3d) campaign; *also*, Capt. Butler's co., 4th regt.; company receipt for wages, etc., due prior to Jan. 1, 1776, dated Camp Mt. Washington, Sept. 30, 1776; *also*, Private, 8th co., Lieut. Col. Thomas Nixon's (4th) regt.; regimental return dated North Castle, Nov. 9, 1776; *also*, (late) Capt. Butler's co., Lieut. Col. Thomas Nixon's (4th) regt.; company receipts for wages for Sept.–Dec., 1776; *also*, Private, same regt.; return of men who enlisted for the month of Jan., 1777, dated Springfield, Jan. 25, 1777; *also*, order on Paymaster Howard [?], payable to Primus Trask, for 12 shillings, dated Mansfield, Feb. 15, 1777; *also*, Private, Capt. Samuel Cowell's co., Col. Benjamin Hawes's regt.; service from time of marching, Sept. 25, 1777, to Oct. 30, 1777, 1 mo. 5 days, on a secret expedition; roll sworn to in Suffolk Co.

Freeman, James. Private, Capt. Simeon Fish's co., Col. Freeman's regt.; service, 2 days, on an alarm at Falmouth in Sept., 1779; company called out by order of Brig. Otis. Roll sworn to in Barnstable Co. [See James Faunce.]

Freeman, James P'r, Barnstable. Private, Capt. James Davis's co.; enlisted July 1, 1775; service to Dec. 31, 1775, in defence of seacoast; *also*, Corporal, Capt. Joseph Palmer's co., Col. Josiah Whitney's regt.; arrived at camp May 24, 1777; discharged July 12, 1777; service, 1 mo. 28 days, travel included, at Rhode Island; company raised for 2 months; roll dated Camp at South Kingston.

✓ **Freeman, Jared,** Sturbridge. Private, Capt. Timothy Parker's co. of Minute-men, Col. Warner's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 7 days; *also*, Capt. Abel Mason's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; enlisted Dec. 10, 1776; discharged Dec. 28, 1776; service, 22 days, travel included, at Providence, R. I.; *also*, Capt. (also given Lieut.) Benjamin Freeman's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; enlisted Sept. 26, 1777; discharged Oct. 18, 1777; service, 1 mo., travel included; company marched from Sturbridge Sept. 27, 1777, to reinforce army under Gen. Gates in Northern department.

Freeman, Job, Rehoboth. Private, Capt. Joseph Franklin's (Rehoboth) co., Col. John Daggett's regt.; enlisted Jan. 8, 1778; discharged March 31, 1778; service, 2 mos. 22 days; company stationed at Rhode Island for 3 months from Jan. 1, 1778.

Freeman, Job, Rehoboth. Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner, by Brig. Gen. John Glover, at Springfield, July 11, 1780; age, 16 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 5 in.; complexion, ruddy; engaged for town of Rehoboth; arrived at Springfield July 10, 1780; marched to camp July 11, 1780, under command of Ensign Bancroft; *also*, list of men raised for the 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; *also*, pay roll for 6 months men

✓ **Freeman, Walter,** Sturbridge. Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780; age, 20 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 7 in.; complexion, light; engaged for town of Sturbridge; arrived at Springfield July 5, 1780; marched to camp July 5, 1780, under command of Capt. Frothingham of the artillery; *also*, list of men raised for the 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; *also*, pay roll for 6 months men raised by the town of Sturbridge for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched to camp July 4, 1780; discharged Jan. 5, 1781; service, 6 mos. 8 days, travel included; *also*, Private, Capt. Sylvanus Smith's co., Col. Timothy Bigelow's (15th) regt.; muster roll for July, 1780, dated Camp Tenack; enlisted July 5, 1780; enlistment, 6 months; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster rolls for Aug.–Oct., 1780; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll for Nov. and Dec., 1780, dated Garrison at West Point; reported an artificer; *also*, Capt. Sylvanus Smith's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's (5th) regt.; muster roll for Jan., 1781, dated West Point; reported discharged Jan. 5, 1781.

Freeman, Walter. Private, Capt. Nathaniel Clap's co., Col. Benjamin Hawes's regt.; enlisted July 26, 1778; discharged Sept. 11, 1778; service, 1 mo. 17 days, at Rhode Island.

Freeman, Watson, Harwich. List of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 2d Barnstable Co. regt., as returned by Capt. Abijah Bangs and Maj. Zenas Winslow, dated Feb. 24, 1778; residence, Harwich; engaged for town of Harwich; joined Capt. George Webb's co., Col. Shephard's regt.; term, 3 years, to expire in 1780; reported mustered April 14, 1777, by Joseph Otis, Muster Master for Barnstable Co.; *also*, Private, Capt. George Webb's co., Col. William Shepard's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from April 7, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; *also*, Capt. Webb's co., Col. Shepard's (3d) regt.; muster rolls for Oct., 1778, March and April, 1779, dated Camp at Providence; enlisted April 7, 1777; enlistment, during war; *also*, Capt. David Holebrook's co., Col. Shepard's (4th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to April 7, 1780; reported discharged April 7, 1780.

Freeman, William, Attleborough. Private, Capt. Jacob Ide's co., Col. Daggett's regt.; service, 16 days; company marched to Rhode Island on the alarm of Dec. 8, 1776.

Freeman, William, Attleborough. Private, Capt. Enoch Robinson's co., Col. Isaac Dean's regt.; marched July 31, 1780; discharged Aug. 8, 1780; service, 8 days; company marched to Tiverton, R. I., on an alarm; 2 days travel also allowed on march home from Tiverton to Attleborough.

Freeman, William, Attleborough. Private, Capt. Samuel Robinson's co., Col. Isaac Dean's regt.; marched Aug. 4, 1780; discharged Aug. 8, 1780; service, 4 days; company marched to Tiverton, R. I., on an alarm; 2 days travel also allowed on march home from Tiverton to Attleborough.

Freeman, William, Woburn. Descriptive list of men raised in Middlesex Co. to reinforce the Continental Army, agreeable to resolve of June 9, 1779, as returned by Brig. Gen. Eleazer Brooks to Maj. Hosmer, dated Lincoln, July 21, 1779; Col. Fox's regt.; age, 27 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 6 in.; residence, Woburn; engaged for town of Bedford; *also*, list of men raised in Middlesex Co., as returned by Joseph Hosmer, Superintendent for said county, Nov. 24, 1779.

Freeman, William. Private, Capt. Stephen Richardson's (Attleborough) co., which marched to Rhode Island and served from April 21, 1777, to May 15, 1777; said Freeman not credited with service.

Freeman, William. Private, Capt. Abiel Clap's co., Col. Carpenter's (Bristol Co.) regt.; service, 1 mo. 4 days; company marched to Rhode Island July 24, 1777.

to Vermont, ~~N~~ew Hampshire, and New
the first town meeting in Pomfret, Vt.,
or and was appointed to a committee to
ard." He served as a Captain in the Revo-

CHILDREN:
By First Wife:
k Mar. 7, 1755, d. 1826.
fret, Vt., Jan. 21, 1818, m. Priscilla Lamb, b. 1763,
3, daughter of John Lamb and Abigail Mead of

Vol 7, P535 under Corrections, says Rachel Freeman, second wife of Silas Hodges, was divorced from him March 1777 session of Court. She m2) in Woodstock 24 Apr 1777 Parker Bacon. She d " 22 Sep 1784 age 37 as his second wife.

William Porter of Hartford, Vt.

By Second Wife:
5, d. Pomfret, Vt., July 26, 1847, m. Jan. 30, 1785
, b. Oct. 19, 1765, d. Nov. 13, 1858, daughter of
and Rachel Godfrey. He served in the Revolu-
r Capt. John Throop and was later a Pensioner.

Vols V, VII, VI + IV on sheep + history

22

ORGE HODGES^4

liam^1) b. abt. 1715, d. Warren, Mass.,
m. Taunton July 27, 1737 Susanna Cobb,
Warren, Mass. In April 1754 he bought
s^4, 60 acres of land in Woodstock and later
stock to live. He served from Mar. 27,
Capt. Daniel McFarland's Co., Col. Wil-
h and Indian War. George was an inti-
Chandler of Woodstock, a skilled joiner,
any him when he went home to visit his
as then that he met Mary Hodges^4. He
urned to Woodstock.

CHILDREN:
une 26, 1739.
. 11, 1741/2.
r 5, m. Woodstock Aug. 29, 1765 John Richardson
n of Zachariah Richardson and Lydia Willis.

n July 14, 1754, d. Warren, Dec. 11, 1829, ae. 75,

(got page 74 13 Feb 1996 – Silas had 6 more ch from wife #3 – no more with Rachel)

---

m. (int.) Warren May 19, 1781 Rachel Rich, b. Brookfield Nov. 1761, d. Warren Jan. 3, 1844, ae. 82, daughter of Thomas Rich a. Mary.

37 LEONARD^5 b. Mar. 25, 1759, d. Williston, Vt., 1841, m. Williston 1783 Sarah Spafford b. Nov. 1, 1767, d. Williston Feb. 5, 1856, daughter of Gen. Jonathan Spafford and Christiana Jewell.

Rachel Freeman

Vol VII (1943) F 84669 + B 7844 (Bowen)

𝔉𝔦𝔣𝔱𝔥 𝔊𝔢𝔫𝔢𝔯𝔞𝔱𝔦𝔬𝔫

33

SILAS HODGES^5

(George^4, William^3, John^2, William^1) b. Norton, Mass., Feb. 11, 1741/2, d. Clarendon, Vt., Jan. 9, 1804, m. (1) Woodstock June 2, 1761 Mary Bacon, b. Woodstock Mar. 24, 1741/2, d. Woodstock Nov. 19, 1765, daughter of Daniel Bacon and Abigail Manning; m. (2) Sturbridge, Mass., Sept. 23, 1767 Rachel Freeman, b. Sturbridge Sept. 9, 1748, daughter of Samuel Freeman and Mary Chubb of Needham; m. (3) Mary Gould, probably b. Concord, Mass., Jan. 17, 1760, daughter of Henry Gould and Elizabeth. Silas Hodges was a physician and practised medicine in Woodstock for a number of years. He then moved to Dunbarton, N. H., where he lived when the Revolution began. He became a Surgeon in the Continental Army and there is a tradition that for a time he was in personal attendance on George Washington and was admitted to a friendly social relationship. After the war, he moved to Concord, Mass., and then to Clarendon, Vt., about 1784. He gave up medicine and became an able business man and shrewd financier. He was a large landholder and a great entertainer. He was an ardent Federalist.

Children by First Wife b. Woodstock:

38 Anna^6 b. Jan. 17, 1762, m. (1) ——— Smith; m. (2) John Richardson of Woodstock, b. Woodstock abt. 1772, son of John Richardson and Susanna Hodges^5.

39 Mary^6 b. Dec. 7, 1763, d. Hinsdale, Mass., 1850, m. Randall Rice, a magistrate in Clarendon, Vt.

Children by Second Wife:

Rachel's children: (Hodges) (Vol ?)

*40 Drusus^6 b. Woodstock Mar. 12, 1768. m. ~~[illegible]~~ see next p.

41 Rachel^6 m. (1) John A. Graham; m. (2) Roger Fuller of Sudbury and Brandon.

Rachel divorced Silas m/2 Parker Bacon

~~got p. 74 on that Drusus Hodges~~ Got

123 **Leonard** ^{6} b. Oct. 30, 1771.
124 **Patty** ^{6} b. Feb. 2, 1775, bap. Dudley June 4, 1775.
125 **Mary** ^{6} b. Oct. 11, 1777.
126 **William** ^{6} b. Dec. 25, 1778.
127 **Benjamin** ^{6} b. Feb. 12, 1781.

70

NATHANIEL BACON ^{5}

(Daniel ^{4,3}, Thomas ^{2}, George ^{1}) "of Woodstock" * and of Dudley, b. Sept. 23, 1739, m. Apr. 20, 1758 Lois Newell, b. Dudley Mar. 22, 1738, daughter of Philip Newell and Hannah.

Children b. Dudley:

128 **Hannah** ^{6} b. Mar. 11, 1758,* d. young.
129 **Lois** ^{6} b. July 31, 1759, m. Mar. 30, 1794 Joshua Farnham, both of Sturbridge.*
130 **Philip** ^{6} b. Sept. 12, 1761.
131 **Miriam** ^{6} b. Mar. 1, 1764.
132 **Nathaniel** ^{6} b. Aug. 15, 1765.
133 **Hannah** ^{6} b. May 22, 1767.

72

PARKER BACON ^{5}

(Daniel ^{4,3}, Thomas ^{2}, George ^{1}) b. July 23, 1744,† d. June 11, 1797, m. (1) Apr. 9, 1767 Mary Child, b. Woodstock 1743, bap. Jan. 22, 1749, d. June 11, 1775, age 27, daughter of Benjamin Child, Jr., and Patience his wife; m. (2) Apr. 24, 1777 Rachel Freeman, b. Sturbridge Sept. 9, 1748, d. Sept. 22, 1784, daughter of Samuel Freeman and Mary Chubb, both of Woodstock. Rachel Freeman m. (1) Silas Hodges of Woodstock, and was the second of his three wives. Parker ^{5}, his two wives and his children Betty ^{6}, Harvey ^{6} and Sally ^{6} are buried East Woodstock.

Children b. Woodstock:

134 **Molly** ^{6} b. Mar. 15, 176(8).
* 135 **Alvan** ^{6} b. Jan. 7, 1769.
136 **Rebecca** ^{6} m. Apr. 13, 1790 Gamaliel Newell, b. Dudley Sept. 1, 1745, son of Thomas Newell of Dudley and Alice How of Killingly.‡

---

* Dudley Records.
† W V R : Manning Gen., p. 179, says "b. July 28, 1744," and also says "William, a younger

137 (——)**on** ^{6}, a son, b. Jan. 24, 1773.
138 **Rebekah** ^{6}.
139 **Betty** ^{6} b. Oct. 1767, d. Mar. 26, 1769, age 17 mos.
140 **Harvey** ^{6} b. Apr. 1773, d. Oct. 24, 1774, age 18 mos.
141 **Harvey** ^{6} b. Feb. 24, 1775.
142 **Sally** ^{6} b. 1783, d. Nov. 24, 1786.

Parker had 8 ch (incl those who died) with ① wife Mary Child. The only child of Rachel was Sally, who died age 3, 2 years after her mother

75

JOHN BACON ^{5}

(Daniel ^{4,3}, Thomas ^{2}, George ^{1}) b. Dec. 26, 1750, b 1751, m. May 28, 1772 Molly Bugbee, b. Woodstock Se daughter of Benjamin Bugbee, Jr., and Susanna Mors Dea. Jedidiah). Molly m. (2) Apr. 30, 1778 Prentice Woodstock (buried with second husband Woodstock H Bacon ^{5} was a customer at Gen. Samuel McClellan's store

Children b. Woodstock:

143 **Betty** ^{6} b. Dec. 12, 1772, m. June 12, 1792 Ephraim Ch stock June 7, 1760, d. Oct. 8, 1807,* son of Henry Child wife Dorothy Child, the daughter of Nathaniel Child o No issue. Betty ^{6} m. (2) Woodstock Feb. 28, 1809 M man of Exeter, Otsego Co., N. Y.
144 **Molly** ^{6} b. Aug. 7, 1778.

Sixth Generation

80

MATTURIN BACON ^{6}

(Samuel ^{5}, Thomas ^{4,3,2}, George ^{1}) b. July 14, 1759, 1806 Lydia Arnold of Dudley, b. 1764, d. Feb. 25, 1815,

Children b. Woodstock:

145 **Lucy** ^{7} of Woodstock, m. May 18, 1831 Frederick Lee b. Charlton Nov. 11, 1809, son of Chapman Lee and
146 **Lydia A.** ^{7} b. 1817, d. Dec. 27, 1884, age 67, m. Apr. 22 W. Green, b. Sturbridge Mar. 2, 1815, d. Jan. 13, Southbridge, son of Lieut. Jonathan Green and Dolly

---

* East Woodstock Yard.
† Child Genealogy, p. 175.
‡ Dudley Records.
§ Charlton Records.

Vol II

Rachel

123 LEONARD^6 b. Oct. 30, 1771.
124 PATTY^6 b. Feb. 2, 1775, bap. Dudley June 4, 1775.
125 MARY^6 b. Oct. 11, 1777.
126 WILLIAM^6 b. Dec. 25, 1778.
127 BENJAMIN^6 b. Feb. 12, 1781.

70

NATHANIEL BACON^5

(Daniel$^{4, 3}$, Thomas^2, George^1) "of Woodstock" * and of Dudley, b. Sept. 23, 1739, m. Apr. 20, 1758 Lois Newell, b. Dudley Mar. 22, 1738, daughter of Philip Newell and Hannah.

CHILDREN b. DUDLEY:

128 HANNAH^6 b. Mar. 11, 1758,* d. young.
129 LOIS^6 b. July 31, 1759, m. Mar. 30, 1794 Joshua Farnham, both of Sturbridge.*
130 PHILIP^6 b. Sept. 12, 1761.
131 MIRIAM^6 b. Mar. 1, 1764.
132 NATHANIEL^6 b. Aug. 15, 1765.
133 HANNAH^6 b. May 22, 1767.

72

PARKER BACON^5

(Daniel$^{4, 3}$, Thomas^2, George^1) b. July 23, 1744,† d. June 11, 1797, m. (1) Apr. 9, 1767 Mary Child, b. Woodstock 1743, bap. Jan. 22, 1749, d. June 11, 1775, age 27, daughter of Benjamin Child, Jr., and Patience his wife; m. (2) Apr. 24, 1777 Rachel Freeman, b. Sturbridge Sept. 9, 1748, d. Sept. 22, 1784, daughter of Samuel Freeman and Mary Chubb, both of Woodstock. Rachel Freeman m. (1) Silas Hodges of Woodstock, and was the second of his three wives. Parker^5, his two wives and his children Betty^6, Harvey^6 and Sally^6 are buried East Woodstock.

CHILDREN b. WOODSTOCK:

134 MOLLY^6 b. Mar. 15, 176(8).
* 135 ALVAN^6 b. Jan. 7, 1769.
136 REBECCA^6 m. Apr. 13, 1790 Gamaliel Newell, b. Dudley Sept. 1, 1745, son of Thomas Newell of Dudley and Alice How of Killingly.‡

1st w

---

* Dudley Records.

† W. V. R.; Manning Gen., p. 179, says "b. July 28, 1744," and also says "William, a younger brother, was b. May 27, 1753."

‡ Dudley Vital Records, p. 203.

get page 291 for Rachel's children

Get p 291

Re: check: were any of these Rachel's?

(Must have been many Child could not have had ch. in 10 years)

Re: Rachel Freeman

p 530
Vol 8 pa
Ellis?

137
138
139
140
141
142

(Dar
1751, m
daughte
Dea. Je
Woodst
Bacon^5

143

144

(San
1806 Ly

14

14

* East
† Chil

R 929.3 H72S
Southbridge MA VRs to 1850

Xerox-page of (Book at Madison)
" Vital Records of Southbridge MA to the year 1850 "

1831 + later

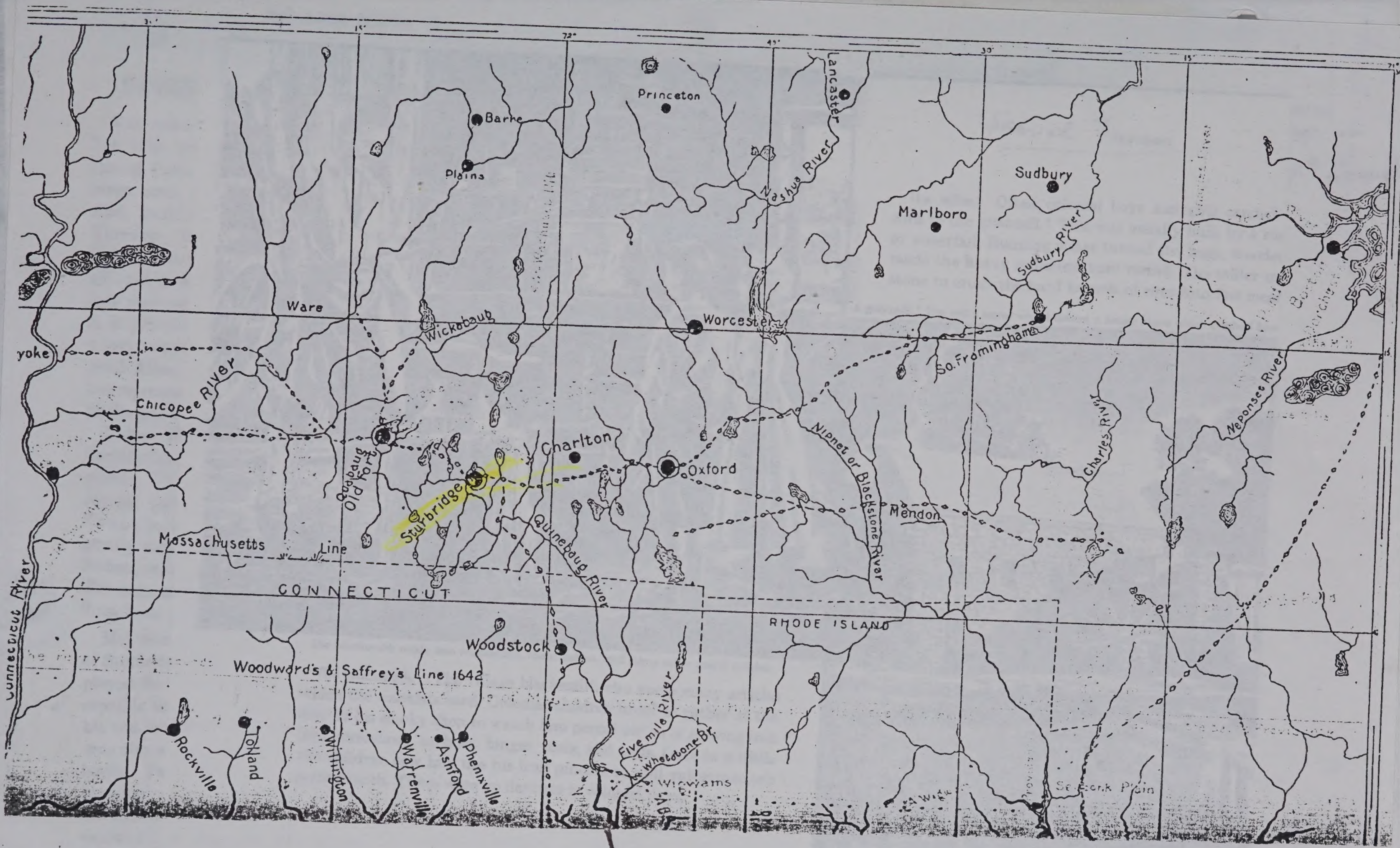
FOX,MARTHA 820 FATHER	MARRIAGE AGE FOX,PARLEY	30	14NOV1850 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU844M:132	MA
FOX,PARLEY DAUGHTER	MARRIAGE OF DAU FOX,MARTHA 820		14NOV1850 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU844M:132	MA
FREEMAN,COMFORT WIDOW	DEATH		15AUG1831 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816D:272	MA
FREEMAN,COMFORT WIDOW	DEATH AGE	82	15AUG1831 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816D:272	MA
FREEMAN,GEORGE/Hannah SON	BIRTH OF SON FREEMAN,WILLIAM 846		6JUN1846 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU844B: 24	MA
FREEMAN,JAMES SON	BIRTH OF SON FREEMAN,JOHN WM 847		13NOV1847 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU844B: 24	MA
FREEMAN,JOHN WM 847 MOTHER	BIRTH FREEMAN,ELIZABETH		13NOV1847 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU844B: 24	MA
FREEMAN,SAMUEL CAUSE OF DEATH	DEATH AGE CONSUMPTION	34	14JUN1843 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816D:277	MA
FREEMAN,SAMUEL JR WIFE	MARRIAGE MORSE,MARIELLE		24APR1838 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816M:196	MA
FREEMAN,SAMUEL JR	RESIDENT		24APR1838 CUYAHOGA CO SOU816M:196	OH
FREEMAN,SAMUEL-YEOMAN	DEATH		14JUN1843 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816D:277	MA
FREEMAN,WILLIAM 846 MOTHER	BIRTH FREEMAN,HANNAH		6JUN1846 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU844B: 24	MA
FROST,ELIZABETH 839 MOTHER	BIRTH FROST,THEODOSIA		22SEP1839 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:266	MA
FROST,EMELY JANE 836 MOTHER	BIRTH FROST,THEODOTIA		5JUL1836 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:265	MA
FROST,FRANK 844 MOTHER	BIRTH FROST,THEODOSIA		30JUL1844 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU844B: 2	MA
FROST,LUCY ANN 842 MOTHER	BIRTH FROST,THEODOSIA		27APR1842 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:267	MA
FROST,SAMUEL DAUGHTER	BIRTH OF DAUGHTER FROST,EMELY JANE 836		5JUL1836 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:265	MA
FROST,SAMUEL DAUGHTER	BIRTH OF DAUGHTER FROST,LUCY ANN 842		27APR1842 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:267	MA
FROST,SAMUEL OCCUPATION	BIRTH OF SON MECHANIC		30JUL1844 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU844B: 2	MA

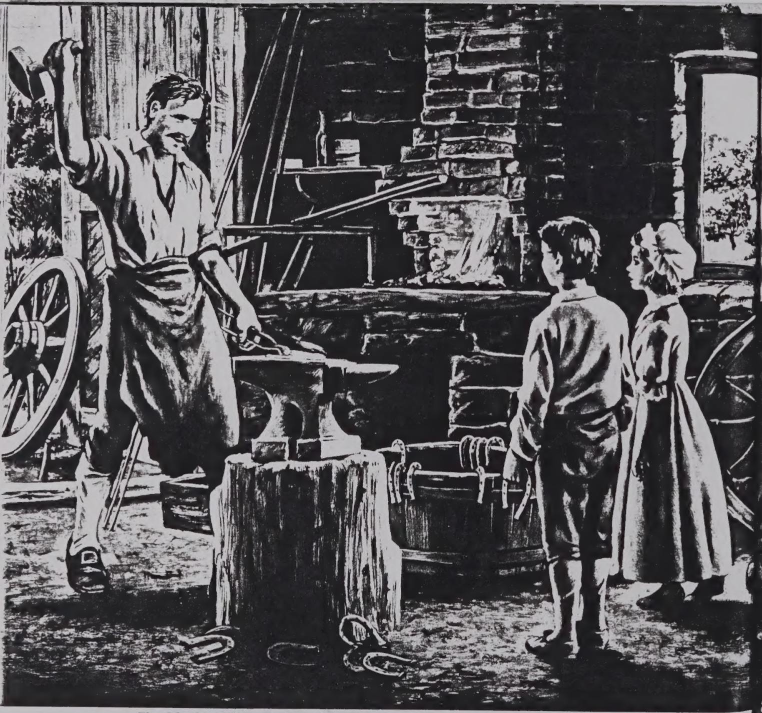
1831
82
1749

FROST,SAMUEL SON	BIRTH OF SON FROST,FRANK 844		30JUL1844 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU844B: 2	MA
FROST,SAMUEL 839 DAUGHTER	BIRTH OF DAUGHTER FROST,ELIZABETH 839		22SEP1839 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:266	MA
FULLER,CHARLES ALBERT821 MOTHER	BIRTH FULLER,PHILENDA		21JAN1821 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:255	MA
FULLER,CHILD FATHER	DEATH FULLER,JAMES		28APR1842 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816D:276	MA
FULLER,CHILD COMMENT	DEATH AGE 1YR 6MOS	2	28APR1842 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816D:276	MA
FULLER,DAUGHTER 838 MOTHER	BIRTH FULLER,GOSIAH B		28JAN1838 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:266	MA
FULLER,EDWARD CORRODON MOTHER	BIRTH FULLER,KEZIAH B		5JUL1834 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:265	MA
FULLER,GEORGE AUGUSTUS MOTHER	BIRTH FULLER,PHILINDA		8NOV1818 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:248	MA
FULLER,HIRAM LAFAET 824 MOTHER	BIRTH FULLER,PHILENDA		31MAR1824 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:255	MA
FULLER,JAMES WIFE	MARRIAGE HALL,ELTHIDA C		30MAY1833 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816M:187	MA
FULLER,JESSE SON	BIRTH OF SON FULLER,CHARLES ALBERT821		21JAN1821 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:255	MA
FULLER,JESSE SON	BIRTH OF SON FULLER,HIRAM LAFAET 824		31MAR1824 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:255	MA
FULLER,JESSE DAUGHTER	BIRTH OF DAUGHTER FULLER,SARAH PHILENDA		4JUL1829 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:255	MA
FULLER,JESSE COL WIFE	MARRIAGE BILLING,SALLY		1827 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816M:184	MA
FULLER,JESSE COL	MARRIAGE BANN		1APR1827 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816M:217	MA
FULLER,JESSEE SON	BIRTH OF SON FULLER,GEORGE AUGUSTUS		8NOV1818 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:248	MA
FULLER,KEZIA W 832 MOTHER	BIRTH FULLER,KEZIA B		1AUG1832 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:259	MA
FULLER,MRS HUSBAND	DEATH FULLER,JESSE		18SEP1826 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816D:271	MA
FULLER,RUFUS DAUGHTER	BIRTH OF DAUGHTER FULLER,KEZIA W 832		1AUG1832 SOUTHBRIDGE SOU816B:259	MA

This Samuel Freeman resident (Cleveland) Ohio? was gr grandson of Capt Comfort - our Mary (Freeman) Ellis's brother
(Don't know who the widow Comfort [illegible] was
our Comfort d. before his widow Lucy) (Must be gr descendant? or his [illegible])

FREEMAN


Princeton
Lancaster
Barre
Plains
Sudbury
Marlboro
Nashua River
Sudbury River
Ware
Worcester
Wickabaug
yoke
So. Framingham
Chicopee River
Neponset River
Charlton
Oxford
Quaboag Old Fort
Sturbridge
Nipnet or Blackstone River
Charles River
Mendon
Massachusetts Line
Quinebaug River
CONNECTICUT
Connecticut River
RHODE ISLAND
Woodstock
Woodward's & Saffrey's Line 1642
Rockville
Tolland
Willington
Warrenville
Ashford
Phenixville
Five mile River
Whetstone Br.
Wigwams
Seekonk Plain
72°



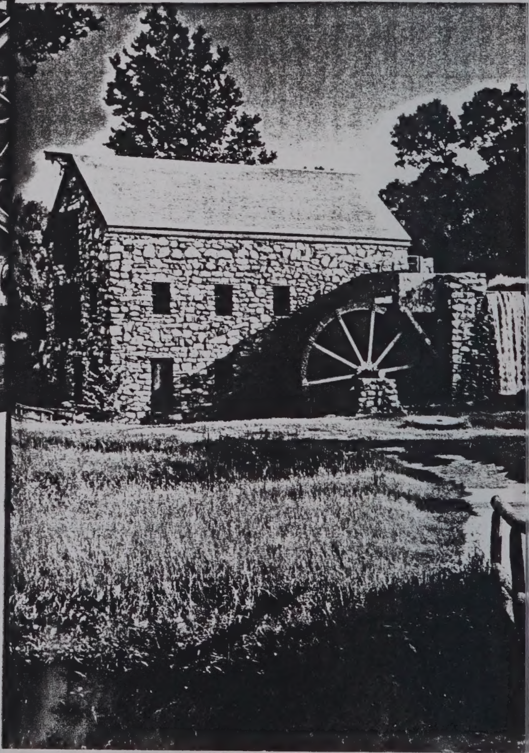
The blacksmith made iron horseshoes, tools, kettles, and many other useful articles.

The blacksmith. The village blacksmith also made many articles which the colonists used. Colonial children loved to gather at the door of his smoky shop to watch him pound pieces of glowing iron into horseshoes, oxshoes, hinges, tools, and nails. Once in a while the children saw him use his iron pincers to pull out someone's aching tooth. There were no dentists in colonial days.

Samuel Freeman

The miller. Often, colonial boys and girls carried
corn to the gristmill.* This was usually built by a ru
or waterfall. Running water turned the huge, woode
made the heavy millstone turn round. The miller u
stone to crush the hard kernels of corn into fine mea

A gristmill.* The mill's water wheel turned a heavy stone which crushed ke



NAMES OF ORIGINAL SETTLERS, &c.

The name of Allen appears among the early settlers, and has been very common in Sturbridge. They probably sprang from Nehimiah and Isaac Allen. Nehemiah had seven sons, viz:—Timothy, Nehemiah, Jacob, Eliphalet, Abel, David and Abner. Hezekiah, still living, is a son of Timothy. Isaac Allen had five sons, viz:—Aaron, Simeon, Caleb, the revolutionary soldier, Elisha, and Ithamar. They all lived to advanced life. The sons of these two individuals were adults during the revolutionary period, and shared in its privations. The Allens of this town, have sustained a very respectable standing. We are indebted to Mr. Hezekiah Allen, for the names and parentage. Mr. Hezekiah has represented the town, in the Legislature, and frequently discharged other trusts, as an officer of the town.

Joshua Harding lived in that part of the town, now Southbridge. He was in the Revolutionary war as we have stated. The town records show that he, as well as his son Joshua, possessed superior qualifications for the office of Town-Clerk. The several Harding families in town, now greatly diminished, sustained a very creditable standing. Joshua, senior, died in 1797, in the 71st year of his age. The same may be said of the Freeman families. Some of them were prominent men.

Son
Samuel^1

Maj. Samuel Freeman was one of the most capable men of Sturbridge. In the earlier part of his life, he was employed for many years, in the winter season, as a very acceptable teacher of common schools. He wrote a very legible and beautiful hand, and was a good arithmetician. He was also extensively employed as an accurate surveyor of lands. Few, not having had professional advantages, were his equal as a draftsman of instruments of various kinds. He discharged the duties of magistrate. In town affairs, especially if important, his services were always sought. He represented the town, at several periods, in the Legislature. He was not only a valuable townsman and citizen, but an exemplary and active christian. While thus exerting his usefulness, he removed with his numerous family into the state of Ohio, where, as a prominent pioneer, he exerted a salutary and controling influence, till the close of life.

We suppose Maj. Freeman was a descendant of Samuel Freeman, who was one of the first settlers in what is now the middle of the town of Southbridge. * →

This particular man was a grandson — Samuel^3 (Comfort^2 Samuel^1)

Elijah Plimpton, the father of Elijah, who was in the revolutionary service, came to this town from Medfield. James Plimpton also came from the same place. He was the father of Dea. Joel, Jepthah and Ziba. Dea. Joel Plimpton lived to an advanced age, a very exemplary man and christian. The same may be said of Ziba. Jepthah was a very upright man, and frequently a town officer.

Elijah Plimpton, senior, and James, were among the first settlers in the southern part of the town. The widow of Elijah Plimpton Jr. drew a pension in consequence of her husband's revolutionary services. She was a woman of uncommon firmness and decision of character. She died at the age of 95.

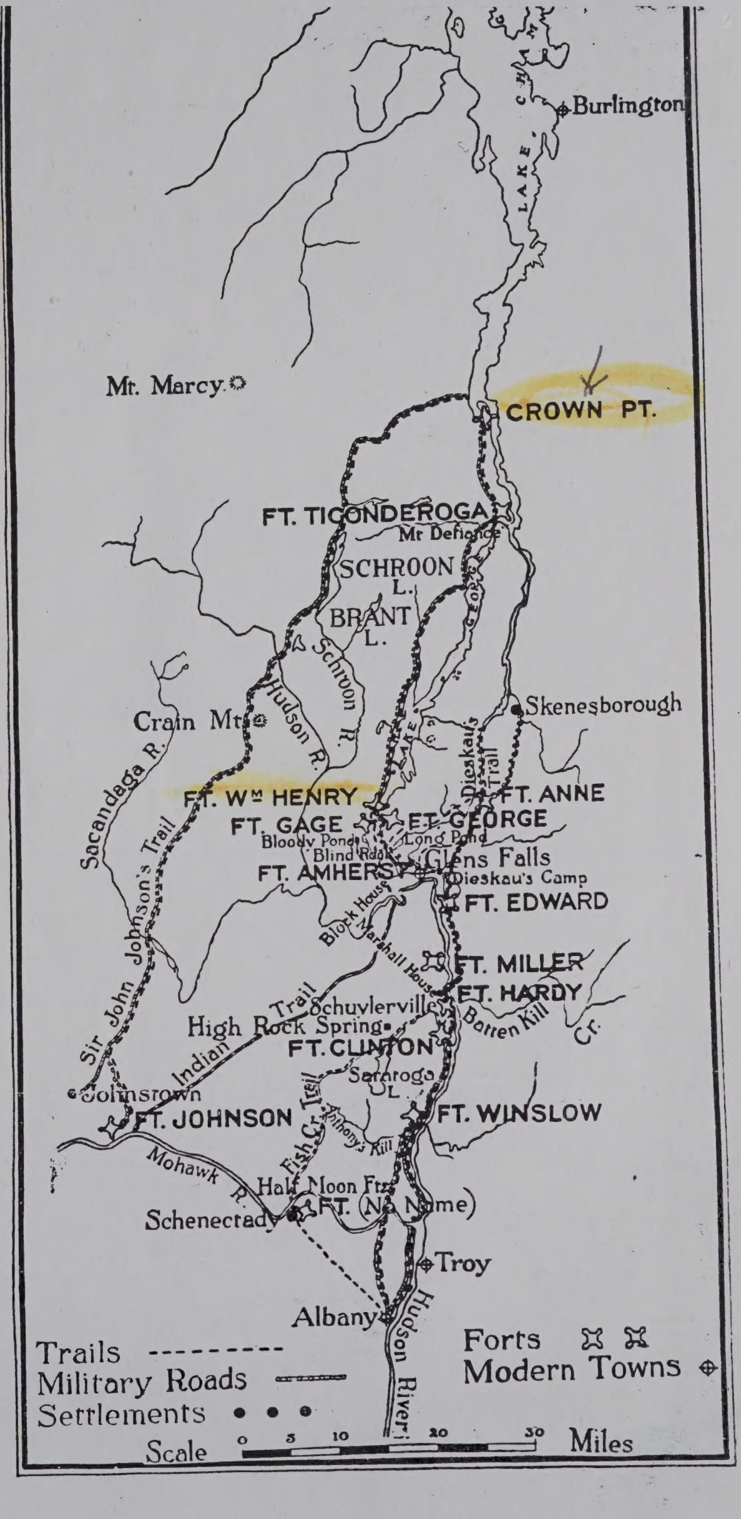
Mr. Seth Turner was another emigrant from Medway. He was one of the first settlers as we suppose. He lived in the northerly part of the town. On our first acquaintance, he was advanced in years. He possessed a large landed estate. He was an upright man, and an exemplary citizen. He was the father of Edward Turner, the clergyman extensively known as a man of talents and respectability. The father, with his silver locks, and venerable appearance, reminded one of the ancient patriarchs, recorded in Scripture. Mr. Turner died in 1838, in the ninety second year of his age. We have not been able to ascertain whether he was in either the French, or Revolutionary wars.

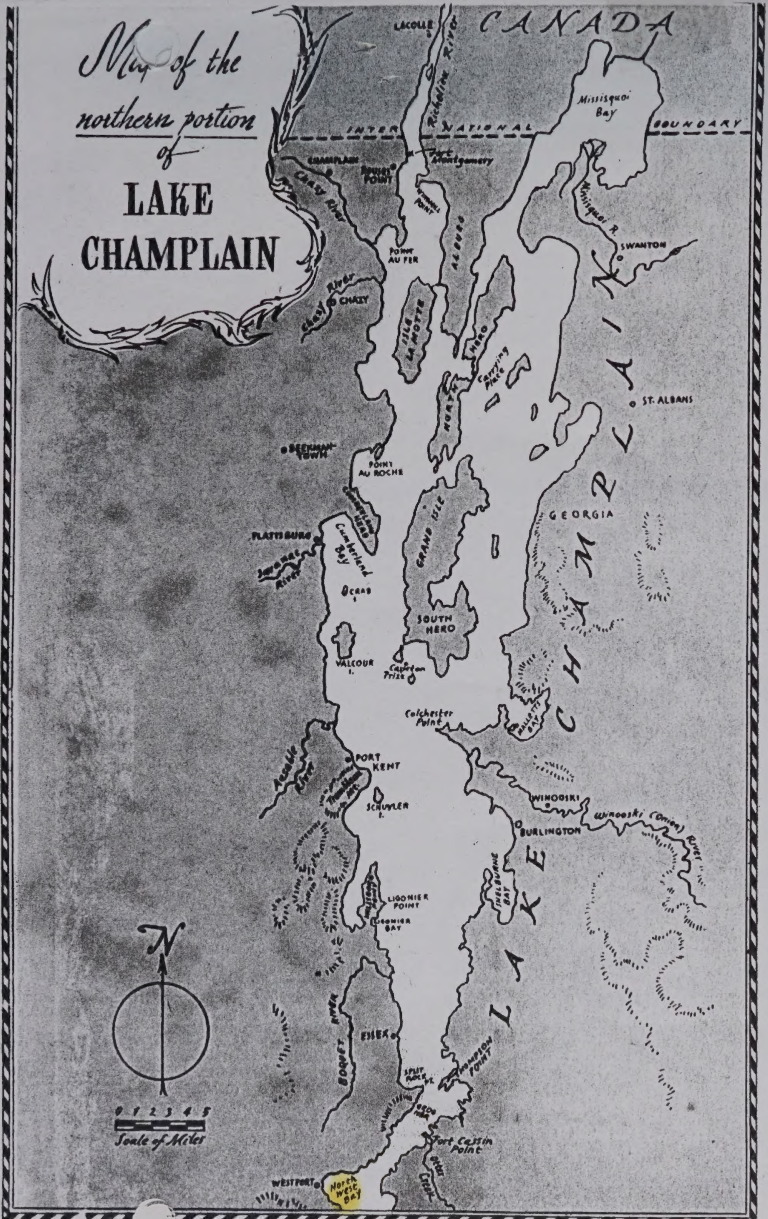
Jonathan Gibbs and his brother Zepheniah, lived in the southerly part of the town. Jonathan was during life, one of the most substantial men of the town. As a farmer, his work was always performed in season, and well done. Possessing a strong physical constitution, discreet in calculations, prompt, energetic, and decisive—whatever he undertook was accomplished. He always found time for all his secular concerns, and for punctual attendance at religious meetings. Of whatever, in his opinion would promote public convenience, the moral, civil and religious interests of the community, he was an active supporter. In his manners, very plain, frank and social. He died on the 24th day of August, in the 95th year of his age. His brother Zepheniah was a respectable man. Mr. J. Gibbs must have been one of the first settlers in the south part of the town.

French & Indian War

Lt. Samuel Freeman fought under Gen. Jeffrey Amherst at Crown Point

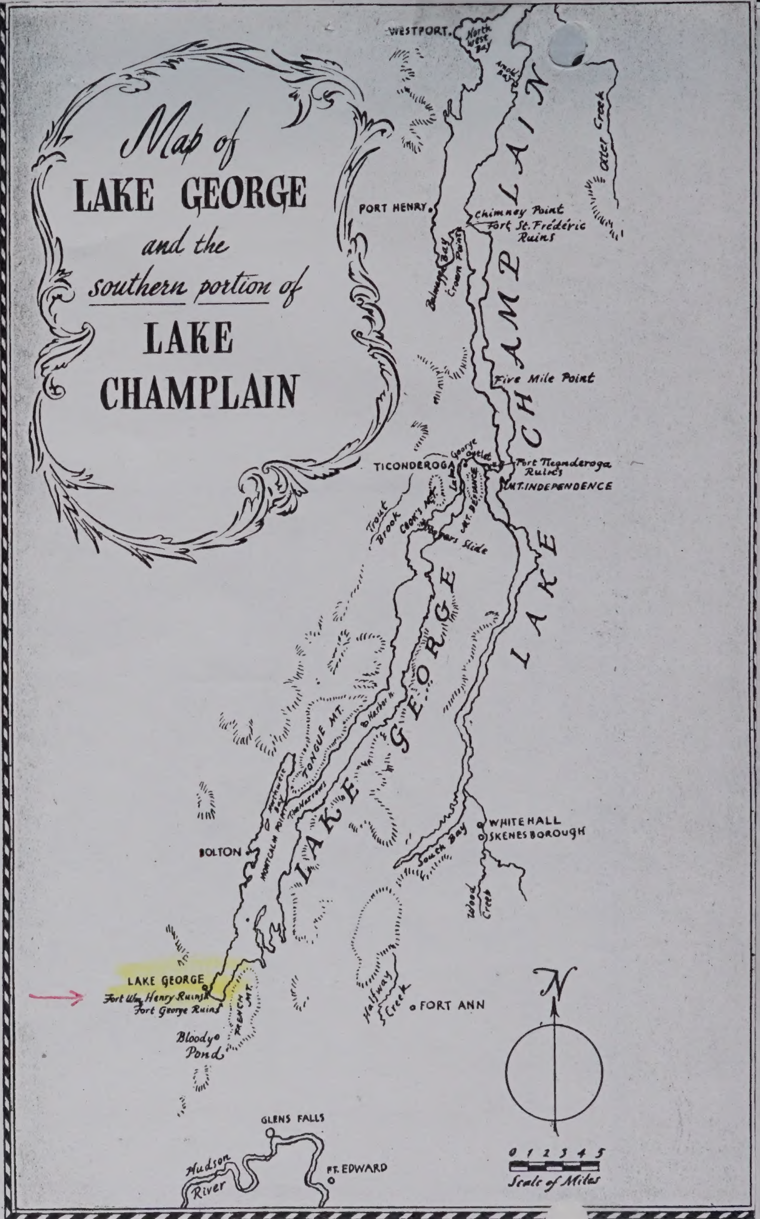
(1750-60)


LAKE CHAMPLAIN
Burlington
Mt. Marcy
CROWN PT.
FT. TICONDEROGA
Mt Defiance
SCHROON L.
BRANT L.
LAKE GEORGE
Schroon R.
Hudson R.
Crain Mt.
Skenesborough
Sacandaga R.
FT. Wm HENRY
Dieskau's Trail
FT. ANNE
FT. GAGE
FT. GEORGE
Bloody Pond
Long Pond
Blind Rock
Glens Falls
FT. AMHERST
Dieskau's Camp
FT. EDWARD
Block House
Marshall House
FT. MILLER
FT. HARDY
Sir John Johnson's Trail
Indian Trail
Schuylerville
Batten Kill
Cr.
High Rock Spring
FT. CLINTON
Saratoga L.
Johnstown
FT. JOHNSON
Fish Cr. Trail
Anthony's Kill
FT. WINSLOW
Mohawk R.
Half Moon Ft.
FT. (No Name)
Schenectady
Troy
Albany
Hudson River
Trails
Military Roads
Settlements
Forts
Modern Towns
Scale
0 5 10 20 30 Miles



Map of the northern portion of LAKE CHAMPLAIN

CANADA
LACOLLE
Richelieu River
INTERNATIONAL BOUNDARY
Missisquoi Bay
Fort Montgomery
CHAMPLAIN
Rouses Point
Windmill Point
Chazy River
CHAZY
Point Au Fer
ALBURG
ISLE LA MOTTE
Missisquoi R.
SWANTON
NORTH HERO
Carrying Place
ST. ALBANS
Beekmantown
Point Au Roche
GEORGIA
GRAND ISLE
PLATTSBURG
Cumberland Bay
Saranac River
Crab I.
SOUTH HERO
VALCOUR I.
Colchester Point
PORT KENT
Ausable River
SCHUYLER I.
WINOOSKI
BURLINGTON
Winooski (Onion) River
LIGONIER POINT
SHELBURNE BAY
ESSEX
BOQUET RIVER
Thompson Point
Fort Cassin Point
Otter Creek
WESTPORT
North West Bay
LAKE CHAMPLAIN
N
0 1 2 3 4 5
Scale of Miles



Map of LAKE GEORGE and the southern portion of LAKE CHAMPLAIN

WESTPORT
North West Bay
PORT HENRY
Chimney Point
Fort St. Frédéric Ruins
Bulwagga Bay
Crown Point
Otter Creek
Five Mile Point
TICONDEROGA
Lake George Outlet
Fort Ticonderoga Ruins
MT. INDEPENDENCE
MT. DEFIANCE
Trout Brook
Cook's Mt.
Rogers Slide
TONGUE MT.
The Narrows
Northwest Bay
MONTCALM POINT
BOLTON
LAKE GEORGE
WHITEHALL
SKENESBOROUGH
South Bay
Wood Creek
Halfway Creek
FORT ANN
LAKE GEORGE
Fort Wm. Henry Ruins
Fort George Ruins
FRENCH MT.
Bloody Pond
GLENS FALLS
Hudson River
FT. EDWARD
LAKE CHAMPLAIN
N
0 1 2 3 4 5
Scale of Miles

No.	Name	Rank	Residence	Military Expedition	Service: Year	Time Period	Length of Service			Company	Regiment
							M	W	D		
2061	Foster, Timothy	Ens.	Dudley	--	1763(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. John Curtis	Col. John Chandler
2062	Foster, William	Lt.	Tisbury	--	1757(p)	--	-	-	-	Capt. Noah Look	Col.Cornelius Bassett
2063	Foster, William	Ens.	Tisbury Co.	--	1762(d)	December	-	-	-	Capt. David Butler	Col. John Newman
2064	Fowle	Col.	--	--	1756(d)	September	-	-	-	--	X
2065	Fowle, Jacob	Col.	--	--	1756(d)	May	-	-	-	--	X
2066	Fowle, John	Maj.	--	Crown Point	1755(p)	September	-	-	-	--	Col. Eleazer Tyng
2067	Fox, John	Capt.	Littleton	Eastern Frontier	1754(p)	6/6-11/8	5	2	2	X	--
2068	Fox, John	Lt., 2nd	--	--	1757(p)	--	-	-	-	Capt. Thomas Hartwell	--
2069	Fox, John	Lt.	--	--	1761(p)	--	3	-	-	--	Col. Richard Saltonstall
2070	Fox, John	Lt.	Littleton	--	1761	4/18-12/27	-	36	2	Capt. Thomas Farrington	--
2071	Fox, John	Lt.	--	--	1762	3/4-11/10	-	-	252	--	--
2072	Fox, Jonathan	Capt.	Woburn Co.	--	1762(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. Jonathan Fox	Col. John Tyng
2073	Freeman, Benjamin	Lt., 1st	Harwich	Annapolis	1759(p)	3/31-11/1	-	30	6	Capt. Jabez Snow	--
2074	Freeman, Benjamin	Lt.	Harwich	Annapolis	1759	11/2-12/8	-	5	2	Capt. Jabez Snow	--
2075	Freeman, Elkanah	Capt.	Harwich Co.	--	1763(d)	July	-	-	-	X	Col. Thomas Winslow
2076	Freeman, Joshua	Capt.	--	St. Georges	1756	3/10-11/20	-	36	4	X	--
2077	Freeman, Joshua	Capt.	--	St. Georges	1757	4/19-10/31	-	28	-	X	--
2078	Freeman, Joshua	Capt.	--	--	1758	6/13-10/31	-	20	1	--	--
2079	Freeman, Samuel	Ens.	Harwich	Annapolis, Royal	1760	7/2-12/20	-	24	4	Capt. Jabez Snow	--
✓ 2080	Freeman, Samuel	Lt.	Sturbridge Co.	--	1763(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. Ezekiel Upham	Col. John Chandler
2081	French, Elkanah	Ens.	Rehobeth Co.	--	1762(d)	February	-	-	-	--	Col.Jerathmeel Bower
2082	French, Micah	Lt.	Bridgewater	Canada	1760(d)	February	-	-	-	Capt. Simeon Gray	--
2083	French, Samuell	Capt.	Berkley Co.	--	1762(d)	--	-	-	-	X	Col. Thomas Gilbert
2084	French, Thomas	Ens.	Braintree	--	1759(p)	3/31-11/1	-	30	6	Capt. Josiah Thacher	--
2085	Frie, James	Lt. Col.	--	--	1756(d)	May	-	-	-	--	Col. Richard Saltonstall
2086	Frie, Joseph	Capt.	Andover	--	1748-49(p)	12/1-6/30	-	30	2	X	--
2087	Frie, Joseph	Capt.	--	--	1749(d)	December	-	-	-	--	--
2088	Frink, John	Ens.	Haverhill	Crown Point	1756	2/18-12/2	-	41	2	Capt. Samuel George	--
2089	Frink, John	Ens.	Amesbury	Fort Wm. Henry	1756(d)	August	-	-	-	Col. Bagley	Col. Bagley
2090	Frink, John	Ens.	--	Crown Point	1756(d)	--	-	-	-	Col. Bagley	Col. Bagley
2091	Frink, John	Ens.	--	--	1756(d)	November	-	-	-	Capt. Samuel George	Col. Jonathan Bagley
2092	Frink, John	Ens.	Haverhill Co.	Alarm list	1757(d)	April	-	-	-	Lt. Gale	--
2093	Frost, Charles	Lt.	Kittery Co.	Alarm list	1757(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. Noah Emery	--
2094	Frost, Charles	Capt.	Kittery Co.	--	1762(d)	March	-	-	-	X	Col.Nathaniel Sparhawk
2095	Frost, Jeremiah	Ens.	--	Penobscot	1759	3/31-7/15	-	15	2	Capt. David Dean	--
2096	Frost, John	Capt.	Kittery	--	1757(d)	March	-	-	-	X	--
2097	Frost, John Jr.	Ens.	Kittery Co.	Alarm list	1757(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. John Frost	--

French & Indian War

LH

MASSACHUSETTS OFFICERS
in the
FRENCH and INDIAN WARS
1748–1763

Edited by Nancy S. Voye

Published by
The Society of Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts
The Office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Archives Division
The New England Historic Genealogical Society

French + Indian War

No.	Name	Rank	Residence	Military Expedition	Service: Year	Time Period	Length of Service M	W	D	Company	Regiment
1095	Chandler, Gardiner	Maj.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(p)	8/10-8/18	-	-	16	Capt. John Curtis	Col. John Chandler
1096	Chandler, Gardner	Maj.	--	--	1763(d)	March	-	-	-	--	Col. John Chandler
1097	Chandler, Isaac	Ens.	--	Crown Point	1755	11/18-12/16	-	4	1	Capt. Jonathan Poor	--
1098	Chandler, Isaac	Ens.	Andover Co.	Alarm list	1757(d)	April	-	-	-	Capt. John Forster	--
1099	Chandler, John	Lt., 1st	Petersham Co.	--	1761(d)	October	-	-	-	Capt. Joshua Willard	--
1100	Chandler, John	Col.	--	--	1763(d)	March	-	-	-	--	--
1101	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(p)	--	-	-	-	Capt. John Cheney	--
1102	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(d)	--	-	-	-	Capt. John Sibley	X
1103	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(p)	August	-	-	-	Capt. John Curtis	X
1104	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	--	1757(p)	August	-	-	-	Capt. John Biglo	X
1105	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	--	1757(p)	August	-	-	-	Capt. Edward Davis	X
1106	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	--	1757(p)	August	-	-	-	Capt. John Brown	X
1107	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	--	1757(p)	August	-	-	-	Capt. Samuel Davis	X
1108	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(p)	August	-	-	-	Capt. Caleb Hill	X
1109	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(p)	August	-	-	-	--	X
1110	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(p)	August	-	-	-	Capt. John Newhall	X
1111	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(p)	August	-	-	-	Capt. Nathaniell Walker	X
1112	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(p)	August	-	-	-	Capt. George Walker	X
1113	Chandler, John Jr.	Capt.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(p)	August	-	-	-	Capt. Joshua Meriam	X
1114	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(p)	August	-	-	-	Capt. Richard Dresser	X
1115	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(p)	August	-	-	-	Capt. Joshua Healy	X
1116	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(p)	August	-	-	-	Capt. Solomon Colman	X
1117	Chandler, John Jr.	Col.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(p)	8/10-8/18	-	-	8	Capt. John Goodwin	--
1118	Chandler, Nathan	Lt.	Andover Co.	Alarm list	1757(d)	--	-	-	-	Capt. John Forster	Col. Osgood
1119	Chandler, Nathan	Lt.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(p)	August	-	-	10	X	Col. John Osgood
1120	Chandler, Samuel	Lt.	--	Crown Point	1755(p)	3/30-12/12	-	36	6	Capt. Daniel Burt	--
1121	Chandler, Samuel	Chpl.	Gloucester	Crown Point	1755(p)	9/8-12/18	-	14	4	--	Col. Ichabod Plaisted
1122	Chandler Samuell	Ens.	Stoughton Co.	--	1763(p)	[illegible]	-	-	-	Capt. Samuell Wentworth	Col. Nathaniell Hatch
1123	Chandler, Stephen	Armorer	Springfield	Crown Point	1756	2/18-11/28	-	40	5	--	Col. Dwight
1124	Chandler, Stephen	Armorer	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1756(d)	October	-	-	-	--	Col. Dwight
1125	Chandler, Zebedee	Ens.	Plympton Co.	--	1762(d)	--	-	-	-	Capt. John Bradford	Col. George Waltson
1126	Chandler, Zeb'h	Lt.	Andover Co.	--	1762(d)	--	-	-	-	Capt. Benjamin Ames	Col. John Osgood
1127	Chapin, Ebenezer	Ens.	Mendon Co.	Alarm list	1757(d)	March	-	-	-	--	--
1128	Chapin, Elisha	Capt.	--	Fort Massachusetts	1752-53	6/3-6/1	-	52	-	X	--
1129	Chapin, Elisha	Capt.	--	Fort Massachusetts	1753-54	6/2-11/30	-	26	-	X	--
1130	Chapin, Elisha	Capt.	--	Fort Massachusetts	1753-54	12/1-5/31	-	26	-	X	--
1131	Chapin, Elisha	Capt.	--	Fort Massachusetts	1754	6/1-9/22	-	16	2	X	--

Study Notes:

This shows the following Captains in Col John Chandler Jr's Regiment in August 1757 at Ft William Henry:

John Cheney, John Sibley, John Curtis, John Biglo,
Edward Davis, John Brown, Samuel Davis, Caleb Hill,
John Newhall, Nathaniel Walker, George Walker, Joshua Meriam
Richard Dresser, Joshua Healy, Soloman Colman, John Goodwin

also John Curtis who was under Major Gardiner Chandler.

Major Gardiner Chandler is also shown under him in March 1763, at the same time our Lt Samuel Freeman was there in the Sturbridge Company under Capt. Ezekiel Upham.

No.	Name	Rank	Residence	Military Expedition	Service: Year	Time Period	Length of Service			Company	Regiment
							M	W	D		
2061	Foster, Timothy	Ens.	Dudley	--	1763(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. John Curtis	Col. John Chandler
2062	Foster, William	Lt.	Tisbury	--	1757(p)	--	-	-	-	Capt. Noah Look	Col.Cornelius Bassett
2063	Foster, William	Ens.	Tisbury Co.	--	1762(d)	December	-	-	-	Capt. David Butler	Col. John Newman
2064	Fowle	Col.	--	--	1756(d)	September	-	-	-	--	X
2065	Fowle, Jacob	Col.	--	--	1756(d)	May	-	-	-	--	X
2066	Fowle, John	Maj.	--	Crown Point	1755(p)	September	-	-	-	--	Col. Eleazer Tyng
2067	Fox, John	Capt.	Littleton	Eastern Frontier	1754(p)	6/6-11/8	5	2	2	X	--
2068	Fox, John	Lt., 2nd	--	--	1757(p)	--	-	-	-	Capt. Thomas Hartwell	--
2069	Fox, John	Lt.	--	--	1761(p)	--	3	-	-	--	Col. Richard Saltonstall
2070	Fox, John	Lt.	Littleton	--	1761	4/18-12/27	-	36	2	Capt. Thomas Farrington	--
2071	Fox, John	Lt.	--	--	1762	3/4-11/10	-	-	252	--	--
2072	Fox, Jonathan	Capt.	Woburn Co.	--	1762(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. Jonathan Fox	Col. John Tyng
2073	Freeman, Benjamin	Lt., 1st	Harwich	Annapolis	1759(p)	3/31-11/1	-	30	6	Capt. Jabez Snow	--
2074	Freeman, Benjamin	Lt.	Harwich	Annapolis	1759	11/2-12/8	-	5	2	Capt. Jabez Snow	--
2075	Freeman, Elkanah	Capt.	Harwich Co.	--	1763(d)	July	-	-	-	X	Col. Thomas Winslow
2076	Freeman, Joshua	Capt.	--	St. Georges	1756	3/10-11/20	-	36	4	X	--
2077	Freeman, Joshua	Capt.	--	St. Georges	1757	4/19-10/31	-	28	-	X	--
2078	Freeman, Joshua	Capt.	--	--	1758	6/13-10/31	-	20	1	--	--
2079	Freeman, Samuel	Ens.	Harwich	Annapolis, Royal	1760	7/2-12/20	-	24	4	Capt. Jabez Snow	--

No.	Name	Rank	Residence	Military Expedition	Service: Year	Time Period	Length of Service			Company	Regiment
							M	W	D		
✓ 2080	Freeman, Samuel	Lt.	Sturbridge Co.	--	1763(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. Ezekiel Upham	Col. John Chandler
2081	French, Elkanah	Ens.	Rehobeth Co.	--	1762(d)	February	-	-	-	--	Col.Jerathmeel Bower
2082	French, Micah	Lt.	Bridgewater	Canada	1760(d)	February	-	-	-	Capt. Simeon Gray	--
2083	French, Samuell	Capt.	Berkley Co.	--	1762(d)	--	-	-	-	X	Col. Thomas Gilbert
2084	French, Thomas	Ens.	Braintree	--	1759(p)	3/31-11/1	-	30	6	Capt. Josiah Thacher	--
2085	Frie, James	Lt. Col.	--	--	1756(d)	May	-	-	-	--	Col. Richard Saltonstall
2086	Frie, Joseph	Capt.	Andover	--	1748-49(p)	12/1-6/30	-	30	2	X	--
2087	Frie, Joseph	Capt.	--	--	1749(d)	December	-	-	-	--	--
2088	Frink, John	Ens.	Haverhill	Crown Point	1756	2/18-12/2	-	41	2	Capt. Samuel George	--
2089	Frink, John	Ens.	Amesbury	Fort Wm. Henry	1756(d)	August	-	-	-	Col. Bagley	Col. Bagley
2090	Frink, John	Ens.	--	Crown Point	1756(d)	--	-	-	-	Col. Bagley	Col. Bagley
2091	Frink, John	Ens.	--	--	1756(d)	November	-	-	-	Capt. Samuel	Col. Jonathan

No.	Name	Rank	Residence	Military Expedition	Service: Year	Time Period	Length of Service			Company	Regiment
							M	W	D		
5844	Underwood, Samuell	Lt.	Framingham Co.	--	1762(d)	--	-	-	-	Capt. Jeremiah Belknap	Col. John Tyng
✓ 5845	Upham, Ezekiel	Capt.	Sturbridge Co.	--	1763(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. Ezekiel Upham	Col. John Chandler
5846	Upham, Jabez	Capt.	--	Fort Wm. Henry	1757(p)	--	-	-	17	X	--
5847	Upham, Nathaniell Jr.	Lt., 2nd	Leicester Co.	--	1763(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. Oliver Witt	Col. John Chandler
5848	Upham, Thomas	Lt., 2nd	Brookfield Co.	--	1761(d)	October	-	-	-	Capt. John White	Col. John Murray

129

Orsin —

Dodd, John+	Clrk.			4/7-5/30/48(p)	7-5	Capt. Eleazer Melvin	
Dodge, Caleb	Pvt.	Brookfield	Eastern Frontier	6/14-9/23/54(p)	14-4	Capt. Eleazer Melven	
Dodge, Job	Pvt.	Littleton	Eastern Frontier	5/31-10/4/54(p)	18-1	Capt. Phineas Osgood	
Dodge, Richard Hubbard		Essex Cty.	Crown Point	10/55(d)			Col. John Greenleafe
Dodge, Zebulon	Pvt.			4/17-4/24/48(p)	1-0		Col. Samuel Willard

141 ?

Ellis, Aaron	Pvt.		Castle William	2/16/48-5/20/49	65-5	Capt. Spencer Phips	
Ellis, Benjamin			Crown Point	9/55(d)			Col. Winslow

142

NAME	RANK	RESIDENCE	MILITARY EXPEDITION	DATES OF SERVICE	LENGTH OF SERVICE W D	COMPANY	REGIMENT
Ellis, John	Pvt.		Ft. Dummer	3/27/48-4/17/49	55-2	Josiah Willard	
Ellis, John	Pvt.		Ashuelot	4/18-6/26/49(p)	10-0	Capt. Josiah Willard	
Ellis, Paul			Crown Point	9/55(d)			Col. Francis Brinly
Ellis, William	Pvt.			9/22-9/23/46	0-2	Capt. Samuel Brooks	

167

Freeman, Jeremiah	Pvt.	Attleboro Co.		10/54(d)		Capt. John Starnes	
Freeman, John	Pvt.	York Cty. Co.	Ft. Halifax	5/24-6/12/55	2-6	Capt. Thomas Bragdon	
Freeman, Joseph			Crown Point	9/55(d)		Maj. Stephen Miller	Col. Josiah Brown
Freeman, Joseph			Crown Point	10/55(d)			Col. Samuel Miller
Freeman, Sampson	Pvt.		Ft. No. 4	3/11-4/11/46	5-0	Capt. Phineas Stevens	
Freeman, Samson	Pvt.		Ft. No 4	10/21/48-6/21/49	34-6	Capt. Phineas Stevens	
Freeman, Samson	Pvt.		Ft. Dummer	6/27-7/17/49	3-0	Col. Willard	
Freeman, Samson	Pvt.			7/18-10/18/49(p)	13-2	Capt. John Catlin	

MASSACHUSETTS OFFICERS
in the
FRENCH and INDIAN WARS
1748 - 1763
Edited by Nancy S Voye

Copyright 1975
by
The New England Historic Genealogical Society

{These pages do not list soldiers}

Preface

Among the treasures in the Massachusetts Archives are the muster rolls of the French and Indian Wars for 1748 to 1763—a climactic period in the imperial contest of Britain and France for Canada and control of the Mississippi Valley.[1] These muster rolls in volumes 91–99 are arranged by years and have the following types of lists: muster rolls, pay rolls, lists, descriptive lists, returns, and billeting accounts. In addition to the names of the enlisted men and officers serving in military and naval capacities, these rolls sometimes provide other information. An individual service entry may contain all or part of the following information: length, year and date of service, residence, expedition, and the officers in charge of the company and regiment. An index to volumes 91–99, compiled by modern researchers, is also available at the Massachusetts Archives. It lists individuals alphabetically and gives their service records.

The names of Massachusetts officers and the information on their military careers have been transcribed from volumes 91–99. Where their names on the rolls were illegible, the index was used for reference. The officers have been identified from the following categories of military lists which appear in volumes 91–99: muster rolls, pay rolls, descriptive lists, and other lists. Only names of commissioned officers have been transcribed; and the "Roll of Officers and Staff" found in these Archive volumes serves, for the most part, as the basis for defining the scope of the officer rank.

---

[1] The term French and Indian War is used to cover the whole period from 1748 to 1763. The late Lawrence Henry Gipson called the period the Great War for Empire, and other historians have referred to part of the period as the Seven Years War or the aftermath of King George's War. For simplicity in this preface the period has been called the French and Indian War.

In compiling this list, I have employed a uniform system of notation and recording. Each entry of military service is recorded separately, and multiple service entries associated with the same name are not compiled. Numbers in parenthesis following rank refer to first, second, and third lieutenant. Abbreviations of first name in the original rolls are changed to the full name—"Will'm" is now listed as "William." The years have been modernized to make 1 January New Year's Day. Residence is distinguished, whenever possible, from location of the company or regiment. "Co." or "Regt." signifies the town of origin for the company or regiment, and not necessarily the residence of a given individual.

A system of notation has also been adopted to distinguish certain from probable dates of service. A "(p)" appearing after the year or name means probable and is used when the dates and length, but not the year, of military service are specified on the rolls. The probable date is either inferred from the date on which the rolls were endorsed or from the date in the index. A date followed by a "(d)" notation indicates that the year of military service was not identified on the rolls and that it cannot be inferred; therefore, the "(d)" date is the year in which the rolls were endorsed or dated.

A study of the Massachusetts military officers suggests a new focus for a history of the French and Indian War. The significance of this conflict is usually defined in terms of the dramatic changes it effected in the imperial relationship; however, it also had far-reaching implications for colonial social and military history. This list of Massachusetts officers provides a different base for examining the war, and it offers useful information for both the historian and the genealogist.

To test some possible uses for this list, 150 Massachusetts officers were selected from it for special study. The sample was derived by consulting various sources in the New England Historic Genealogical Society. Among the materials consulted were town histories, *Sibley's Harvard Graduates* (volumes 6–14),[2] genealogies organized by town and family, and the volume of *Memorials of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.*[3] Table 1 is a profile of the officer sample—showing distribution of ranks and median age by rank.[4] That the various ranks in the military hierarchy were associated directly with differences both in function and prominence is implied in the following order to Colonel Thomas Doty in 1758:

TABLE 1: FIRST RANK HELD BY SAMPLE POPULATION IN THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR AND AGE AT INITIAL SERVICE

	EN-SIGN	LIEU-TENANT	CAP-TAIN	MAJOR	LT. COLONEL	COLONEL	CLERGY	DOCTOR
Number of officers	22	41	41	8	1	10	11	7
% of total sample	14.9	27.3	27.3	5.3	.6	6.7	7.3	4.7
Median age	34.5	34.9	36	33.6	28	49.9	35.2	30.3

	ADJUTANT GENERAL	ADJUTANT	QUARTER-MASTER	COMMISSARY	COMMANDER
Number of officers	1	2	1	3	2
% of total sample	.6	1.3	.6	2.1	1.3
Median age	36	23	42	38.7	48.5

> You are hereby directed to form a regimental store of these necessaries upon credit of the pay of the Regiment delivering such to the Quarter master of your Regiment to be by him delivered out to the men as above at such rates as the Captains of the Regiment with the consent of the field officers shall judge reasonable to pay the cariage to the General Rendevous and the Quarter master for his care and trouble. And the Lieutenant Cornall and major are hereby strictly enjoined to survey the said necessaries that they be good and make report to me accordingly.[5]

The officers' sensitivity to the gradations in military rank was intimated in the comment of Dr. Ammi Cutter, a surgeon, in July 1757: "22d to 28th. The time spent in Councils of war of which we small Folk know little but think a great deal."[6]

Most of these officers, with the exception of the lieutenant-colonels, colonels, quartermasters, adjutants, and commanders (11.3% of the total sample), were in their thirties when they entered service. A sizeable number also benefitted from a good, formal education at Harvard and Yale colleges (Table 2). Of the 150 officers, 17.3% were college graduates—many of them received commissions as chaplains and surgeons. It is almost impossible, however, to ascertain

---

[2] Clifford K. Shipton, *Sibley's Harvard Graduates . . .* (Boston, 1942–1968), vols. 6–14.

[3] Bradford A. Whittemore, *Memorials of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati* (Boston, 1964).

[4] No attempt was made to determine if the sample population was representative of the total list.

[5] George A. Dary, "Soldiers in the French and Indian War, 1758," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 58 (1904): 141–142.

[6] Benjamin Cutter, *A History of the Cutter Family of New England*, rev. ed. William R. Cutter (Boston, 1871), 68.

TABLE 2: EDUCATIONAL BACKGROUND OF THE SAMPLE POPULATION

Number of College Graduates	Harvard College	Yale College
26 (17.3% of total sample)	25	1

PROFESSIONS OF COLLEGE GRADUATES

	Clergy	Doctor	Other
Number	11	4	11
% of total number of college graduates	42.3	15.4	42.3

the educational level of those officers apprenticed as merchants, artisans, and public servants, but a significant percentage of the group surely had these advantages.

While differences in age and rank distinguished officers from one another, it is possible to make a more subtle categorization of the officer class by delineating the motives which led them to accept or seek a military commission. It appears that the officer group was comprised of three classes: 1) career officers, such as Colonel Richard Saltonstall of Haverhill who had had prior military experience; 2) individuals who accepted short-term commissions and who returned to nonmilitary occupations at the end of their term of service; 3) men whose commissions represented more an honorary, rather than a real, position. Family military traditions may have sometimes swayed an individual to embark on a military career. Thus Saltonstall, a colonel of an Essex County regiment, "was the fourth generation of Saltonstalls to return from Harvard College to the family garrison at Haverhill, from which they commanded the defence of that section of the frontier."[7] Many of these other career officers, like Joseph Frye, Timothy Ruggles, and Joseph Dwight, had already held colonelcies; and their service records were, for the most part, continual and long-term.

Family connections and military traditions served the careers of those officers whose military service was an interruption of their normal civilian occupations. William Williams's family relationship with Colonels John Stoddard and Israel Williams explains, in part, his promotion from ensign in 1741 to colonel in 1758. For others, family intervention was effective in securing military commissions. Joseph Wilson's commission could be attributed to the political influence that often characterized colonial politics. His father apparently contributed some money to Governor William Shirley's

---

[7] Shipton, *Sibley's Harvard Graduates,* 13: 125.

regiment, and as an expression of the governor's gratitude, Joseph had a commission as lieutenant. Other fathers won similar favors for their sons, and the governor himself secured favors for his three sons in much the same way as Wilson did. The war provided opportunities for careers in the service, but it furthered family fortunes, too, in trade, military contracts, and political affairs. It was the origin of some fortunes and the beginning of many political careers.[8]

In addition to both career and short-term officers, there were individuals whose commissions represented honorary, rather than active, positions. For John Tyng, a commission as a colonel gave him prestige when he represented Massachusetts at an intercolonial defense conference in 1758 and when he mustered soldiers for the annual campaign.[9]

The description of the officer class outlined above should be balanced against the common interests the officers shared. Many of the officers fought in response to the same patriotic sentiments which were echoed in the letter of Mrs. Dorothy Cutter to her son Ammi, a surgeon at Crown Point, "Your thoughts of setting out in the army again something surprised me.—Hope that you have gone out of a good end—to serve God and your country. Be very careful in discharging your duty towards all the men under your care; which if you carefully observe you may expect a blessing to attend you."[10] For others, their residence on the frontier undoubtedly inspired them to fight in the war. Although the sample indicates a possible correlation between military activity and geographic location, still, Lieutenant Seth Field's letter of 1750 suggests that his residence in Deerfield intensified his concern about the potential Indian threat to the extent that he perceived military recruitment as an encroachment upon the town's already weak defenses: "Our people are in the utmost distrest at the thought of having this town stripped of the first men in it, and there is general backwardness amongst the men to go and leave their families in such situation and under their difficult circumstances; for as soon as they leave the town we shall be able to make but faint resistance against the enemy and must lie at his mercy."[11] The expectation of personal gain probably motivated some officers to accept military commissions. Tables 3 and 4 demonstrate a relatively high correspondence between officeholding and military commissions—particularly during and following the war. Age, rather than lack of military experience, may explain why few officers held office prior to the war. Nevertheless, it is probable that a military commission helped many men win town and provincial office.

---

[8] John A. Schutz, *William Shirley: King's Governor of Massachusetts* (Chapel Hill, N.C., 1961), 173–174; Shipton, *Sibley's Harvard Graduates,* 12: 518.

[9] Shipton, *Sibley's Harvard Graduates,* 7: 598.

[10] Cutter, *Cutter Family,* 65.

[11] Frederick C. Pierce, *Field Genealogy: Being the Record of All the Field Family in America, Whose Ancestors Were in this Country Prior to 1700* (Chicago, 1901), 199.

Analysis of this sample does not always yield the motive influencing the officer class. But military service brought its trials and sacrifices, and duty at home sometimes seemed greater than the distant war. One's family, town, and church often made demands upon the person who was unable to resist them. For example, Samuel Chandler's parishioners in Gloucester refused to give him additional leave when he returned home from the Crown Point campaign of 1755.[12]

The officers' experiences in the war were as diversified as their motives and backgrounds. An attempt to understand what military service entailed for the 150 officers raises many questions. How did military experience differ within the officer class? How different was military, as opposed to civilian, life? To what extent did military service interrupt the town life?

TABLE 3: TOWN AND PROVINCIAL OFFICEHOLDING PATTERNS OF SAMPLE POPULATION

	HELD OFFICE AND TIME OF SERVICE KNOWN	HELD OFFICE AND TIME OF SERVICE UNKNOWN	NEVER HELD OFFICE
Number of officers	53	41	56
% of total sample	35.3	27.3	37.4

TIME OF OFFICEHOLDING	ONLY PRIOR TO WAR (PRE-1748)	ONLY DURING WAR (1748–1763)	ONLY AFTER WAR (POST-1763)	PRIOR TO, DURING, AND AFTER WAR
Number of officers	1	11	13	7
% of total sample	1.9	20.8	24.5	13.1

TIME OF OFFICEHOLDING	PRIOR TO AND DURING WAR	DURING AND AFTER WAR	PRIOR TO AND AFTER WAR	ONLY DURING AMERICAN REVOLUTION
Number of officers	6	11	1	3
% of total sample	11.3	20.8	1.9	5.7

---

[12] George Chandler, *The Chandler Family: The Descendants of William and Annis Chandler Who Settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts* (Worcester, 1883), 386.

TABLE 4: OFFICES HELD BY SAMPLE POPULATION

OFFICE	SELECTMAN	JUSTICE OF THE PEACE	REPRESENTATIVE TO THE GENERAL COURT
Number of officers holding office	34	26	42
% of total sample population who held the office	22.7	17.3	28

The analysis of the three types of military officers demonstrates that the motives for service and the officers' prior military experience affected the length of service. For many of the noncareer officers and commissioned surgeons and chaplains, participation in the French and Indian War was limited to a few days or weeks. For the Reverend Chandler, his duties as chaplain at Crown Point lasted only from 8 September to 28 December. The period of active military service was usually punctuated by relatively brief military encounters. John Thomas, a surgeon in the 1755 campaign, reported the battle which began at 11 a.m. on 4 June 1755 when

> Indians begin to make thare most Hideous yells and Large Numbers of the Enemy Appearing Redy to Ingage us our troop keep on thare march[.] And when we have Got within musket Shot we Recived The Fire of thar Swivel Guns with Partrige Shot which seemed to Come very thick wounded Several of our men but None Killed[.] We Returned the Complent with one of our Field Peases upon which they Gave us a voley of Small arms I believe not Less than Six Hundred upon which our troops Fired Briskly [.] Capt Brooms who Commanded the arteliery Plied the Field Peases Clostly and the Fire from the Enemy was very warm for they Had Two Carage Guns and Four Swivels Beside thare Small arms but our Fire was So warm upon them and thay See our troops So Resolute that thay found we would Force them from thare Ground[.] Thay Sot all thare Buildings on Fire and Fled[.] We Recoveed the Ground about 1 of the Clock P:m.[13]

The feverish activity of this engagement is contrasted in Thomas's Diary with quieter days, when there was little of note to report:

---

[13] Frank Moore, "Diary of John Thomas, Surgeon in Winslow's Expedition of 1755 Against the Acadians," *Register*, 33 (1879): 386.

> 26. Pleasant Day.
> 27. Pleasant mr Phillips Preached all Day maj Bourn Returned to Camp & Supposes ye man afforementioned was Killed by ye Indians from ye Island of saint Johns
> 28. very Hot Colonol munckton views ye Invaledes yt may be Sent Home to New England.
> 29. Nothing very Remarkable.
> 30. wind s:w: Blow Hard.[14]

However, for both the clergy and surgeons, their responsibilities in the war were not exclusively dependent upon a high level of military activity. The rigors of the climate, travel, and battle contributed to the outbreak of sickness among the troops who, in turn, offered surgeons a wide range of experience. In 1756 Dr. Cutter observed that "the Evenings unwhol'some w^{h} Bro't on Remitting Fevers and Fluxes; used Cath [artics] freely with success; some Continual Fevers and Disenterys. An Old Man continued 48 hours without any perceivable Pulsation, his Reason perfect and Lungs good, and then declined gradually 24 hours, and died with a Diarehea."[15] Similarly, the day-to-day routine of the clergy in the army did not appear to have varied significantly from that of civilian life. Serving the Gloucester community as their clergyman, the Reverend Chandler recorded his daily duties in his diary for the year 1746:

> Feb. 4. I preached at Samll Prebles, Newton. His wife under much Darkness—Much Dejected. She asked prayers when I came away. I came home. My Brother Abijah at our house and Stephen Lovejoy.
> Feb. 10. Brother Abija sat out for Andover. I visited the sick—went up to Mr. Kilgore's to Jno Wittims.[16]

His diary during the Crown Point march shows that he was likewise busy visiting the sick, preaching sermons, and providing spiritual guidance: "26. I preached Math. 24.30.31. Afternoon I went over to the other side heard Mr. Pain from 1 Chron 1. 1. Adam, Seth, Enos, Doct. that all must die—After meeting I prayed at the Funeral of Coll. Willard—came home and visited the Sick, Capt. Hanford & Capt. Flynt. Mr. Dunbar preached this side this afternoon."[17]

---

[14] *Ibid.*, 390.
[15] Cutter, *Cutter Family*, 64.
[16] Chandler, *Chandler Family*, 193.
[17] *Ibid.*, 197.

For Chandler these religious exercises were a continuation of his career of providing spiritual comfort and assistance. For others, camp life was a bore, a break with their lives as merchants, farmers, and artisans. They became homesick, fatigued, and discontented. The war, even for a short term enlistment, seemed too long for most of these officers.

But war service even for those discontented officers had an emotional impact; a perspective was gained toward the frontier, the French, the Indians, and the war itself that had long term significance. For example, Eli Forbes, the minister at Brookfield, was inspired by his experiences at Lake George in 1758 and 1759 and let his bitter feelings toward the French enter one of his sermons:

> She . . . sent her Sons among the Natives, who prejudiced them against the Manners and Religion of the English, and faithfully sowed the Seeds of Roman Tyranny and Superstition, with savage Idolatry. Those Missionaries encouraged the Savages in Barbarities against the English, that were before unknown to Protestant Nations, and this on the Foot of Merit. By these Means and others, suited to the Character of the Mother of Harlots, France . . . drew out her Breasts to her true Sons, supply'd them with Arms, Ammunition and Provisions, and . . . furnished them with that finished Piece of Armour that best becomes a Soldier of the most Christian King, the Scalping-Knife.[18]

Forbes's unchristian hatred of popery was typical of many Puritan ministers. Their feelings drove them into war service as chaplains and their sermons drove their congregations to support the campaign and war taxes.[19]

Bitterness had made many officers overlook the hardships of camp life, but some, less inflamed than their ministers, found life depressing at Albany, Fort Edward, Lake George, and elsewhere on the New York frontier. Even Chandler complained in his diary that he "was very feverish—3 days provisions in Camp, of bread and meat—destitute of other necessary[s] and comforts—the men just ready to mutiny."[20] Another made the following comment is a comparison of the various classes of officers and enlisted men for social, economic, and political backgrounds and an estimate of the possible effects of the war on each group.

---

[18] Shipton, *Sibley's Harvard Graduates*, 13: 49–50.
[19] Nathan O. Hatch, "The Origins of Civil Millennialism in America: New England Clergymen, War with France, and the Revolution," *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3d Ser., 31 (1974): 407–430.
[20] Chandler, *Chandler Family*, 197.

This project was made possible by the generous assistance of the Society of Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and of the New England Historic Genealogical Society which provided editorial help.

The Society of Colonial Wars actively encourages the scholarly investigation of colonial military history and its implications for the study of colonial life. I should particularly like to thank those persons who provided the guidance and support indispensable to the completion of this project: Howard Gambrill, Jr., Chairman of the Charitable Contributions Committee of the Society of Colonial Wars; Richard Walden Hale, Jr., Archivist of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts; Leo Flaherty, Curator of the Massachusetts Archives; Professors David D. Hall and Richard Bushman, both of Boston University; and Robert Watkin and Mark Weissler, my two diligent assistants. I must express a special thanks to my friends at the New England Historic Genealogical Society—to the Director James B. Bell and to the Associate Editor Ralph J. Crandall and to Susan L. Patterson, the Assistant Editor. Their patience and zeal for what I have been doing made the editing and publication of this manuscript a pleasure. Finally, I owe a special debt of gratitude to Helen Drew, who typed this list.

Nancy S. Voye
Boston, Massachusetts

No.	Name	Rank	Residence	Military Expedition	Service: Year	Time Period	Service M	W	D	Company	Regiment
1	Abbe, John	Lt.	Hopkinton	St. Lawrence River	1759	4/20-11/20	-	30	5	Capt. Samuel Peck	--
2	Abbot, Abiel	Surg. Mate	Springfield	Nova Scotia	1759-60	4/31-4/30	14	-	4	--	Col. Joseph Frye
3	Abbot, Abiel	Surg. Mate	--	Nova Scotia	1760	1/1-4/30	-	-	-	--	Col. James Frye
4	Abbot, Abiel	Surg.	Andover	--	1760-61	6/10-1/2	-	29	4	--	Col. John Whitcomb
5	Abbot, George	Ens.	Andover	Fort Wm. Henry	1757 (p)	--	-	-	10	Capt. John Farnum	Col. John Osgood
6	Abbot, George	Ens.	Andover Co.	Alarm list	1757 (d)	--	-	-	-	Capt. John Abbott	Lt.Col. John Osgood
7	Abbot, George, Jr., Esq.	Maj.	--	--	1762 (d)	--	-	-	-	--	Col. John Osgood
8	Abbot, Henry, Jr.	Ens.	Andover	--	1762 (d)	--	-	-	-	--	Col. John Osgood
9	Abbot, Henry, Jr.	Lt.	Andover	--	1762 (d)	--	-	-	-	Capt. Benjamin Ames	--
10	Abbot, Isaac	Dr.	--	Alarm list	1757 (d)	April	-	-	-	Lt. Col. John Osgood	--
11	Abbot, John	Capt.	Andover Co.	Alarm list	1757 (d)	April	-	-	-	X	Col. John Osgood
12	Abbot, Jonathan	Ens.	Rutland Co.	--	1755 (p)	9/15-12/2	-	12	5	Capt. Aaron Rice	--
13	Abbot, Joseph	Dr.	--	Alarm list	1757 (d)	April	-	-	-	Lt. Col. John Osgood	--
14	Abbot, Nehemiah	Dr.	--	Alarm list	1757 (d)	April	-	-	-	Lt. Col. John Osgood	--
15	Abbott, Abiel	Surg. Mate, Second	Andover	Canada	1758 (p)	3/13-10/9	7	-	15	--	Col. Joseph Williams
16	Abbott, Abiel	Surg. Mate	--	Annapolis	1759-60	3/31-4/30	4	-	4	--	Col. Frye
17	Abbott, Edward	Lt.	--	Alarm list	1757 (d)	May	-	-	-	Capt. George Warthin	--

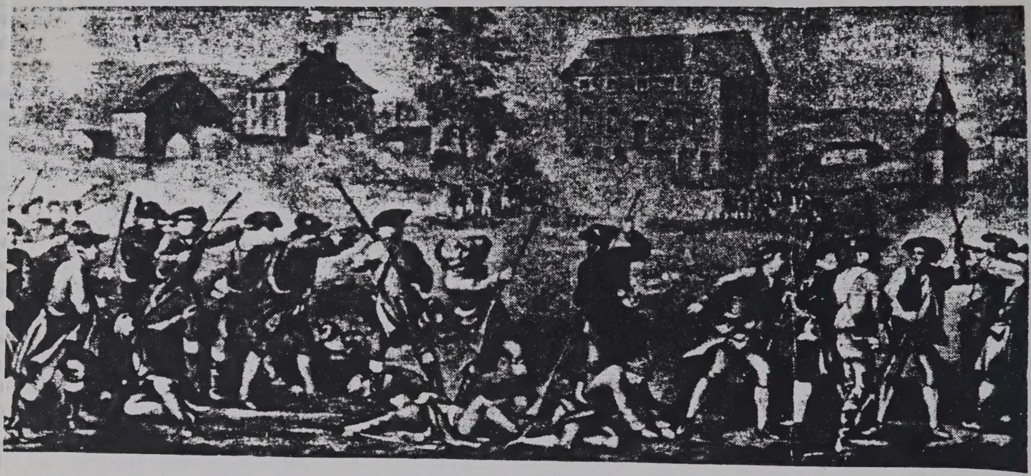
Our Martha's brother

Freeman, Benjamin, Sturbridge. Private, Capt. Timothy Parker's co. of Minute-men, Col. Warner's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 14 days; *also*, 1st Lieutenant, Capt. Abel Mason's 5th (also given 6th) 1st Sturbridge co., 5th Worcester Co. regt. of Mass. militia; list of officers chosen in said regiment, as returned by Daniel Plimpton and others, field officers, dated Sutton, March 20, 1776; ordered in Council April 4, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned April 4, 1776; *also*, Lieutenant; list endorsed "commissioned officers of Col. Jam's regt.;" service at Dobbs's Ferry, Tarrytown, and North Castle, N. Y., in 1776; *also*, Lieutenant, Capt. Abel Mason's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; engaged Dec. 10, 1776; discharged Jan. 20, 1777; service, 1 mo. 14 days, travel included, at Providence, R. I.; *also*, Captain (also given Lieutenant), in command of a company in Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; engaged Sept. 26, 1777; discharged Oct. 18, 1777; service, 1 mo., travel included; company marched from Sturbridge Sept. 27, 1777, to reinforce army under Gen. Gates in Northern department for 30 days; *also*, Lieutenant, Capt. John Morgan's co.; [service not given]; roll made up for service between Dec. 26, 1777, and July 1, 1778; company detached from militia of Hampshire and Worcester counties to guard stores and magazines at Springfield and Brookfield.

Freeman, Comfort. Corporal, Capt. (also given Lieut.) Benjamin Freeman's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; engaged Sept. 26, 1777; discharged Oct. 18, 1777; service, 1 mo., travel included; company marched from Sturbridge Sept. 27, 1777, to reinforce army under Gen. Gates in Northern department for 30 days; *also*, Sergeant, Capt. Abel Mason's co., Col. Jacob Davis's regt.; engaged July 30, 1780; discharged Aug. 8, 1780; service, 13 days, travel included; company marched to Tiverton on an alarm at Rhode Island.

Freeman, Jared, Sturbridge. Private, Capt. Timothy Parker's co. of Minute-men, Col. Warner's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 7 days; *also*, Capt. Abel Mason's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; enlisted Dec. 10, 1776; discharged Dec. 28, 1776; service, 22 days, travel included, at Providence, R. I.; *also*, Capt. (also given Lieut.) Benjamin Freeman's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; enlisted Sept. 26, 1777; discharged Oct. 18, 1777; service, 1 mo., travel included; company marched from Sturbridge Sept. 27, 1777, to reinforce army under Gen. Gates in Northern department.

Freeman, Walter, Sturbridge. Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780; age, 20 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 7 in.; complexion, light; engaged for town of Sturbridge; arrived at Springfield July 5, 1780; marched to camp July 5, 1780, under command of Capt. Frothingham of the artillery; *also*, list of men raised for the 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; *also*, pay roll for 6 months men raised by the town of Sturbridge for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched to camp July 4, 1780; discharged Jan. 5, 1781; service, 6 mos. 8 days, travel included; *also*, Private, Capt. Sylvanus Smith's co., Col. Timothy Bigelow's (15th) regt.; muster roll for July, 1780, dated Camp Tenack; enlisted July 5, 1780; enlistment, 6 months; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster rolls for Aug.–Oct., 1780; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll for Nov. and Dec., 1780, dated Garrison at West Point; reported an artificer; *also*, Capt. Sylvanus Smith's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's (5th) regt.; muster roll for Jan., 1781, dated West Point; reported discharged Jan. 5, 1781.



Minute Men engage British forces at Battle of Lexington

Bills of Rights
e sovereign people
government. The
of personal liberty
al law. The powers
lanced and appor-
s, that each might
usy of any power
the framers of the
rivilege and hered-
ghting not only for
ights as against the
eir claims was the
of nonresistance to
as declared absurd
emocracy were laid
tion had done their
re generations only
—such as manhood
entation as an un-
cession.

. Although the sev-
cted were regarded
leaders in the Con-
out some form of
ates they could not
ations of the world.

were not to be interfered with. This first attempt of America to better the imperial system of George III was a failure, however, and in less than a generation dire necessity drove the American statesmen to the creation of the present Federal system, which has proved the true solution.

Boston Campaign of 1775. The great work of creating new governmental forms and drawing up a league of friendship among the states had been entered upon in the midst of war. In April, 1775, General Gage in Boston decided to send out a small force to Concord to seize cannon and stores collected by the Massachusetts Committee of Safety, and to arrest Samuel Adams and John Hancock, two prominent patriot leaders. At Lexington the troops were met (April 19) by Minute Men, or militia, and there was fighting. They destroyed the stores at Concord, but did not capture Adams or Hancock, and were assailed on their return to Boston by the rapidly gathering militia. When the news of Lexington and Concord spread over New England, militia under Arnold, Stark, and Putnam hurried to Boston, and began a regular siege. To make the siege effective, cannon and powder were needed, and these were secured by hasty expeditions, which captured Fort Ticonderoga (May 10) and Crown Point (May 11) on Lake Champlain.

FREEMAN, BENJAMIN, Sturbridge. Private, Capt. Timothy Parker's co. of Minute-men, Col. Warner's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 14 days; *also*, 1st Lieutenant, Capt. Abel Mason's 5th (also given 6th) 1st Sturbridge co., 5th Worcester Co. regt. of Mass. militia; list of officers chosen in said regiment, as returned by Daniel Plimpton and others, field officers, dated Sutton, March 20, 1776; ordered in Council April 4, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned April 4, 1776; *also*, Lieutenant; list endorsed "commissioned officers of Col. Jam's regt.;" service at Dobbs's Ferry, Tarrytown, and North Castle, N. Y., in 1776; *also*, Lieutenant, Capt. Abel Mason's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; engaged Dec. 10, 1776; discharged Jan. 20, 1777; service, 1 mo. 14 days, travel included, at Providence, R. I.; *also*, Captain (also given Lieutenant), in command of a company in Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; engaged Sept. 26, 1777; discharged Oct. 18, 1777; service, 1 mo., travel included; company marched from Sturbridge Sept. 27, 1777, to reinforce army under Gen. Gates in Northern department for 30 days; *also*, Lieutenant, Capt. John Morgan's co.; [service not given]; roll made up for service between Dec. 26, 1777, and July 1, 1778; company detached from militia of Hampshire and Worcester counties to guard stores and magazines at Springfield and Brookfield.

FREEMAN, COMFORT. Corporal, Capt. (also given Lieut.) Benjamin Freeman's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; engaged Sept. 26, 1777; discharged Oct. 18, 1777; service, 1 mo., travel included; company marched from Sturbridge Sept. 27, 1777, to reinforce army under Gen. Gates in Northern department for 30 days; *also*, Sergeant, Capt. Abel Mason's co., Col. Jacob Davis's regt.; engaged July 30, 1780; discharged Aug. 8, 1780; service, 13 days, travel included; company marched to Tiverton on an alarm at Rhode Island.

FREEMAN, JARED, Sturbridge. Private, Capt. Timothy Parker's co. of Minute-men, Col. Warner's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 7 days; *also*, Capt. Abel Mason's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; enlisted Dec. 10, 1776; discharged Dec. 28, 1776; service, 22 days, travel included, at Providence, R. I.; *also*, Capt. (also given Lieut.) Benjamin Freeman's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; enlisted Sept. 26, 1777; discharged Oct. 18, 1777; service, 1 mo., travel included; company marched from Sturbridge Sept. 27, 1777, to reinforce army under Gen. Gates in Northern department.

FREEMAN, WALTER, Sturbridge. Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780; age, 20 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 7 in.; complexion, light; engaged for town of Sturbridge; arrived at Springfield July 5, 1780; marched to camp July 5, 1780, under command of Capt. Frothingham of the artillery; *also*, list of men raised for the 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; *also*, pay roll for 6 months men raised by the town of Sturbridge for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched to camp July 4, 1780; discharged Jan. 5, 1781; service, 6 mos. 8 days, travel included; *also*, Private, Capt. Sylvanus Smith's co., Col. Timothy Bigelow's (15th) regt.; muster roll for July, 1780, dated Camp Tenack; enlisted July 5, 1780; enlistment, 6 months; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster rolls for Aug.-Oct., 1780; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll for Nov. and Dec., 1780, dated Garrison at West Point; reported an artificer; *also*, Capt. Sylvanus Smith's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's (5th) regt.; muster roll for Jan., 1781, dated West Point; reported discharged Jan. 5, 1781.

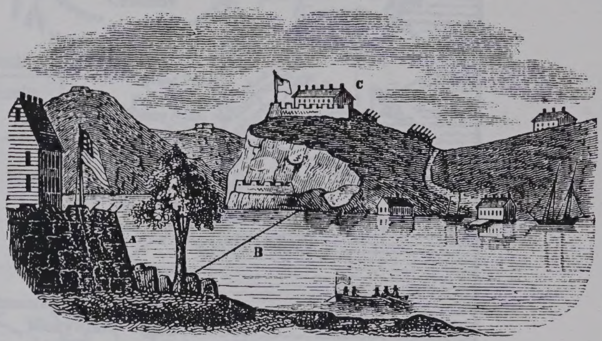
the longest term for which any of the Rolls was made being from Dec., 1776, to the first of June, 1777. After the enemy evacuated Fort Montgomery, and the Americans began to repair those works in the fall of 1777, a *dock*, *anchor* and *booms*, for obstructing the river at that place, were again constructed by Capt. Machin, as engineer, agreeably to the orders of Gen. Putnam, as his papers show.

The iron of which the mammoth chain used at West Point was manufactured, was wrought from ore in equal parts from Sterling and Long Mines, Orange county, N. Y. The links of this chain weighed from 100 to 150 pounds each. The whole chain weighed 186 tons.* This chain was buoyed up in the middle of the river by several large spars, secured a few feet apart by strong timbers framed into them, upon which the chain rested. Every Fall it was drawn on shore by a windlass and the float taken out—both being replaced early in the Spring.—(*Capt. Eben Williams.*) The chain, as may be supposed, was properly fastened on shore at the ends. Several writers have promulged an error by stating that a chain was stretched across the Hudson, at West Point, in the Autumn of 1777.

A chain of half the diameter of the one placed at West Point, in the Spring of 1778, was drawn across the river near Fort

Montgomery, in Nov., 1776. This chain, which, agreeably to the letter of Peter Townsend, already quoted, was made at the *Ringwood Iron Works*, New Jersey, and composed of cold short iron, was broken by the enemy in the fall of 1778. The West Point chain crossed the river just above the Point to Constitution Island, a distance of some 1500 feet. It was guarded by a strong battery, erected at each end to command its approach, and was never molested by the enemy.

Many-great Uncle Walter Freeman fought here



WEST POINT, AS SEEN IN 1780.

Explanation.—A, a battery on Constitution island. B, the great chain suspended across the Hudson. C, Fort Clinton on the West Point. The latter, which occupied nearly the present site of the *military academy*, commanded a southern approach to the Point.

The following letter, found in the correspondence of the *Provincial Congress of N. Y.*, shows the result of the survey, made agreeably to the request of Gen. Schuyler, in the Autumn of 1776 :

"*Nov.* 22, 1776.

"In consequence of a letter received by us, the subscribers, members of the secret committee, from the Committee of Safety, dated the — day of November instant, when we were at Fort Montgomery fixing the chain across the river, enclosing an extract from Gen. Schuyler, requesting the Convention to have the river sounded in different places in the Highlands, we have sounded the

---

* Report of W. Horton, assistant Geologist in 1838, on the geology of Orange county.

In addition to the above, I glean the following facts from a letter from Peter Townsend, Esq., of New York, to Mr. Franklin Townsend, of Albany; the latter gentleman is a great-grandson of Peter Townsend, of Chester, the principal contractor for manufacturing the chain. The *Sterling Iron Works*, in Sterling, Orange county, are situated 25 miles back of West Point, and have been in extensive operation since about the year 1750. Col. Timothy Pickering, who was entrusted with the responsibility of making the chain, accompanied by Capt. Machin, arrived at the house of Mr. Townsend, in Chester, late on a Saturday evening, early in March, 1778. The latter gentleman readily agreed to construct the chain, and such was their zeal in the popular cause, that the parties left Chester at midnight, in a violent snow-storm, and rode to the Sterling works, a distance of *fourteen miles*, to commence the job. At daylight on Sunday morning, Mr. Townsend had all his forges in operation, and the chain was begun. The work went on without interruption, the herculean task was finished, and the chain, carted in sections by New England teamsters, delivered at West Point in *six weeks*.

the longest term for which any of the Bells was made being from Dec., 1776, to the first of June, 1777. After the enemy evacuated Fort Montgomery, and the Americans began to repair those works in the fall of 1777, a chain, [illegible] and booms, for obstructing the river at that place, were again constructed by Capt. Machin, as engineer, agreeably to the orders of Gen. Putnam, as his papers show.

The iron of which the mammoth chain used at West Point was manufactured, was wrought from ore in equal parts from Sterling and Long Mines, Orange county, N. Y. The links of this chain weighed from 100 to 150 pounds each. The whole chain weighed 186 tons.* This chain was buoyed up in the middle of the river by several large spars, secured a few feet apart by strong timbers framed into them, upon which the chain rested. Every Fall it was drawn on shore by a windlass and the float taken out—both being replaced early in the Spring.—(Capt. Eben Williams.) The chain, as may be supposed, was properly fastened on shore at the ends. Several writers have promulged an error by stating that a chain was stretched across the Hudson, at West Point, in the Autumn of 1777.

A chain of half the diameter of the one placed at West Point, in the Spring of 1778, was drawn across the river near Fort

Montgomery, in Nov., 1776. This chain, which, according to the letter of Peter Townsend, already quoted, was made at the Ringwood Iron Works, New Jersey, and composed of [illegible] short links, was broken by the enemy in the fall of 1777. The West Point chain crossed the river just above the Point to Constitution Island, a distance of some 1500 feet. It was guarded by a strong battery, erected at each end to command its approach, and was never molested by the enemy.

WEST POINT, AS SEEN IN 1780.

Explanation.—A, a battery on Constitution Island. B, the great chain suspended across the Hudson. C, Fort Clinton on the West Point. The latter, which occupied nearly the present site of the military academy, commanded a southern approach to the Point.

The following letter, found in the correspondence of the Provincial Congress of N. Y., shows the result of the survey, made agreeably to the request of Gen. Schuyler, in the Autumn of 1776:

"Nov. 20, 1776.

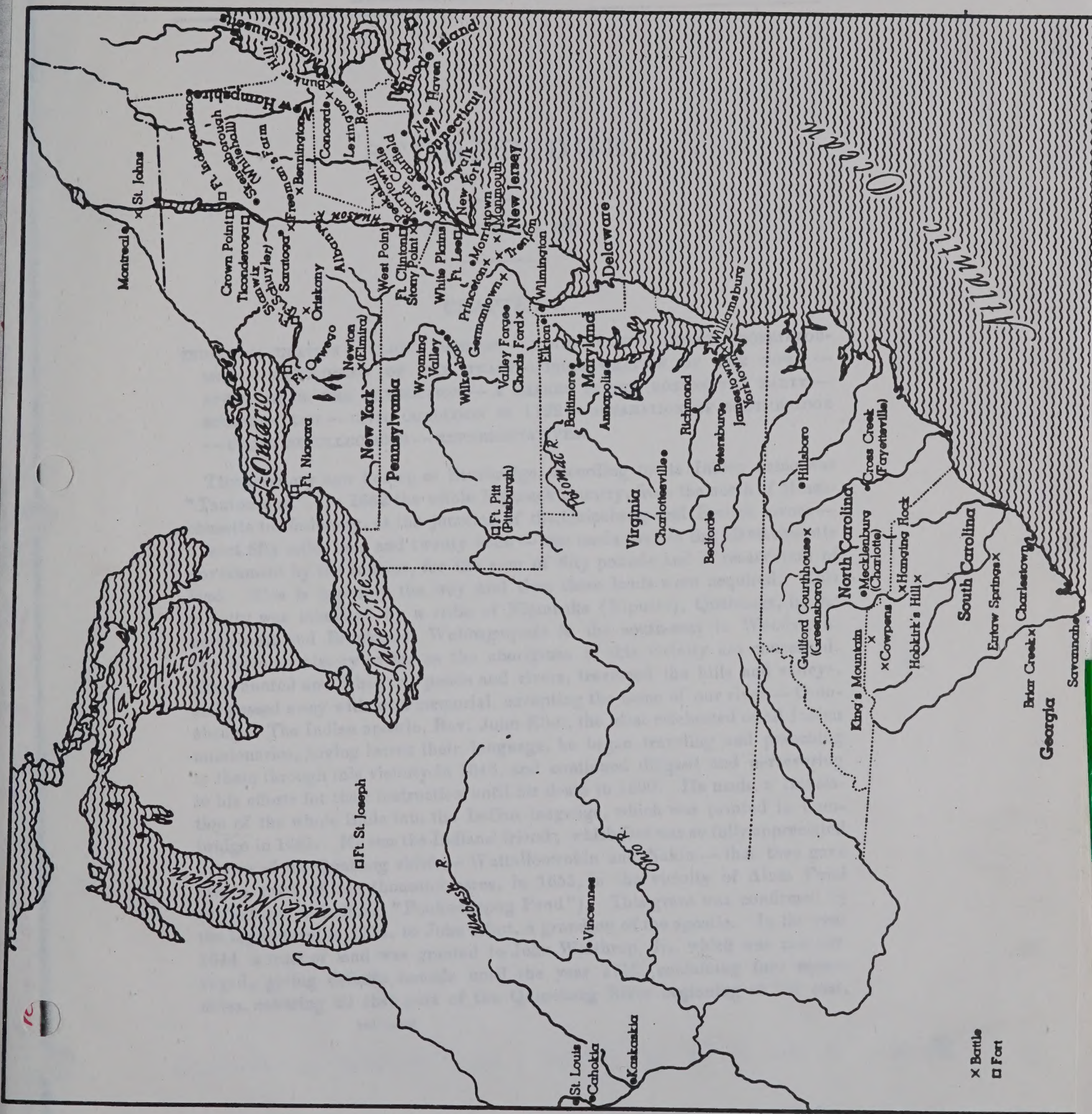
"In consequence of a letter received by us, the subscribers, members of the secret committee from the Convention of Safety, dated the — day of November instant, when we were at Fort Montgomery fixing the chain across the river, enclosing an extract from Gen. Schuyler, requesting the Convention to have the river sounded in different places in the Highlands, we have sounded the

---

* Report of W. Horton, assistant Geologist in 1838, on the geology of Orange county.

In addition to the above, I glean the following fact from a letter from Peter Townsend, Esq., of New York, to Mr. Franklin Townsend, of Albany: the latter gentleman is a grand nephew of Peter Townsend, of Chester, the original contractor for manufacturing the chain. The Sterling Iron Works, in Sterling, Orange county, are situated 25 miles back of West Point, and have been in successive operation since about the year 1750. Col. Timothy Pickering, who was entrusted with the responsibility of making the chain, accompanied by Capt. Machin, arrived at the house of Mr. Townsend, in Chester, late on a Saturday evening, early in March, 1778. The latter gentleman readily agreed to construct the chain, and such was their zeal in the good cause, that the parties left Chester at midnight, in a violent snow storm, and rode to the Sterling works, a distance of fourteen miles, to commence the job. At daylight on Sunday morning, Mr. Townsend had all his forges in operation, and the chain was begun. The work went on without interruption; the iron was both wrought and the chain, carted in sections by New England teamsters, delivered at West Point in six weeks.

[illegible]


Montreal
St. Johns
Crown Point
Ticonderoga
Ft. Independence
Whitehall
Skenesborough
Stanwix (Schuyler)
Saratoga
Freeman's Farm
Bennington
New Hampshire
Bunker Hill
Massachusetts
Boston
Lexington
Concord
Oriskany
Oswego
Albany
Hudson
West Point
Ft. Clinton
Stony Point
Peekskill
Fairfield
Norwalk
New Haven
Connecticut
Rhode Island
White Plains
Ft. Lee
New York
Morristown
Monmouth
New Jersey
Princeton
Trenton
Germantown
Valley Forge
Chads Ford
Wilmington
Delaware
Elkton
Newton (Elmira)
Wyoming Valley
Wilkesbarre
New York
Pennsylvania
Ontario
Ft. Niagara
Lake Erie
Lake Huron
Lake Michigan
Ft. St. Joseph
Ft. Pitt (Pittsburgh)
Baltimore
Maryland
Annapolis
Potomac R.
Charlottesville
Virginia
Richmond
Petersburg
Williamsburg
Jamestown
Yorktown
Bedford
Hillsboro
Cross Creek (Fayetteville)
Guilford Courthouse (Greensboro)
North Carolina
Mecklenburg (Charlotte)
Hanging Rock
Hobkirk's Hill
King's Mountain
Cowpens
South Carolina
Eutaw Springs
Charlestown
Briar Creek
Savannah
Georgia
Wabash R.
Ohio R.
Vincennes
St. Louis
Cahokia
Kaskaskia
Atlantic Ocean
× Battle
□ Fort

Selected pages from History of Worcester County, Massachusetts

Freeman/Ellis Pages Copied from "History of Worcester County, Mass."

STURBRIDGE.

BY A. C. MORSE, ESQ.

CHAPTER I.

INDIAN OCCUPATION — ELIOT'S MISSION — LAND GRANTS — FIRST PROPRIETORSHIPS — DESCRIPTION OF THE TRACT — INCORPORATION OF THE TOWN — APPROACH OF THE REVOLUTION — A SHARER IN THE BOSTON TEA PARTY — SOLDIERS' LIST — CIVIL CONDITION IN 1792 — SEPARATION OF SOUTHBRIDGE — LOCAL RECOLLECTIONS — REPRESENTATIVES.

THE territory now known as Sturbridge, according to its Indian name was "Tautousque." In 1682 the whole Nipmuck country, from the north of Massachusetts to Nashaway, at the junction of the Quinebaug and French rivers — a tract fifty miles long and twenty wide — was made over to the Massachusetts government by the Indians, for the sum of fifty pounds and a reservation of land. This is probably the way and time these lands were acquired. This vicinity was inhabited by a tribe of Nipmucks (Nipnets), Quabaugs, in the north-west and Brookfield, Wabbagaquets in the south-east in Woodstock. We have no history so far as the aborigines of this vicinity are concerned. They hunted and fished our ponds and rivers, traversed the hills and valleys, and passed away without a memorial, excepting the name of our river — Quinebaug. The Indian apostle, Rev. John Eliot, the most celebrated of all Indian missionaries, having learnt their language, he began traveling and preaching to them through this vicinity in 1646, and continued diligent and persevering in his efforts for their instruction until his death in 1690. He made a translation of the whole Bible into the Indian language, which was printed in Cambridge in 1663. He was the Indians' friend; which fact was so fully appreciated by two of the Quabaug chiefs — Wattalloowekin and Nakin — that they gave him a tract of one thousand acres, in 1655, in the vicinity of Alum Pond (called by the Indians, "Pookookapog Pond"). This grant was confirmed by the legislature, in 1714, to John Eliot, a grandson of the apostle. In the year 1644 a tract of land was granted to John Winthrop, Jr., which was not surveyed, giving definite bounds until the year 1715, containing four square miles, covering all that part of the Quinebaug River beginning at the east, nearly opposite Sturbridge Centre, and extending west into Brimfield. In 1714, Gov. Gordon Saltonstall selected his tract of two thousand acres, lying north of the Winthrop tract, adjoining on the west the Eliot tract, of which eight hundred acres were in this town and two hundred in Brookfield.

In the year 1725, the first petition is believed to have been sent in to the General Court at Boston for a grant of land lying between Oxford, Brimfield, Brookfield, and the province line, by the inhabitants of Medfield and other towns. A second petition was also sent in the year 1727, at which time notice was taken by the Honorable Court to that degree, that a committee of three was chosen to visit and examine the lands prayed for, and make a report of same. This, when done, was returned to the court; to wit, that said lands were worth one thousand pounds. No further action being taken, a third petition was sent, in 1729, by William Ward of Southborough, Joshua Morse, and forty others, of Medfield, considering it, in their opinion, to be of the value of one thousand pounds, for the improvement of themselves, their posterity, and also for the enlarging of the province.

The General Court did not consider the land asked for capable of making a township, there being so much poor land in the tract. However, in August of that year, they voted that the prayer of the petitioners be granted, on conditions that they shall, within seven years' time, settle and have actually on the spot fifty families, each of which to build a house eighteen foot square at least, to break up and improve seven acres of land, settle an Orthodox minister, &c. William Ward, Esq., was empowered and directed to regulate and assemble the grantees for the purpose of choosing officers to conduct the affairs of the plantation. The first meeting was called to meet at the house of Joshua Morse in Medfield on the 6th day of Nov., 1729. They accordingly met, to the number of forty-two, as follows: —

> Melatiah Bourn, Thomas Gleason, Ezra Clark, William Ward, Moses Gleason, * ✓Samuel Ellice, Ezra Boum, Jonas Gleason, ✓David Ellice, Shuball Goram, Joshua Morse, Francis Moquett, Thomas Learned, Joseph Plimpton, Henry Adams, Nathan Fisk, Nathaniel Smith, Ichabod Harding, Henry Fisk, Solomon Clark, John Plimpton, Ebenezer Learned, Timothy Hamant, Josiah Cheney, Nahum Ward, William Plimpton, Capt. John Dwight, Gershom Keyes, Ephraim Partridge, Capt. John Boyden, Zenobeebell Eager, Abraham Harding, Nathan Morse, John Shearman, Moses Harding, James Dennison, Joseph Baker, ✓Josiah Ellice, Joseph Marsh, Jonas Houghton, Peter Balch, Capt. Joseph Clark."

The meeting was opened by William Ward, who acted as moderator, when the following officers were chosen: Abraham Harding, clerk; John Plimpton, collector; Wm. Ward, Joshua Morse, Capt. Ebenezer Learned, Capt. John Dwight, and Abraham Harding were chosen to bring forward the settlement of the township according to directions of the General Court. This tract was then called Dummer, after Lieut. Gov. Wm. Dummer. The second meeting, the lots were prepared for draught, it was voted that Joseph Morse, son of

* This is the father of Samuel Ellis also settled in Sturbridge.

Joshua Morse, shall be the person to draw them all. The names of the following were admitted into partnership with the rest soon after the grant was obtained: Nehemiah Allen, Moses Allen, Seth Wight, David Morse, Moses Marcy, David Shumway, and John Harding. In 1731 the settlement began to be called "New Medfield." The meetings of the proprietors were generally held in Medfield, occasionally at Framingham.

It must not be understood, however, that they all actually removed to this place. Some enlisted in the undertaking for the purpose of obtaining a settlement for their children; others joined merely to aid those who were more directly interested, and shortly after sold their right, in whole or in part, to such as were willing to settle here on the terms prescribed by the General Court. These hardy pioneers, if tradition tells the truth, came chiefly on foot and alone into an almost unbroken forest, in the spring, to labor upon their allotments until the commencement of winter, and then return to their homes, until about the time they had erected their dwellings and outhouses, felled the forests, and brought into cultivation the quantity of land prescribed in the conditions annexed to the act, that they might be entitled to an act of incorporation for a town, with authority to choose the necessary officers for the purpose of a proper organization thereof.

Notwithstanding the idea prevailed at the General Court that this tract of land was very poor, there is a large quantity that is very good, though it is to a large extent mountainous and rocky. The scenery at many points is very picturesque and romantic. The principal elevations are Walker Mountain, in the north, overlooking Walker Pond, and Cedar Pond, which latter contains an area of one hundred and eighty-two acres; Leadmine Mountain in the south-west, overlooking Leadmine Pond, of about one hundred and sixty-three acres; Mount Dan in the north-west corner, having Alum Pond, a beautiful sheet of water of two hundred and eighty-two acres, lying near its base, and Fisk Hill in the east. Henry Fisk one of the original proprietors and his brother Daniel, pitched their tent near the top of the hill, which has ever since borne their name. It has one of the most elevated and beautiful swells of land in town, possessing fertility, and commanding an extensive and delightful view. In every direction, the eye sweeps over an expanse of varied and lofty scenery, exhibiting spires, churches and villages, intermixed with the beauties of nature setting forth a rare assemblage of natural and artificial attractions. Shumway Hill, is another eminence which commands a delightful view of the surrounding country, developing more fully the mountains of Monadnock, Wachusett and Mount Tom. At the sixth meeting, Nov. 21, 1732, an article in the notice to see "whether the proprietors will grant Moses Marcy a tract of land in consideration of his building a mill or mills at a place called the falls," no action was taken at this meeting. At the eighth meeting, Nov. 29, 1733, it was voted that "Moses Marcy shall have a tract of land granted and given to him, to be of the value of one of the fifty-acre lots as are laid out in the second division, if he will build a grist-mill on Quinabaug river at the dam where he hath built a saw-mill, before the last of September, 1736." The two mills were erected on the west side of the river, between the west end of the present dam and the central mill in Southbridge; the east side of the river at that time belonged to Oxford. At the meeting, June 4, 1740, the town voted to grant Mr. Marcy forty acres in a lot on the south side of this town upon the Cedar Swamp Brook, and thirty-seven acres in a lot north of the meeting-house, called the Eel Weirs, for encouragement for building a grist-mill. Some years after this mill was built, Capt. Jacob Allen, descendant of Moses Allen the first settler, built a grist-mill, situated on the western bank, near the point where the large factory dam crosses the river above the Fiskdale mills. It was the first and only mill in the present town for many years. The proprietors having fulfilled the conditions in their grant; they were incorporated into a town in June, 1738, by the name of Sturbridge. The following is a copy of the act of the Legislature: —

An act for erecting a new town in the County of Worcester, at a plantation called New Medfield, by the name of Sturbridge:

"*Whereas*, The proprietors of a certain tract of land within the County of Worcester, called New Medfield, have fulfilled the conditions of their grant, and therefore pray that they may be incorporated into a township, for want whereof they labor under great difficulties, —

"*Be it therefore enacted by His Excellency the Governour, Council, and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same,* —

"SECT. 1. That the tract of land lying between the towns of Brookfield, Brimfield, Woodstock, Dudley, and Oxford, the Province line, and the ten thousand acres, so called, be and hereby is erected into a township by the name of Sturbridge.

"SECT. 2. And that the inhabitants thereof be and hereby are vested with all such powers, privileges, and immunities as the inhabitants of the other towns within this province are, or by law ought to be, vested with. [*June* 24, 1738."

This name is derived from Stourbridge, a town in Worcester County, in England. As some of the ancestors of the first settlers were natives of that place, it was quite natural that they should adopt the name of Sturbridge for this grant of a town in the County of Worcester, in New England. By an order of the General Court accompanying the act of incorporation, Moses Marcy, who is therein styled "one of the principal inhabitants," was "authorized and empowered to assemble the freeholders and other qualified voters" for the purpose of choosing town officers, and establish a system of town regulations, which was to be the basis of future proceedings. That meeting was held Sept. 18, 1738, at which Moses Marcy was chosen moderator; Daniel Fiske, town clerk; Daniel Fiske, Moses Marcy, Henry Fiske, selectmen; Joseph Smith, constable, and other necessary officers. On the 13th of February, 1739, the selectmen issued their first warrant for a town meeting, to be holden in March. In

* This is the father of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] in [illegible]

order to show the full extent of their municipal affairs at that early day, will give a copy of same: —

1738

"WORCESTER, ss. *To Joseph Smith, Constable of Sturbridge:*

"In his majesty's name you are required forthwith to warn all the freeholders and other inhabitants of the said town, to convene at the meeting house in Sturbridge aforesaid, on Monday, the 5th day of March next, at nine of the clock, in the forenoon, then and there to elect and depute selectmen, constables and other town officers (as the law directs) to serve this town the ensuing year; to furnish Mr. Rice's desk with a cushion (?) and to agree upon the granting such sum of money as shall be judged needful for the benefit of, and defraying all necessary charges arising within, the said town; and to agree and conclude upon any other matter or thing which shall be thought needful to promote the benefit and welfare thereof."

No action was taken on furnishing cushions for Mr. Rice or granting money.

These settlers were, in an important sense, a new colony. They considered the work of laying the right foundation, for its growth and prosperity devolved wholly upon them. Like the Pilgrim fathers, they came imbued with elevated moral, religious and political principles which must be carried out in practice. A system of municipal government must be established, embracing the most essential provisions for religious worship, and the instruction of the rising generation. Possessing a great share of sound, practical common sense and elevated sentiments, their records fully show that they were found equal to the task. Party considerations had not then an existence; the birth of such an influence bears date at a much later period. The paramount inquiry then was, What will promote the general good? This principle marked their course for a long period; laudable emulation then prevailed; without it, the stern work in which they were engaged would have lingered on their hands, and the truth cannot be suppressed that that high moral standard which characterized our ancestors has not been sustained. Many were the oppressive and unjust laws showered upon them from the mother country while struggling up to manhood. The stamp act (so called) was a measure peculiarly odious and oppressive in its requisitions. A series of oppressive measures during five or six years, waxing worse and worse and more and more irritating, were followed up, one after the other, till the crisis of determined resistance arrived. Unjustifiable taxation was the principal cause of complaint. The union of representation and taxation, universally allowed to be inseparable in just legislation, was totally disregarded in the policy of the mother country towards these Colonies.

Oct. 17, 1765. Considering the stamp act to be unsupportable, they instructed their representative to use the uttermost of his endeavors consistent with loyalty, that said act might be repealed, the next year after the riot at Boston, whereby considerable loss was sustained by the lieutenant-governor and others, which was occasioned by the odious stamp act.

At a meeting Sept. 12, 1766, to see if the town will instruct their representative in regard to making up the loss, the instruction was "to do it with as much credit and as little charge to the Province as may be," the meaning of which was fully explained in their meeting in November of the same year, when they voted not to make compensation for those losses.

At this time, two or three companies of young men, in the disguise of Indians, are entitled to the honor of casting into Boston Harbor a cargo of tea. Among those was Mr. Samuel Hobbs of this place. These Mohawks, in their boats, surrounded the freighted vessel, immediately boarded, and relieved her of her burden. This transaction, full of meaning, could not be misunderstood. The intelligence spread with electric velocity over the country. It soon reached the ears of his majesty, and was received with no very pleasant emotions. The Boston port bill was passed under this intelligence, prohibiting the lading or unlading of all goods in the port of Boston. 1774 was the memorable era of the last oppressive measure, — the paper blockade, — which was immediately followed by an armed force.

At a meeting in 1774, the town, with united voice, voted, "after solemn prayer to God for direction," not to purchase any goods which should be imported from England after a certain specified time.

Aug. 25, 1774, a committee of five were chosen (Dea. Moses Weld, Timothy Newell, William McKinstry, John Salmon, and Mr. Benjamin Freeman) to consult and advise what is necessary and prudent to be done by the county; also to meet the committees of other towns, and report, which was done and approved by the town; and on the 28th of September, 1774, the town voted to provide four half barrels of powder, five hundred weight of lead, and five hundred flints, and chose a committee to make provisions for the men in case they should be called away upon any sudden emergency in defence of our just rights, privileges, &c. James Johnson, Joseph Cheney, Henry Fisk, Hinsdale Clark, Ezekiel Upham, Stephen Gerould, and John Marsh constituted that committee.

Samuel's
son
(Grandmother's brother)

At the November 17th meeting, the town made additions to their stock of powder and lead; also, Rev. Joshua Paine gave one-half barrel of powder, Henry Fisk three hundred weight of lead; and that all the men in town from sixteen years old and upward shall meet at the meeting-house on the first Monday of December next, at ten of the clock in the morning, with arms and ammunition in order for viewing, at which time they met on the training field, formed, marched into the meeting-house in silence and good order. After solemn prayer to God and singing, Rev. Joshua Paine preached a sermon from the Psalms; after which it was proposed to call over the list of the alarm men first, who numbered a hundred and three, of which there was some more than seventy years old. Two hundred and thirty-nine men from this town joined the armies which fought the battles of liberty during the Revolutionary struggle. After the Declaration of Independence had been published to the world, the people of this town solemnly "engaged to support it with their lives and fortunes," and had actually transcribed it entire on their town records.

Uncle of
Samuel
Freeman

In the year 1783, the whole number of ratable polls in town was 454. Worcester at that time was only 540; Springfield, 549; Brookfield, 675.

The following list embraces such persons, so far as has been ascertained, of whom many served also in the French war in 1754:—

Abraham Allen, Caleb Allen, Eliphalet Allen, Thomas Boyden, John Boyden, Amos Boyden, Justus Boyden, Nathan Brown, Joel Barrett, Asa Bullard, Maj. Asa Coburn, Capt. Henry Clark, Rufus Clark, David Corey, Joseph Cheney, John Corey, Elijah Carpenter, Phineas Coburn, Col. Ebenezer Crafts, Lemuel Clark, Asahel Clark, Jeptha Clark, Jacob Cleaveland, Capt. John Congden, Zach Coburn, Edward Coburn, Stephen Draper, Silas Dunton, Benj. Dix, John Dunton, James Dyer, Thos. Dyer, Robt. Edwards, Cyrus Fay, Simeon Fisk, Nathan Fisk, Joshua Fisk, Lieut. Benj. Felton, ✓Walter Freeman, Abel Gunn, John Gess, Eleazer Howard, Benj. Humphrey, Abijah Hyde, Joshua Hyde, Benj. Hyde, John Hyde, Othniel Hyde, Samuel Hyde, Benj. Hobbs, John Holbrook, Joshua Harding, Hinsdale Hamant, James Johnson, Comfort Johnson, Joshua Gerold, Thos. Janes, Marvel Jackson, Wm. Leech, Jesse Sabin, Capt. Abel Mason, Simeon Mason, Ithamar Merrifield, Calvin Marsh, Joshua Mason, Samuel Morse, Silas Marsh, Joseph Mills, Capt. Adam Martin, Aaron Martin, Moses Martin, Asa Morse, Daniel Morse, Jeremy Morse, Enos Morse, Duty Marsh, Aaron Marsh, Elijah Marcy, Timothy Newell, Capt. Samuel Newell, Lieut. Stephen Newell, Dea. John Phillips, Dr. Eben'r Phillips, Elijah Plimpton, Daniel Plimpton, Timothy Parker, Oliver Plimpton, Moses Plimpton, John Plimpton, Elias Plimpton, Primus (Indian), Ichabod Robbins, Eli Robbins, Col. Nathan Rice, Oliver Robbins, Timothy Smith, Nathan Smith, Moses Smith, John Salmon, Joseph Shaw, Nahum Smith, Samuel Shumway, Abijah Shumway, Mark Stacy, Amos Scott, Wm. Simpson, Elijah Shumway, Joseph Towne, P. Thayer (Indian), Isaac Upham, Jonathan Upham, Lieut. Nathaniel Walker, Josiah Walker, Benj. Walker, Obed Walker, Phineas Walker, Dennison Wheelock, Ralph Wheelock, George Watkins, Mr. Welsh, Chas. West, Thomas Wakefield Capt. Isaac Warner, Thomas Young, Lieut. John Taylor.

son

Hester's bros

The following, showing the number of acres from the Tax-Book in this town in 1792:—Woodland, 15,380 acres; pasturing, 3,265 acres; land unimprovable, 5,609 acres; meadow, 1,690 acres; covered with water, 1,242 acres; roads, 458 acres. Total, 27,644 acres.

There were also in town twelve saw-mills, three grist-mills, and five pot and pearl ash works. On the 7th of April, 1794, quite an acquisition was made to the town from the Country Gore, (so called), including the names and lands of Ezekiel Brown, Joseph Ammidown, Benj. Stoddard, Ephraim Bacon, and Jeremiah Morse.

The present enclosing-wall of the old cemetery was erected on the 16th, 17th, and 18th days of June of this year by a free contribution of the labor of individuals from all parts of the town, under the charge of Capt. Hooker, Capt. Corey, and Capt. Marcy. A building, 10 by 14 ft., was erected this year for the funeral carriage. In 1796 a petition was sent to the General Court by Joshua Harding, Jr., and others in the south-east part of the town, to be erected into a separate town, to embrace the south-west part of Charlton and the west part of

Lt Samuel Freeman fought also — perhaps on Charlton list for French & Indian War though Walter above was his son.

Dudley. To strengthen their claim for a town, in 1800 they erected a meeting-house in that part, and, by their persistent efforts the next year, the General Court incorporated a certain number of individuals from the three towns into a poll-parish, which they enjoyed for a few years, still aspiring to political rights under the authority of a town organization, and they, with their co-operators from the other towns, did not cease their efforts until they obtained from the Legislature an act of incorporation for a town, after twenty years' labor, in February, 1816. Consequently, at this time a little less than one-third of the polls, and little more than one-fourth of the property, fell within the limits of Southbridge. Comparing the present aspect of the centre village of Sturbridge with its appearance in 1811, a very striking change is apparent. Commencing at the beautiful residence of Mr. Wm. Whittemore, which was for about a century occupied as the residence of the first three Congregational ministers of Sturbridge ; viz., Mr. Rice, the first settler, Mr. Paine, and Mr. Lane, and passing westerly, we come next to the venerable mansion of Gen. Timothy Newell, now occupied by Mr. Wm. Willard, the artist ; opposite, some thirty rods north, there still remains the residence built by Mr. Samuel Hobbs, now occupied by his grandson, Samuel Hobbs ; next was a two-story dwelling-house, where Mr. Babbitt lived, on the site now occupied by Mr. A. C. Morse ; next was a small, one-story dwelling on the the site where Mr. J. N. Chamberlain's house now stands ; next was the public house erected by Col. Crafts, one of the oldest buildings in town. Nearly opposite is the two-story dwelling-house built by Capt. Coburn, now owned by Mrs. Hutchins ; thence on the hill was the dwelling-house of Dea. Daniel Plimpton, now occupied by H. Haynes & Son as a carriage-shop. Maj. Thomas Upham lived in a one-story house south of the Gen. Newell place. On the north side of the Common was a one-story, old building on the spot where now is the residence of Mr. Elias M. Gifford. There was no dwelling on the Turnpike north nearer than the Capt. Bullock place, now owned by Levi B. Chase. This enumeration includes all the principal buildings (excepting the church) in the centre of the town in 1811. New cemetery grounds were purchased in 1825, of about three acres, of George Watkins. In 1867 more land was added, from N. W. Plimpton, and in 1869, from J. C. Bacon, making in all about twelve acres. In 1838, the town house was built, one story high ; in 1859 it was enlarged and an upper story put on by the Worcester South Agricultural Society, and, in 1868, was purchased by the town.

The following persons have been chosen to represent the town at the General Court : —

Daniel Fiske, Moses Marcy, Timothy Parker, Timothy Newell, Ebenezer Crafts, John Boyden, Joshua Harding, Jr., Josiah Walker, Frederick Plimpton, Thomas Babbitt, Thomas Upham, Oliver Plimpton, David Wight, Rev. Lenox L. Leonard, Gershom Plimpton, Jabez Upham, Joseph Allen, John Phillips, Samuel Freeman, Sylvester Watkins, Rev. Otis Lane, James Johnson, Edward Phillips, Cyrus Merrick, Amasa Child,

Son/grandson of our
Samuel Freeman

Penuel Belknap, Roswell Warner, David Wight, 2d, Thomas Merrick, Peter Belknap, David K. Porter, Jonathan P. Curtis, Lemuel Hooker, Abijah Prouty, Cromwell Bullard, Caleb Weld, Nathaniel Walker, Benj. D. Hyde, Hezekiah Allen, Prince Bracket, David Wight, Jr., George V. Corey, Jabez Harding, Francis W. Emmons, Dwight P. Johnson, Emerson Johnson, Seneca Richardson, Simeon F. Marsh, Hiel Nichols, Henry Haynes, Jr., James M. Belknap, Elisha Southwick, Emory L. Bates, Amasa C. Morse, Rev. M. L. Richardson, Noah D. Ladd, Charles Fuller, Alvin B. Chamberlain.

CHAPTER II.

EARLY PROVISION FOR SCHOOLS—LATER PROGRESS — PUBLIC LIBRARY — POPULATION — WAR OF REBELLION — ROLL OF HONOR — COLLEGIATE CATALOGUE — TOWN OFFICERS — CHURCH HISTORY — CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY — BAPTIST — EPISCOPAL.

THE subject of education was brought into town meeting for the first time, Oct. 6, 1740. In the warrant for that meeting was an article, "To see if the town will come into any measures to provide a school." It passed in the negative; but in March, 1742, the town granted £20 for schooling, and authorized their selectmen to dispose of the same for that purpose, which they divided, for the support of two schools at the south-east and north-west part of town, making four schools at the average expense of five pounds per school. Margaret Manning, Mary Hoar, the wife of John Stacy, and wife of Jeremiah Streeter, were the first four teachers who had the honor of laying the foundation of learning to the rising generation of this town. The next year £30 were raised; next £40, half to be expended in summer and the rest in winter, "to instruct children to write." In 1749, a committee of four persons were chosen to take care and get proper school dames for to keep school." In 1753 the town built three school-houses, which were the first. In 1754 Ichabod Sparrow Paine was engaged to teach, and was the first schoolmaster that was employed in this town. In 1761, £80 were granted for schooling, and was voted, "the town to have it under their eye how the money is expended." That year the town was divided into school districts. By the law of this Province, made in 1692, it required every town having one hundred families, to support a grammar school, the penalty for not doing so was £20. In the year 1766 the town voted "to instruct the selectmen to petition the Court of Sessions for this county, to have some explanation, or moderation or limitation of that act imposing a fine of £20 for not keeping a grammar school, and that the fine, or part thereof, laid upon this town, be granted to the town for schooling. The law also required a grammar schoolmaster to be approved by the minister of the town, and also of the two next adjoining towns, by certificate

CHARLTON.

BY GEORGE A. STOCKWELL, A. M.

CHAPTER I.

SEPARATION FROM OXFORD AND INCORPORATION — THE REVOLUTION — ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

THE town of Charlton is situated in the south-western part of the county, bordered on the north by Leicester, Spencer and Brookfield, on the west by Southbridge and Sturbridge, on the south by Southbridge and Dudley, and on the east by Oxford.

The greater part of the present territory of Charlton was included in the original grant for Oxford. The eastern part of the latter, about twelve thousand acres, was given to the French settlers in 1685, and to the English in 1713, while the western part, about thirty thousand acres, was reserved for the grantees. This latter tract, in consequence of the grievances set forth in the petitions herein given, was incorporated as a district in 1755, and given the name of Charlton, in honor, it is believed, of Sir Francis Charlton, at that time a member of the privy council.

On June 12, 1750, the inhabitants and proprietors of the westerly part of the township of Oxford, and of that land called the County Gore, petitioned the General Court to be erected into a separate township for the reasons that "part of your petitioners do not belong to any town whatsoever, and the other part of your petitioners was not in the least regarded by the inhabitants living in the easternmost part of Oxford, called the village, in their late setting up of their new meeting-house, as to the place of ground whereon the said meeting-house now stands. They think it would be of great advantage to them to be put in such circumstances that they might have the worship of God set up amongst them, and ask that from a line north and south, one mile west of the west line of the village, all west, with all the Gore lying off even against these lands, may be set off for a new township." This petition was signed by Jonas Hammond, Jonathan Wheelock, Nehemiah Stone, David Wheelock, John Thomson, David Thayer, Ephraim Mory, David Weld and Job Weld of the Gore, and by seventeen of the inhabitants of the westerly part of Oxford, whose names, except those of Ebenezer Twiss, Solomon Harwood, Nathaniel Mackintire, John Davis, Sr., Isaiah Blood, Daniel Rich and ✓ Samuel Freeman, are given in the other petition.

Samuel & Mary Freeman's home in Charlton was soon annexed to Sturbridge – in fact, in that part which eventually became Southbridge.
After this he is no longer mentioned in this book.

get clean copy

From: Massachusetts Officers in the French & Indian Wars
by Voye R973.25 V975

1748 - 1763

(17)

Find someone to get Clean Print

2066	Fowle, John	Maj.	--	Crown [illegible]int	1755(p)	September	-	-	-	--	Col [illegible]zer Ty[illegible]
[illegible]	Fox, John	Capt.	Littleton	Easte[illegible]rontier	1754(p)	6/6-11/8	5	2	2	X	--
2068	Fox, John	Lt., 2nd	--	--	1757(p)	--	-	-	-	Capt. Thomas Hartwell	--
2069	Fox, John					--	3	-	-	--	Col. Richard tonstall
2070	Fox, John	Lt.	Littleton	--							-
2071	Fox, John										
2072	Fox, Jonatha										John Tyng
2073	Freeman, Ben										
2074	Freeman, Ben										
2075	Freeman, Elk										Thomas ow
2076	Freeman, Joshua										
2077	Freeman, Joshua	Capt.	--	St. Georges	1757	4/19-10/31	-	28	-	X	--
2078	Freeman, Joshua	Capt.	--	--	1758	6/13-10/31	-	20	1	--	--
2079	Freeman, Samuel	Ens.	Harwich	Annapolis, Royal	1760	7/2-12/20	-	24	4	Capt. Jabez Snow	--

Lt. Samuel Freeman

served in the French & Indian Wars

French-Indian War - Lt Samuel Freeman

(also get later book)

(Benjamin Chubb, Essex Co MA - Crown Point - Col Joseph Fowel 10/55

" Jabez - Richmond Capt John Oeltead 47/48

(he had previously been captured by Indians & carried to Canada)

Capt Ezekiel Upham
Col John Chandler
Got theirs - try to find out where they fought in 1763

The following is our ancestor - b. ca 1721 - one of the first settlers of Sturbridge MA, where he held several local offices. He married MARY CHUBB of Needham & they had 13 children. He died 31 Dec 1772. Their daughter Martha married Jedediah Ellis, and had dtr. Keziah, who m. Levi Dodge and had (Rev.) Dwight Dodge, who (with his family including grown sons) migrated to Missouri in the 1840's.

No.	Name	Rank	Residence	Military Expedition	Service: Year	Time Period	Length of Service M	W	D	Company	Regiment
★ 2080	Freeman, Samuel	Lt.	Sturbridge Co.	--	1763(d)	March	-	-	-	Capt. Ezekiel Upham	Col. John Chandler
2081	French, Elkanah	Ens.	Rehobeth Co.	--	1762(d)	February	-	-	-	--	Col. Jerathmeel Bower
2082	French, Micah	Lt.	Bridgewater	Canada	1760(d)	February	-	-	-	Capt. Simeon Gray	--
2083	French, Samuell	Capt.	Berkley Co.	--	1762(d)	--	-	-	-	X	Col. Thomas Gilbert
2084	French, Thomas	Ens.	Braintree	--	1759(p)	3/31-11/1	-	30	6	Capt. Josiah Thacher	--
2085	Frie, James	Lt. Col.	--	--	1756(d)	May	-	-	-	--	Col. Richard Saltonstall
2086	Frie, Joseph	Capt.	Andover	--	1748-49(p)	12/1-6/30	-	30	2	X	--
2087	Frie, Joseph	Capt.	--	--	1749(d)	December	-	-	-	--	--
2088	Frink, John	Ens.	Haverhill	Crown Point	1756	2/18-12/2	-	41	2	Capt. Samuel George	--
2089	Frink, John	Ens.	Amesbury	Fort Wm. Henry	1756(d)	August	-	-	-	Col. [illegible]	Col. [illegible]

Freeman, Benjamin, Sturbridge. Private, Capt. Timothy Parker's co. of Minute-men, Col. Warner's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 14 days; *also*, 1st Lieutenant, Capt. Abel Mason's 5th (also given 6th) 1st Sturbridge co., 5th Worcester Co. regt. of Mass. militia; list of officers chosen in said regiment, as returned by Daniel Plimpton and others, field officers, dated Sutton, March 20, 1776; ordered in Council April 4, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned April 4, 1776; *also*, Lieutenant; list endorsed "commissioned officers of Col. Jam's regt.;" service at Dobbs's Ferry, Tarrytown, and North Castle, N. Y., in 1776; *also*, Lieutenant, Capt. Abel Mason's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; engaged Dec. 10, 1776; discharged Jan. 20, 1777; service, 1 mo. 14 days, travel included, at Providence, R. I.; *also*, Captain (also given Lieutenant), in command of a company in Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; engaged Sept. 26, 1777; discharged Oct. 18, 1777; service, 1 mo., travel included; company marched from Sturbridge Sept. 27, 1777, to reinforce army under Gen. Gates in Northern department for 30 days; *also*, Lieutenant, Capt. John Morgan's co.; [service not given]; roll made up for service between Dec. 26, 1777, and July 1, 1778; company detached from militia of Hampshire and Worcester counties to guard stores and magazines at Springfield and Brookfield.

Freeman, Comfort. Corporal, Capt. (also given Lieut.) Benjamin Freeman's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; engaged Sept. 26, 1777; discharged Oct. 18, 1777; service, 1 mo., travel included; company marched from Sturbridge Sept. 27, 1777, to reinforce army under Gen. Gates in Northern department for 30 days; *also*, Sergeant, Capt. Abel Mason's co., Col. Jacob Davis's regt.; engaged July 30, 1780; discharged Aug. 8, 1780; service, 13 days, travel included; company marched to Tiverton on an alarm at Rhode Island. ✓

Freeman, Jared, Sturbridge. Private, Capt. Timothy Parker's co. of Minute-men, Col. Warner's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 7 days; *also*, Capt. Abel Mason's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; enlisted Dec. 10, 1776; discharged Dec. 28, 1776; service, 22 days, travel included, at Providence, R. I.; *also*, Capt. (also given Lieut.) Benjamin Freeman's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; enlisted Sept. 26, 1777; discharged Oct. 18, 1777; service, 1 mo., travel included; company marched from Sturbridge Sept. 27, 1777, to reinforce army under Gen. Gates in Northern department.

Freeman, Walter, Sturbridge. Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780; age, 20 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 7 in.; complexion, light; engaged for town of Sturbridge; arrived at Springfield July 5, 1780; marched to camp July 5, 1780, under command of Capt. Frothingham of the artillery; *also*, list of men raised for the 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; *also*, pay roll for 6 months men raised by the town of Sturbridge for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched to camp July 4, 1780; discharged Jan. 5, 1781; service, 6 mos. 8 days, travel included; *also*, Private, Capt. Sylvanus Smith's co., Col. Timothy Bigelow's (15th) regt.; muster roll for July, 1780, dated Camp Tenack; enlisted July 5, 1780; enlistment, 6 months; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster rolls for Aug.–Oct., 1780; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll for Nov. and Dec., 1780, dated Garrison at West Point; reported an artificer; *also*, Capt. Sylvanus Smith's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's (5th) regt.; muster roll for Jan., 1781, dated West Point; reported discharged Jan. 5, 1781.

Pages 36 & 37

Samuel Freeman, blacksmith, born 1721 ; died Dec. 31, 1772 ; his wife's name was Mary ; he was an early settler in Sturbridge, but bought land and settled in what is now the center village of Southbridge, and erected the first house there. Their children :

Benjamin,	born Oct. 24, 1744 ; died May 22, 1806.
Samuel,	born Sept. 27, 1746 ; died Sept. 26, 1772.
Rachel,	born Sept. 9, 1748 ; died Sept. 22, 1784 ; married Parker Bacon.
Comfort,	born August 23, 1750.
Jared,	born Dec. 27, 1752.
Walter,	born August 26, 1754 ; died an infant.
Mary,	born Oct. 17, 1755 ; died August 8, 1757.
Mary and Martha,	born Sept. 14, 1757 ; died May 7, 1804 ; Martha, married Jedediah Ellis.
Walter,	born August 20, 1759.
Rainy,	born March 29, 1763.
Chester,	born Nov. 7, 1766.

Col. Benjamin Freeman, born Oct. 24, 1744 ; married June 10, 1764 ; daughter of Ebenezer Child, she was born Oct. 1738 ; died March 8, 1805. Their child :

Keziah Freeman, born 1765 ; married May 9, 1786, Jeremiah Shumway, who died in 1801. Their children :

Nabby,	born Feb. 10, 1787 ; married Joseph Marcy.
Jeremiah,	born Oct. 19, 1790 ; married a Miss Hooker.
Benjamin Freeman,	born August 17, 1792 ; died in 1833 ; unmarried.
Adelaide,	born Sept. 15, 1794 ; married Luther Ammidown, she died August 6, 1866.
Deby Ann,	born April 6, 1797 ; married Larkin Ammidown, she died Nov. 22, 1875.
Emeline,	born May 29, 1802 ; died July 26, 1818, unmarried.

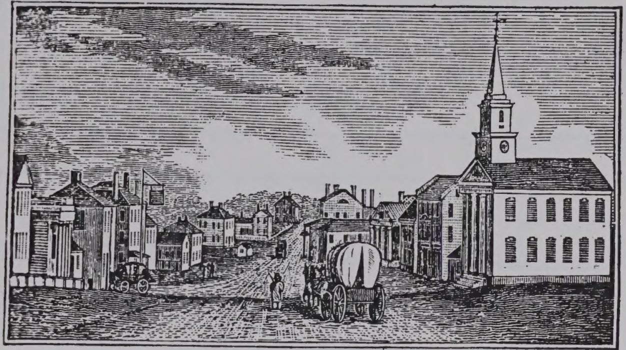
Keziah Freeman Shumway, born 1765 ; married a second time Azor Brown, of Woodstock, son of Andrew Brown, they had one child, a daughter Louisa, born Feb. 18, 1806; who married Winthrop Wight, of Sturbridge.

Jeremiah Shumway, born Aug. 9, 1762, was son of Jeremiah, born 1703, who married Experience Larned, Nov. 13, 1729, who was son of Peter, who married a Miss Smith, of Boston, about 1700, he died at Oxford, was one of the thirty families that founded that town.

"Genealogical Memorials & Family Record of the Ammidown Family" .. "of Southbridge Mass"
by Holmes Ammidown, New York – (1877) PAM (pamph) 51-4575 JHS Madison

SOUTHBRIDGE.

Southbridge was originally a part of Sturbridge, Charlton, and Dudley. It was incorporated as a town in 1814. The first church was organized here in 1801, and Rev. Jason Park was ordained the first pastor in 1816. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry J. Lamb, who was ordained in 1833. His successor, Rev. Eber Carpenter, was installed in 1835. There are 3 churches, 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, and 1 Methodist.



South-eastern view of the central part of Southbridge.

The above is a south-eastern view in this flourishing village, which consists of about 40 or 50 dwelling-houses, besides other buildings. The Baptist church is seen on the right; the Southbridge Bank, Hotel, &c., on the left. The township is watered by the Quinnebaug, which passes centrally through the town. Population, 1,740. Distance, 20 miles from Worcester, and 60 from Boston. In 1837 there were 3 cotton mills, 6,844 spindles; 1,139,160 yards of cotton goods were manufactured; value, $95,900; males employed, 83; females, 89; one woollen mill, 4 sets of machinery; 50,000 yards of cloth were manufactured; value, $150,000; males employed, 75; females, 50; boots manufactured, 590 pairs; shoes, 15,475; value, $15,712; males employed, 17; females, 14.

In 1801 the inhabitants of the south-eastern section of Sturbridge, (now Southbridge,) ninety in number, were, upon their petition, incorporated into a *Poll Parish.* These 90 persons, with their families, formed rather a distinct community for many years, and the place of their residence was generally known by the name of *Honest Town.*

Samuel Freeman actually settled in what became Southbridge, firstly where the trails that became roads later emerged in then Charlton. There he started a combination blacksmith shop and a inn/tavern for travelers.

PART OF CHARLTON ANNEXED TO STURBRIDGE,

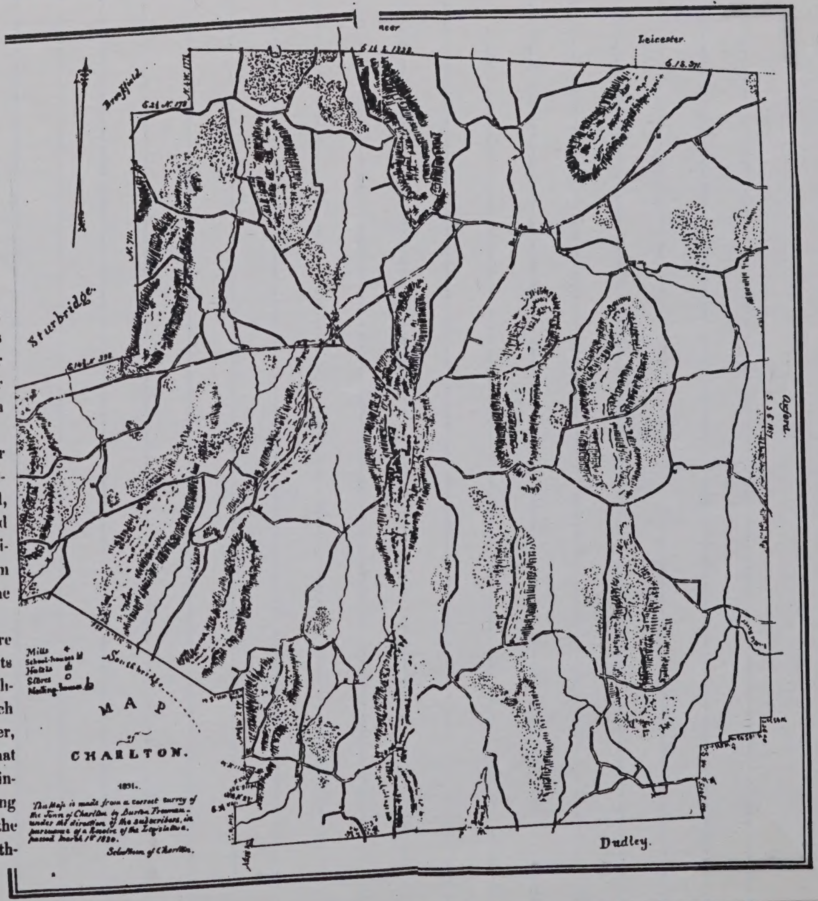
JUNE 27, 1792.

That Benjamin Freeman, Daniel Marcy, and Elijah Sebree, rith all their lands lying on the south side of the road leading rom Sturbridge meeting-house to Sarah Cheney's, in Dudley, ncluding so much of the road aforesaid as now lies in Charlon, with the dwelling-houses and other buildings thereon, be nd they hereby are set off from the town of Charlton, and nnexed to the town of Sturbridge.

Provided, nevertheless, that the several persons above named, nd their estates, shall be still holden to pay all legal taxes ssessed upon them before passing of this act, and also their roportionable part in building and repairing the bridge over *Quinebaug River*, by Marcy's Mills, in like manner as though he act had not been made.

The piece of land here described was the south-west corner f Charlton, formerly the south-west corner of Oxford, includng all that part thereof situated south of the road aforesaid, ow Main street in Southbridge. Sarah Cheney, here referred o, was the widow of Colonel Thomas Cheney, and her resilence was on the south side of the old road leading from Southbridge center village to Dudley, and opposite on the outh of the Saunders Dale Print Works.

This town, in dimensions, was about seven miles square vhen incorporated, including the county gore annexed on its orth line, or about 31,000 acres. When the town of Southridge was formed, it embraced about 12,500 acres, of which bout 3,000 acres were taken from the south-west corner, eaving about 28,000 acres—its present territory. With that art taken for a part of the territory of Southbridge was inluded the most important water-power of this town, taking ll that power on the Quinebaug river that was within the imits of its territory. All this tract of land taken for South-


Leicester.
Oxford.
Dudley.
Sturbridge.
Brookfield
Southbridge
Mills
School-houses
Hotels
Stores
Meeting-house
MAP
of
CHARLTON.
1831.
The Map is made from a correct survey of the Town of Charlton by Burton Freeman, under the direction of the subscribers, in pursuance of a Resolve of the Legislature, passed March 1st 1830.
Selectmen of Charlton.

"And forasmuch as your petitioners have received encouragement from some of the proprietors of the 10,000 acres lately sold by the province, that they are desirous of being set off to said tract, which being so done will make a sufficient township.

"Therefore, your petitioners most humbly pray your Honor's consideration of the premises, and that this great and honorable Court would be pleased to grant or sell unto them the said tract of land, under such conditions and limitations as your Honor, in your great wisdom, shall deem best.

"And your petitioners in duty bound shall ever pray.

"Signed as follows:

"Abraham Harding,
Joseph Plimpton,
Jonathan Boydon,
Silas Brown,
Ebenezer Learned,
Josiah Ellis,
Ichabod Harding,
Nathaniel Morse,
Peter Balch,
John Dwight,
Thomas Streeter,
Thomas Gleason,
Joshua Morse,
Nathaniel Smith,
Francis Moquit,
Timothy Hammond,
Solomon Clark,
Ephraim Partridge,
Moses Gleason,
Gersham Keys,
Jonas Houghton,
William Plimpton,
Zerubbabel Eager,
John Sherman,
Nathan Ward,
Ezra Clark,
Joseph Baker.

"In the House of Representatives, June 13, 1728, read and ordered that the petition be referred to the next full session, and in the mean time Colonel Thaxter, Major Tileston, and Major Chandler be a committee to repair to the land petitioned for and described in the within plan, that they view and well consider the nature and circumstances of said land, and report their opinion what the land may be worth at said session.

"Sent up for concurrence.

"WILLIAM DUDLEY, *Speaker*.

"In Council, June 14, 1728, read and concurred.

"J. WILLARD, *Secretary*."*

REPORT OF COLONEL THAXTER, MAJOR TILESTON, AND MAJOR CHANDLER.

This committee, having visited and examined the lands prayed for in the second petition, made report to the General Court that said lands were worth £1,000.

The action of the General Court upon the foregoing, for some reason which has not been ascertained, was unfavorable, but the probability is that there was not a sufficient quantity

of good land to encourage inhabitants enough to settle upon them to be able to carry on the affairs of a town. But these petitioners believed otherwise, and presented a third petition to the court, viz.:

THIRD PETITION.

It is set forth, after the preface to the petition, that

"Your petitioners humbly beg leave to inform this Honorable Court that, although there is indeed much poor land contained therein, yet there is also a considerable quantity of good land fit for settlement; and, in our humble opinion, a sufficiency to enable your petitioners, by the blessing of God, in concurrence with diligence and industry, to support the ordinary charges of a township."

This third petition contained names as follows:

Melatiah Bourn, Esq.,
William Ward, Esq.,
Ezra Bourn,
Shuball Goram.
Joseph Baker,
Jonas Haughton,
Timothy Hamant,
William Plimpton,
Ephraim Partridge.
Abraham Harding.
Moses Harding,
Josiah Ellis,
Peter Balch,
Ezra Clark.
Thomas Learned.
Nathan Fiske,
Henry Fiske,
Capt. Ebenezer Learned,
Samuel Ellis.
David Ellis,
Francis Moquet.
Henry Adams,
Ichabod Harding.
John Plimpton,
Thomas Gleason.
Joshua Morse.
Joseph Plimpton.
Nathaniel Smith.
Nahum Ward,
Gersham Keyes.
Zerubbabel Eager,
John Sherman,
Jonas Gleason.
Josiah Cheney.
Capt. John Dwight,
Capt. Joseph Clark.
Nathaniel Morse.
James Denison.
Joseph Marsh,
Capt. Jonathan Boyden,
Solomon Clark,
Moses Gleason.

This petition came up in the General Court, July 4, 1729, viz.:*

"A petition of William Ward, Esq., and Joshua Morse, in behalf of themselves and about forty others, inhabitants of Medfield, etc., setting forth that, whereas, they had petitioned this court for a grant of land lying between Oxford, Brookfield, and Brimfield, and the Province line, the court was pleased to appoint a committee to value the same: that the said committee reported their opinion that the said lands are worth £1,000. and that forasmuch as many of the petitioners

---

* See vol. II, p. 737, Book of Towns, State Records, Boston.

* See Court Records, vol. xiv, p. 254.

CHAPTER II.

DIVISION OF LANDS.

THE first division of lands by the founders of Sturbridge was on the 9th of July, 1730. Prior to this, the land had been divided into 100 lots, not less than fifty acres each, as before related. Each proprietor was to have a homestead of fifty acres, and an additional lot of fifty acres or more; thus in drawing for these lands each ticket had stated upon it two of these parcels, which the committee who surveyed and laid out the several tracts believed they were a fair average in value of all the lots to be divided. Mr. William Ward was the surveyor, who had charge of running out the lines of these several divisions. The whole cost of survey and overlooking the same was £164, 13s., which, with other charges, was assessed upon fifty homestead lots, £4 to each.

The following names were entitled to share in this first division, and drew each two lots, as set against their respective names:

"Meletiah Bourn	Drew Lots Nos.	45 and 4 East
William Ward	"	42 and 18 "
Shuball Goram	"	25 and 37 "
Thomas Learned	"	7 West and 65 "
Nathan Fiske	"	7 East and 29 West
Henry Fiske	"	30 " and 75 "
Ebenezer Learned	"	44 and 6 East
Nahum Ward	"	11 West and 15 "
Gersham Keyes	"	24 East and 31 West
Zerubbabel Eager	"	2 West and 76 "
John Sherman	"	48 and 25 East
Joseph Baker	"	47 and 26 "
Jonas Houghton	"	35 and 22 "
Thomas Gleason	Drew Lots Nos.	6 West and 68 East
Moses Gleason	"	10 " and 9 "
James Gleason	"	17 East and 52 West
Joshua Morse	"	9 West and 39 East
Joseph Plimpton	"	11 East and 30 "
Nathaniel Smith	"	12 " and 12 West
Solomon Clark	"	21 West and 67 East
Timothy Hamant	"	2 East and 71 West
William Plimpton	"	1 " and 24 "
Ephraim Partridge	"	19 West and 40 East
Abraham Harding	"	20 East and 23 "
Josiah Ellis	"	11 West and 54 "
Peter Balch	"	14 " and 22 West
Ezra Clark	"	17 East and 64 "
Samuel Ellis	"	49 " and 61 "
David Ellis	"	1 West and 54 East
Francis Moquet	"	29 " and 41 "
Henry Adams	"	18 " and 70 "
Ichabod Harding	"	43 " and 53 "
John Plimpton	"	20 West and 55 "
Josiah Cheney	"	50 " and 13 "
John Dwight	"	21 East and 8 West
Jonathan Boyden	"	8 " and 21 "
Joseph Clark	"	36 West and 60 East
Nathaniel Morse	"	9 East and 28 West
James Denison	"	58 " and 69 "
"Lots not divided at this meeting, but left for new proprietors,		10 " and 26 " 16 West and 73 East 3 " and 66 "
"Lots not divided at this meeting, but left for future disposal,		62 " and 23 " 15 " and 32 " 13 " and 19 " 16 East and 33 West 46 West and 28 East

"The following persons were admitted as proprietors after this first drawing: Nehemiah Allen, Moses Allen, Seth Wight, David Morse, (Moses Marcy) David Shumway, and John Harding."

The committee having discharged their duty in allotting the land, a meeting of the proprietors was held, July 9, 1730, when each proprietor drew lots for his share or homestead, which then entitled him to enter upon such land as fell to him, to consider it as his property, and to commence at once

Selected Pages from: Historical Collections Vol II (1878)
Reprint 1996 Heritage Books
(Histories of Sturbridge, Charlton & Southbridge MA)

A special meeting was called by the selectmen, June 27, 1774, to consider of some measure proper to be adopted for the safety and defense of the province in her distressed condition, by reason of several late acts of the British Parliament.

The selectmen at this time were Daniel Fiske, Nathaniel Walker, James Johnson, John Tarbell, and Samuel Ellis. After solemn prayer to God for direction, they chose one of their number to act as speaker, and having discussed the public grievances for several hours, the vote of the town was, not to purchase any goods which should be imported from England. This was in conformity to the late Non-Importation act, fixing public sentiment uniformly through all the towns in the province.

On the 25th of August following, another meeting was called for considering provincial affairs, viz.:

> "That, considering the present alarming condition of our public affairs, by reason of several late acts of the British Parliament, altering the course of justice, and annihilating our once free constitution and government, a committee be chosen in each town in the county to meet at Worcester, or some other suitable place, to consult and advise what is necessary and prudent to be done by the inhabitants of this county."

After some discussion a committee was appointed, consisting of Moses Weld, Timothy Newell,* William McKinstry, John

Salmon, and Benjamin Freeman. The convention was held soon after, and a report of its proceedings was prepared for each town to act upon, in the county. This being read at a town meeting, called for that purpose in Sturbridge, was unanimously approved by vote. The foregoing preamble and action was the result of correspondence received from the vigilance committee at Boston, the duty of which was not only to keep the citizens of the interior towns advised of the actions of the British Parliament, but to guide their opinions, so as to form a unanimity of sentiment in opposition to any and all encroachments upon the hitherto rights and liberties exercised and enjoyed by the people of the colonies, whether by charter or assumed rights, or by a broader sense, which included those rights as English subjects, claimed by all as Englishmen, under the provisions of the great charter of England, the constitution.* It is probably not affirming too

---

These letters were addressed to Mr. Thomas Whately, former member of Parliament, who having deceased, they by some means fell into the hands of Dr. Franklin, then residing in London, as the agent of both Massachusetts and Pennsylvania; and finding that the object of said letters was prejudicial to the interests of the colony of Massachusetts, for whom he was there to aid and defend, he felt it his duty to return the same to his constituents. Their contents becoming known in Boston, it caused these officials, Hutchinson and Oliver, to be regarded as traitors to the rights and interests of the people; thus, through excitement, these gentlemen's houses were mobbed, broken into, and the furniture and personal property contained in them destroyed. The English government had demanded payment of the colony for this damage to these officials, and that question was to come before the Legislature for their action: thus the instructions to their representative.

* The Hon. Timothy Newell was born at Needham in 1742. He removed to Sturbridge without property or patrons, and, being a mechanic, he engaged in the manufacture of spinning-wheels, rakes, and chairs, about the year 1763. By industry and economy, he was soon enabled to open a small store, and continued enlarging his business until he was an extensive country trader, and accumulated a large estate for that period in such business. His early education was quite limited; but being an attentive reader, he became a person of quite varied intelligence, and familiar with many of the sciences, to which he added a general knowledge of history and politics.

His general knowledge of subjects gave him much influence in society, which soon brought him into public business. He entered the Revolutionary army at the commencement of the war as brigade major, and when he left the service he held the rank of colonel.

He was one of the foremost in resisting the mutinous spirit of Shay's rebellion in the year 1786, which arose on account of the heavy taxes following the late war; the State debt being £1,300,000, besides £250,000 due the officers and soldiers of the State line of the army, and their proportion of the Federal debt was not less than £1,000,000, while the State debt, before the war, was but about £100,000.

This heavy burden was the cause of their rebellion; they did not, in their trouble, stop to calculate the great blessing this debt had purchased for them and their descendants in the future of time. This unwise and misjudged affair was closed the beginning of the following year. About this time Mr. Newell was advanced to a major-general of the militia. As a civilian he became a man of distinction; and was elected several times to a seat in the governor's council.

General Newell was a leading man in this town many years, and contributed liberally for the support of all good objects. He was influential in placing a steeple upon the Congregational meeting-house, and contributed a clock at his own expense. He died, February 5, 1819, aged seventy-six.

* The rights of Englishmen were guaranteed to the colonists of Massachusetts by the terms of their charter, given in the old and repeated in the new, by King William, as follows:

"And further our will and pleasure is, and we do hereby for us, our heirs and successors grant, establish, and ordain that all and every the subjects of us, our heirs and successors, which shall go to and inhabit within our said province and territory, and every of their children which shall happen to be born there, or on the seas in going thither, or returning from thence, shall have and enjoy all liberties and immunities of free and natural subjects, within any of the dominion of us, our heirs and successors, to all intents, constructions,

soil, which the General Court, a hundred years ago, judged unworthy of sale, and hardly fit to give away, as being '*not capable of making a township*.' The result has shown that the first settlers of this town, in placing their chief reliance on '*the blessing of God, in concurrence with diligence and industry*,' rested on a firm basis."

Its manufactures derive their water-power from the Quinebaug river. Only a portion of this is as yet occupied, but has thus far been a great source of its growth.

Up to the year 1811, when the first act of incorporation was obtained, its water-power had been occupied but little, if any, except for saw and grist mills. Its other manufactures are as follows: 1st,

THE STURBRIDGE MANUFACTURING COMPANY, WESTVILLE.

At what time the water-power was first made use of on the Quinebaug, at this place, is not certain; but it is known that Jedediah Ellis and Fletcher Foster built a dam across the river, where the principal dam is now located, in this village, and erected a saw-mill, as early as the year 1799, on the south side of the same, as now indicated by those works. And not long after a grist-mill was erected at the north end of said dam.

This association was incorporated the 5th of December, 1811, with the following names who subscribed for the shares which stand against their names respectively. The shares were $250 each.

"Rev. Zenas L. Leonard,	2	Shares,	$500
Stephen Newell,	2	"	500
Lieut. John Plimpton,	2	"	500
Moses Fiske,	4	"	1,000
Jephthah Plimpton,	1	"	250
Ziba Plimpton,	1	"	250
Moses Newell,	1	"	250
Eleazer Rider,	2	"	500
Comfort Freeman,	2	"	500
Nathaniel Rider,	3	"	750
Franklin Rider,	3	"	750
			$5,750."

This company having been organized, and the above stock subscribed, their first outlay for establishing the cotton-mill, was a purchase made of Moses Fiske of the water-power and grist-mill before referred to, at the north end of the dam erected by Ellis and Foster, in 1799, with a tract of land for the canal, and a site for the contemplated mill.

The sum paid for this water-power, grist-mill, and canal, with ground for the mill site, was $645.

The five stockholders first on the foregoing list, contracted with the company to dig the canal, wheel-pit, and race-way, stone the same, and erect a building thirty feet by forty-five, and three stories in height; to put in a water-wheel and suitable geering connected with the shafting for running the machinery, and to have all complete for operating by the 1st of June, 1812.

The two last named stockholders contracted to build 128 spindles of cotton machinery, with all the necessary preparation suitable for carding and spinning yarn from cotton, for the sum of $14.00 per spindle, and to have the same all perfect, complete, and ready for operating, by the 15th of June, 1812; and they to receive an extra sum of $600 for the carding machine.

The above contracts were completed, a double carding machine in, and all put in motion and tested, so as to commence the spinning of cotton in August, of said year.

The mill was run the first two weeks by Nathaniel Rider, on his own stock, to test the perfection of his machinery.

The mill began to run for the company, under the superintendence of Nathaniel Rider, the 7th of September, 1812. His brother, Franklin Rider, operated the carding-machine till the 6th of November, 1812, at three cents per pound.

The shares were all paid in to the company, and that account closed the 26th of October, the same year, and the aggregate sum received was about equal to the expenditure to that time.

a physician of skill, possessing a respectable standing with the profession generally in that vicinity.

LAWYERS.

Erasmus Babbit, Junior,
John Paine,
George Davis,
Benjamin D. Hyde.

This town has had its full share of men of distinction. General Timothy Newell has before been referred to; also Colonel Nathan Rice, son of the first minister. He served in the war of the Revolution, and at the time of the aggressions of France, during the administration of President John Adams, when war became imminent between that country and the United States, which induced the President to commence preparation for such an event, by raising troops and stationing them at different points for practice in military tactics. An encampment of a body of these men was stationed at Oxford and placed under Colonel Rice's command in the year 1799, before referred to in the collections for that town.

He was regarded as a man of ability as an officer, and possessed considerable merit as a literary man.

Colonel Ebenezer Crafts, a native of Pomfret, Connecticut, born, September 3, 1740, a graduate of Yale college, resided here many years, and exercised much influence in the cause of education, being one of the principal founders of Leicester academy. He was a merchant in this town and accumulated a respectable estate.

At the commencement of the Revolution, he raised a company of cavalry and joined the army at Cambridge before Boston, in 1775. After the evacuation of that town by the British troops, he returned to Sturbridge, and soon after was elected colonel of a regiment of cavalry and commanded a company under General Lincoln in the Shay's rebellion. He removed to Vermont in 1790, to take charge of a township of

land which he and General Newell had previously purchased. which tract took the name of "Craftsbury" in his honor. His son, Samuel Chandler Crafts, born at Woodstock, Connecticut, October 6, 1768, graduated at Harvard college in 1790: moved to Vermont, and became chief judge of the county of Orleans, and continued as judge, also holding many other important offices in that State, till 1828, when he was elected governor and re-elected in 1829 and 1830. Represented Vermont in Congress eight years, and, for a time, filled the office of senator, having been appointed by Governor Paine to fill a vacancy. He died at Craftsbury, November 19, 1853. His father died in that town, May 24, 1810, aged seventy.

Colonel Crafts built at Sturbridge, what is now and has for many years past been known as the hotel back of the trees, on the south side of the village common.

Among the prominent names of this town are Fiske, Allen, Plimpton, Walker, Newell, Wight, Harding, Morse, Clark, Smith, Corey, Marsh, Ellis, Johnson, Mason, Freeman, Boyden, Hyde, Phillips, Hobbs, Upham, Watkins, Felton, Congdon, Dunton, Howard, Rice, Holbrook, Denison, Wheelock, Shumway, Taylor, and Marcy.

Many of these names are applicable to the town of Southbridge, residing in that part of this town which was set off with parts of Dudley and Charlton to form that town, in the year 1816.

THE WORCESTER SOUTH AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

INCORPORATED, MAY 2, 1855.

The first meeting of this society, under the act of incorporation, was held at Sturbridge, June 16, 1855.

The organization was as follows: for Moderator, Luther Hamant; for Secretary, Aaron Lyon.

PART OF CHARLTON ANNEXED TO STURBRIDGE,

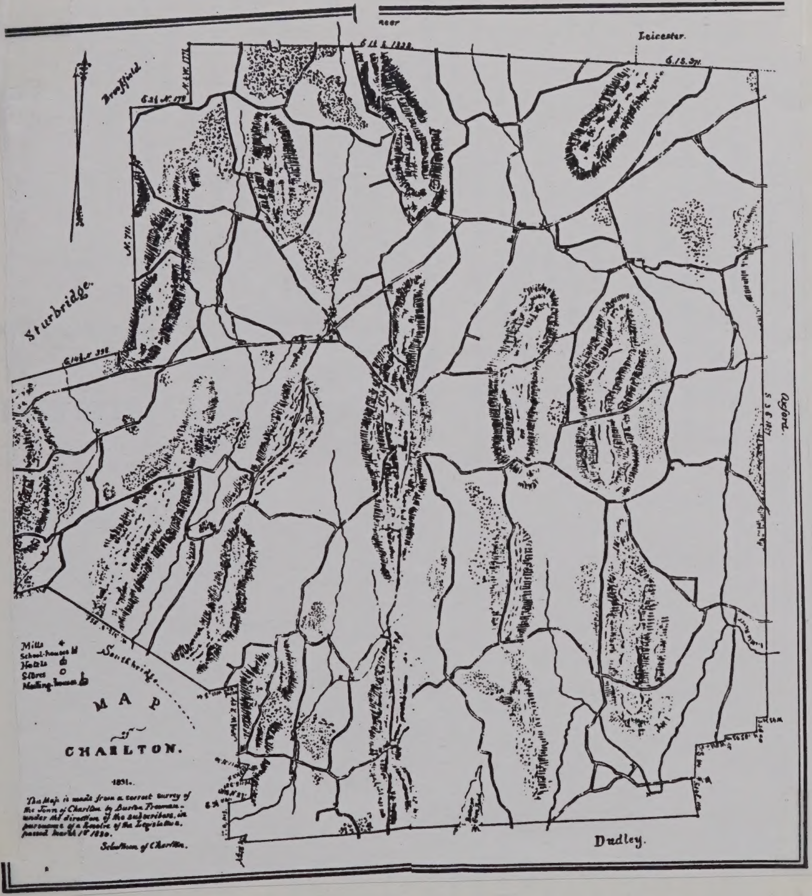
JUNE 27, 1792.

That Benjamin Freeman, Daniel Marcy, and Elijah Sebree, with all their lands lying on the south side of the road leading from Sturbridge meeting-house to Sarah Cheney's, in Dudley, including so much of the road aforesaid as now lies in Charlton, with the dwelling-houses and other buildings thereon, be and they hereby are set off from the town of Charlton, and annexed to the town of Sturbridge.

Provided, nevertheless, that the several persons above named, and their estates, shall be still holden to pay all legal taxes assessed upon them before passing of this act, and also their proportionable part in building and repairing the bridge over *Quinebaug River*, by Marcy's Mills, in like manner as though the act had not been made.

The piece of land here described was the south-west corner of Charlton, formerly the south-west corner of Oxford, including all that part thereof situated south of the road aforesaid, now Main street in Southbridge. Sarah Cheney, here referred to, was the widow of Colonel Thomas Cheney, and her residence was on the south side of the old road leading from Southbridge center village to Dudley, and opposite on the south of the Saunders Dale Print Works.

This town, in dimensions, was about seven miles square when incorporated, including the county gore annexed on its north line, or about 31,000 acres. When the town of Southbridge was formed, it embraced about 12,500 acres, of which about 3,000 acres were taken from the south-west corner, leaving about 28,000 acres—its present territory. With that part taken for a part of the territory of Southbridge was included the most important water-power of this town, taking all that power on the Quinebaug river that was within the limits of its territory. All this tract of land taken for South-

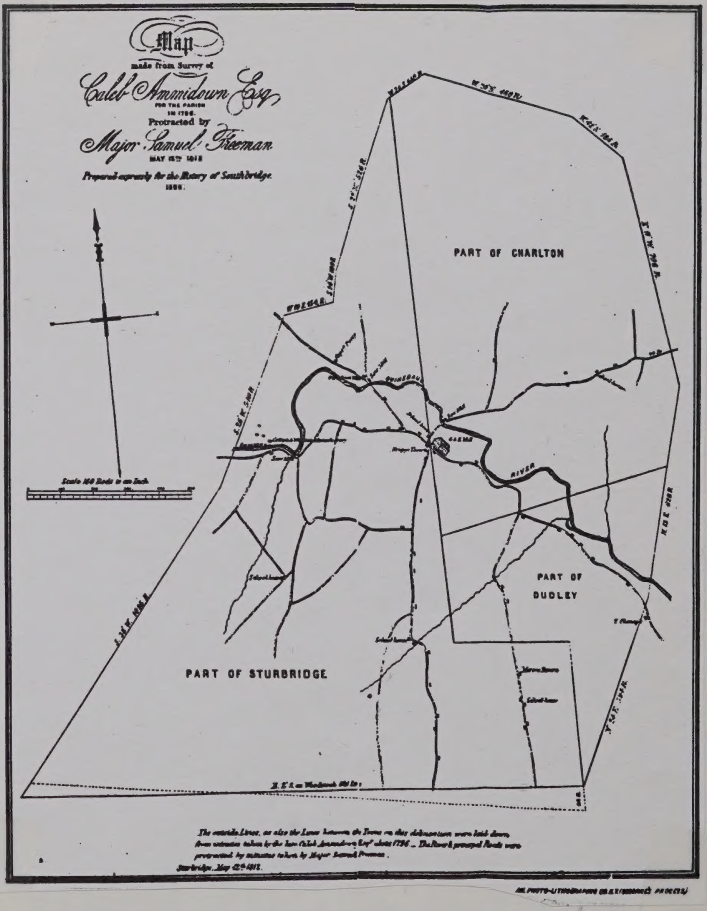

Leicester.
Oxford.
Dudley.
Sturbridge.
Brookfield
Southbridge
Mills
School-houses
Hotels
Stores
Meeting-houses

MAP
of
CHARLTON.

1831.

This Map is made from a correct survey of the Town of Charlton by Burton Freeman, under the direction of the subscribers, in pursuance of a Resolve of the Legislature, passed March 1st 1830.

Selectmen of Charlton.


PART OF CHARLTON
PART OF DUDLEY
PART OF STURBRIDGE
RIVER
Scale 160 Rods to an Inch

Map
made from Survey of
Caleb Ammidown Esq
FOR THE PARISH
IN 1796.
Protracted by
Major Samuel Freeman
MAY 12th 1812
Prepared expressly for the History of Southbridge.
[illegible]

The outside Lines, as also the Lines between the Towns on this delineation were laid down from minutes taken by the late Caleb Ammidown Esqr about 1796 _ The River & principal Roads were protracted by minutes taken by Major Samuel Freeman.

Sturbridge, May 12th 1812.

AM. PHOTO-LITHOGRAPHIC CO. N.Y. (OSBORNE'S PROCESS) object. It was represented and believed that the interest of all within the limits designated would be greatly promoted in their religious, political, and social relations, by being united in a separate body politic.

As then situated they were members of different towns, and subjected to great inconvenience, by being compelled to travel, many of them, six miles or more to enjoy like privileges, which, if formed into a separate parish or town, they could have within their immediate vicinity.

To effect so desirable an object, with all interested, a committee of seven of their number was selected to consider that subject, also the building of a parish meeting-house, the selection of a location for the same, and to make their report at a future meeting. The following-named persons were chosen to act in this behalf: Oliver Plimpton, Daniel Morse, Joshua Harding, Luther Ammidown, Asa Walker, Eleazer Putney, and James Dyer.

"REPORT OF COMMITTEE.

"The committee to whom was referred the subject of forming a number of the inhabitants of the south-east part of Sturbridge, south-west part of Charlton, and west part of Dudley into a town, have attended to that service, and beg leave to report as follows, viz.:

"The first article of instruction to your committee was to report the most convenient spot for a meeting-house.

"In the public opinion three particular spots have been referred to, at a very moderate distance from each other. Your committee having paid particular attention to each of them, are unanimous in their opinion that the central, which is a rising ground on Captain Marcy's land, north of Colonel Benjamin Freeman's barn,* concentrates convenience, elegance, and beauty.

"The second article of instruction to your committee was to report the principle upon which said house was to be built. As it is natural that, in a class of citizens so numerous as is comprised in the limits of the proposed town, there will be different sentiments with regard to

---

* This barn was located, covering the ground on which is now the bank building, and the front yard of the house of Captain Luther Ammidown, at the east of said bank building.

modes of religious worship; this part, therefore, of your committee's instructions forms the most arduous and difficult task. But as a liberal and conciliatory plan appears to be the general wish, your committee propose the following:

"That subscriptions be opened to raise a sum sufficient to erect a frame and belfry for a meeting-house, and complete the outside, and that the pews be sold at public vendue to complete the inside.

"That every denomination be equally privileged in said house, according to their interest therein; this clause, however, not to be construed so as to operate against the major part governing, but to confirm the free use of the house to the minority when the majority are not improving the same.

"Your committee foresee with concern that the liberality of the plan will be objected to by many respectable characters, as having a tendency to deprive the town of a stated settled orthodox ministry, to which objection your committee beg leave to make the following observations:

"*First.*—The difference in sentiment between the Congregationalists and Baptists is principally confined to the administration of the ordinance of baptism—a very immaterial difference indeed. Were both parties seriously to reflect that religion consists in purity of heart, and give no more weight and consideration to modes and forms of worship than they really deserve: and if a minister should be settled disposed to administer that ordinance in the manner most agreeable to the subject of it,—we might look forward with pleasing anticipation to the near approach of the wished-for period when both parties might be happily united in one society.

"*Second.*—That every denomination being equally privileged in said house, according to their interest, will have a material tendency to unite and connect them together in one society.

"*Third.*—That there are comprised in the proposed town as large a number, and in respectability, both as to character and interest, as new towns are generally comprised of; it would be ungenerous to say they were not as well disposed towards supporting the Gospel.

"The *third* article of instruction to your committee was to ascertain the bounds of said town. Your committee propose the following: Beginning at the south-east corner on the State line, to include James Haskell, Benjamin Stone, Thomas Cheney, Lieutenant Eleazer Putney, Eliakim Chamberlain, Jesse Merritt, Paul Rich, Asa Dresser, Alexander Brown, John Chub, Joseph and William McKinstry, Jonathan Perry, to the river; thence up said river, to include John Plimpton, Capt. Elias Plimpton, Fletcher Foster, Captain Samuel Ellis, Jedediah Ellis, Simeon Mason, and Chester May, to the State line.

"But as an actual survey will be necessary before an act of incorpora-

STURBRIDGE.

Cyrus and Joseph Ammidown,	107 acres,	$1,000
Erasmus Babbit,	105 "	1,102
Joseph and Joseph Barret, Junior,	61 "	708
Ephraim Bacon,	170 "	2,660
Anna Barrett,	86 "	571
Nathan Brown,	400 "	2,150
Asahel Clark,	17 "	118
Isaac and Solomon Clark,	97 "	1,490
Moses Clark,	48 "	544
Jephthah Clark,	88 "	1,176
Henry Clark,	140 "	2,270
Ebenezer Clark,	63 "	795
Solomon Clark,	127 "	1,060
David Dix,	100 "	1,400
Jedediah Ellis,	492 "	3,387
Fletcher Foster,	350 "	5,250
Samuel Fiske,	460 "	437
Benjamin Freeman,	328 "	4,456
Comfort Freeman,	150 "	2,475
Joshua Harding,	140 "	1,200
Ralph Harding,	120 "	1,707
Jedediah Marcy,	411 "	7,725
Elijah Marcy,	100 "	400
Daniel Marcy,	60 "	900
David Morse,	90 "	1,845
Samuel Morse,	112 "	1,833
Daniel Morse,	77 "	1,364
Daniel Morse, Junior,	170 "	1,136
Jeremiah Morse,	108 "	1,558
Oliver Morse, 2d,	83 "	860
Calvin Morse,	80 "	520
Jason Morse,	137 "	1,168
Henry Morse,	58 "	493
Abel Mason,	120 "	1,167
Lemuel Mason,	29 "	304
Simeon Mason,	289 "	2,900
Joshua Mason,	94 "	1,000
Silas Marsh,	166 "	1,668
Silas Marsh, Junior,	9 "	112
Duty Marsh,	130 "	1,620
John Marsh,	126 "	1,030

STURBRIDGE—(CONTINUED).

Eliab Marsh,	50 acres,	$625
William McKinstry,	111 "	1,251
Joseph McKinstry,	145 "	1,540
Asa Morse,	130 "	1,465
Asa Morse, Junior,	23 "	140
Israel Marsh,	19 "	218
Samuel Newell,	10 "	85
Gershom Plimpton,	173 "	2,704
Oliver Plimpton,	244 "	3,115
Elijah Plimpton,	260 "	2,555
Elias Plimpton,	166 "	2,765
John Plimpton,	169 "	2,460
James Plimpton,	375 "	5,317
Joel Plimpton,	100 "	840
Henry Pratt,	160 "	1,920
James Pike,	30 "	205
Jonathan Perry,	100 "	1,550
Widow Elisha Robbins,	110 "	1,269
Ezekiel Robbins,	50 "	581
Timothy Robbins,	2 "	41
Samuel Robbins,	70 "	840
Jeremiah Shumway,	150 "	1,912
David Streeter,	160 "	1,260
Joseph Shaw,	180 "	2,970
Seth Shaw,	94 "	1,238
Comfort Searle,	107 "	1,440
Abisha Sabine,	133 "	1,596
Ralph Wheelock,	250 "	3,124
Denison Wheelock,	130 "	1,565
Eleazer Wheelock,	56 "	807
Ephraim Wheelock,	3 "	49

CHARLTON.

Caleb Ammidown,	313 acres,	$4,105
Luther Ammidown,	117 "	1,275
Calvin Ammidown,	190 "	2,660
Moses Alton,	82 "	1,148
William Blood,	34 "	272
Alexander Brown,	170 "	1,530
Nathaniel Borden,	79 "	790
Jonathan Clemons,	50 "	655
Charles Dugar,	139 "	1,936
Benjamin Douty,	154 "	2,002

CHARLTON—(Continued).

Benjamin Douty, Junior,	79	acres.	$869
Robert Edwards,	79	"	474
John Heath,	8	"	244
Ruggles Morse.	154	"	1,232
Amos Oakes,	40	"	320
Simeon Putnam,	89	"	968
Andrew Searle,	92	"	1,012
John Vinton.	449	"	4,722
Jabez Vinton,	90	"	1,080
Asa Walker,	91	"	819

"TOTAL VALUATION.

"The total quantity of land in each of the towns of Dudley, Sturbridge, and Charlton in 1798, was, by this account and valuation, as follows:

Dudley,	number of acres,	16,567;	valued at	$200,139
Sturbridge,	"	28,342,	"	349,658
Charlton,	"	26,807,	"	347,525
	Total acres,	71,716	Total,	$897,322

"The quantity taken from each of said towns, as per this valuation, in 1798, for the parish of 1801, by survey of 1796, is about as follows: There were a number of families in Charlton whose names do not appear in the foregoing list, as here represented, to wit: Eliakim Chamberlain, Richard Dresser, Jesse Merritt, Ensign Harrington, with several other tracts, about 2,000 acres:

Dudley, number of acres,	2,229
Sturbridge, "	9,445
Charlton, "	2,429
" lands not represented,	2,000
Total acres,	16,103

"This varies from actual survey, as many of the farms falling on the line of survey would be taken only in part.

ASSESSORS.

Salem Town, Charlton, Principal Assessor.

Elijah Shumway, Joshua Harding, } Sturbridge, } Assistant Assessors.
Ebenezer Davis, John Spurr, } Charlton,
John Chamberlain, Dudley.

"Charlton, April 17, 1798. Signed at this date."*

---

* See Massachusetts State Department, vol. xvi, P. D. District. No. 18, the 7th Division.

"PETITION FOR A PARISH OR PRECINCT.

"*To the Honorable the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, in General Court Assembled:*

"The petition of the subscribers, inhabitants of the south-east part of Sturbridge, the south-west part of Charlton, and west part of Dudley,

"Most Respectfully Sheweth:

"Your petitioners have long labored under peculiar disadvantages for obtaining the privilege of a preached Gospel, both for ourselves and families, by reason of our local situation. A number of us that belong to Sturbridge are more than seven miles from the center meeting-house in said town, and those of us who belong to Charlton and Dudley can be much better accommodated provided we were set off from the town we now belong to, to join with those petitioners from Sturbridge; for which purpose we have by mutual agreement built us a house for public worship, and have by voluntary contribution raised a sum of money that is sufficient to supply preaching amongst us for the present year; but we still labor under many inconveniences for want of being incorporated into a parish or precinct for the purpose of a religious society.

"We therefore pray your honors to set us off with our lands from the towns we now belong to, agreeable to a plan herewith exhibited, and incorporate us into a parish or precinct, as aforesaid, as you in your wisdom shall think just and reasonable, as your petitioners for the reasons aforesaid in duty bound shall ever pray:

"Sturbridge, May 19, 1800.

"Luther Ammidown,
Robert Edwards,
Abel Mason,
John Ammidown,
Oliver Hooker,
Daniel Morse, Jr.,
Asa Walker,
Jason Morse, Jr.,
Joseph Sabin,
Israel Marsh,
John Marsh,
Elias Plimpton,
Gershom Plimpton, Jr.,
Ephraim Wheelock,
Jonathan Perry,
Abisha Sabin,
John Mason,
Gershom Plimpton,
Calvin Ammidown,
Joshua Harding,
Jepthah Clark,
Eleazer Putney, Jr.,
Calvin Perry,
David Dix,
Lemuel Mason,
Eleazer Putney,
Jonathan Mason,
Samuel Newell,
Duty Marsh,
Nathan Brown,
William Love,
Oliver Thayer,
John Plimpton,
Moses Marcy,
Joseph Shaw,
Ralph Wheelock,
Oliver Plimpton,
Jeremiah Shumway,
Solomon Clark,
Moses Clark,
Henry Pratt,
James Dyer,
Jedediah Ellis,
Moses Mason,
Zebina Abbot,
Denison Wheelock,
John Holbrook,
Asa Morse,
Ralph Harding,
Thomas Cheney,
Joseph Barrett,

Ephraim Bacon,
Enoch Bacon,
Jonathan Perry, 2d,
Charles Dugar, Jr.,
Rufus Brown,
John Heath,
Nathaniel Searle,
Alpha Morse,
James Wheelock,
Abisha Hooker,
Calvin Wheelock,
Samuel Robbins,
Edward Morris,
Cyrus Ammidown,
Ruggles Morse,
David Clemence,
Gload Dugar,
Ebenezer Clark,
Joseph Barrett, Jr.,
Jeremiah Morse,
John Marcy,
Fletcher Foster,
Moses Foster,
Perley Stone,
Theodore Marcy,
Ralph Vinton,
William Blood,
Alexander Brown,
Charles Dugar,
John Wait,
Daniel Morse,
Freeman Pratt,
Oliver Hooker,
Moses Wheelock,
Jesse Morse,
Jacob Mason."

"ORDER.

"Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

"On the petition of Ralph Wheelock and others, inhabitants of the south-east part of Sturbridge, the south-west part of Charlton, and the west part of Dudley, praying to be set off from the towns to which they respectively belong, and to be incorporated into a parish or precinct for the purpose of a religious society.

"Ordered that the petitioners notify the inhabitants of the towns of Sturbridge, Charlton, and Dudley, of their aforesaid prayer, by serving the clerk of each of said towns with an attested copy of their said petition and this order thereon, thirty days, at least, before the second Tuesday of the session of the General Court, which shall be holden next after the first of January, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and one, that they may then appear and show cause, if any they have, why the petitioners should not be incorporated into a poll parish or religious society by name; in order that they and their families may more easily obtain the advantages of public worship.

"Sent down for concurrence,

"SAMUEL PHILLIPS,
President.

"In the House of Representatives, June 9, 1800. Read and concurred.

"EDWARD H. ROBBINS, *Speaker.*

"A true copy.

"*Attest:*

"EDWARD P. HAYMAN,
Clerk of Senate."

"NOTICE.

"Sturbridge, October 22, 1800.

"Worcester, ss.:

"Agreeable to the within directions I have notified each of the towns of Sturbridge, Charlton, and Dudley, by serving the clerk of each of said towns, with an attested copy of this petition and the order thereon.

"Attest:

"OLIVER PLIMPTON,
"*Agent for the Proprietor.*"

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,

"IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD ONE THOUSAND EIGHT HUNDRED AND ONE.

"AN ACT

"To Incorporate a Number of the Inhabitants of the south-east part of Sturbridge, the south-west part of Charlton, and the west part of Dudley, all in the County of Worcester, into a Parish, by the name of the 'Second Religious Society in the Town of Charlton.'

"Section I. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same,* That Ralph Wheelock, Abel Mason, Joshua Harding, Benjamin Freeman, Jedediah Marcy, Oliver Plimpton, John Ammidown, Luther Ammidown, Gershom Plimpton, Joseph Shaw, Robert Edwards, Calvin Ammidown, Jephthah Clark, Jeremiah Shumway, Oliver Hooker, Eleazer Putney, Junior, Solomon Clark, Daniel Morse, Junior, Calvin Perry, Moses Clark, Asa Walker, David Dix, Henry Pratt, Jason Morse, Junior, Lemuel Mason, James Dyer, Joseph Sabin, Eleazer Putney, Jedediah Ellis, Israel Marsh, Jonathan Mason, John Marsh, Moses Mason, Samuel Newell, Zebina Abbot, Elias Plimpton, Nathan Brown, John Holbrook, Duty Marsh, Denison Wheelock, Gershom Plimpton, Junior, Ephraim Wheelock, William Love, Asa Morse, Jonathan Perry, Oliver Thayer, Ralph Harding, Abisha Sabin, John Plimpton, Thomas Cheney, Jesse Morse, Perley Stone, John Mason, Moses Marcy, Edward Morris, Theodore Marcy, Joseph Barrett, Ephraim Bacon, Enoch Bacon, Silas Ammidown, Ralph Vinton, Jonathan Perry, 2d, Ruggles Morse, William Blood, Charles Dugar, Junior, Gload Dugar, David Clemens, Alexander Brown, Rufus Brown, John Heath, Ebenezer Clark, John Wait, Nathaniel Searle, Joseph Barrett, Junior, Daniel Morse, Alpheus Morse, Jeremiah Morse, Freeman Pratt, James Wheelock, John Marcy, Abel Mason, Junior, Samuel Weath-

erly, Abisha Hooker, Fletcher Foster, Moses Foster, Moses Wheelock, Calvin Wheelock, Samuel Robbins, and Jacob Mason, with their present estates, be, and hereby are incorporated, with all the powers, privileges, immunities, duties, and obligations which other parishes in this commonwealth are entitled or subjected to by law, provided nevertheless, that they pay all taxes assessed upon them before the passing of this act.

"SEC. II. *And be it further enacted*, That Oliver Plimpton, Esquire, be, and he hereby is empowered to issue his warrant to some principal inhabitant of said parish, requiring him to notify and warn the members thereof aforesaid, to meet at the meeting-house in said parish, at such time as shall be appointed in said warrant for the purpose of choosing such officers as may be necessary, agreeably to the laws of this commonwealth, to manage the affairs of the said parish; and that the members thereof qualified by law to vote be, and hereby are, empowered to choose such officers accordingly.

"In the House of Representatives, February 26, 1801. This bill having had two several readings passed to be enacted.

"SAMUEL PHILLIPS,
President.

"February 28, 1801.

"By the Governor approved.

"CALEB STRONG."

ORGANIZATION OF THE POLL PARISH.

FIRST WARRANT ISSUED.

"WORCESTER, ss.: [L.S.]

"*To Luther Ammidown, of Charlton, in the County of Worcester, Merchant*,

"GREETING:

"In the name of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, you are required forthwith to notify and warn the inhabitants belonging to the new poll parish, qualified to vote in parish affairs, to meet at the meeting-house, near Col. Benjamin Freeman's, on Tuesday, March 31, 1801, at one o'clock afternoon, then and there to act on the following articles, viz.:

"1. To choose a moderator to preside at said meeting.

"2. To choose parish officers according to law, or act thereon as they think proper.

"3. To grant sufficient sums of money to supply preaching, and for contingent charges for the year to come, as may be thought necessary, or hereon as they think proper.

"4. To see what method the parish will take to promote singing amongst us, or act thereon as may be thought best.

"5. To choose some person to take care of the meeting-house, or act thereon as they think proper.

"6. To transact any other business that may properly come before them at that time, or act thereon as they think proper.

"Hereof fail not and make return of this warrant, with your doings thereon to the subscriber at or before the time of the said meeting, or you will answer your default in that case as the law has made and provided.

"Given under my hand and seal this eighteenth day of March, A. D., 1801.

"OLIVER PLIMPTON,
"*Justice of the Peace*."

"RETURN.

"CHARLTON, March 21, 1801.

"In obedience to the within warrant, I have notified and warned the inhabitants of said poll parish, as herein directed, to meet at the time and place, and for the purposes therein mentioned, by posting a copy of the warrant on the said meeting-house.

"LUTHER AMMIDOWN."

FIRST PARISH MEETING.

"At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of the poll parish, including part of the towns of Sturbridge, Charlton, and Dudley, at their meeting-house, on Tuesday, March 31, A. D., 1801.

"The meeting being called to order by Oliver Plimpton, Esq., for the purpose of the business, as specified in the warrant for the meeting, the following business was then transacted.

ARTICLE 1. Chose Luthur Ammidown, Esq., *Moderator*.
ARTICLE 2. " Joshua Harding, *Clerk*.
" Oliver Plimpton,
Luther Ammidown,
John Ammidown,
Joshua Harding,
Daniel Morse, } *Assessors*.
Chose Abel Mason, *Treasurer*.
" David Dix, *Collector*.

Also voted to allow the collector five pence on the pound for services.

"ARTICLE 3. Voted to raise money for supply of preaching and contingent expenses, for the ensuing year, by a tax on the inhabitants of the parish. Voted to choose a committee of three to report the sums neces-

DEED OF BURYING-GROUND.

"KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, That I, Benjamin Freeman of Sturbridge, in the county of Worcester, and commonwealth of Massachusetts, Esquire, in consideration of one dollar paid by Daniel Morse, of Sturbridge, aforesaid, gentleman, and a number of other proprietors, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, do hereby give, grant, sell, and convey unto the said Daniel Morse and other proprietors, their heirs and assigns, a certain piece of land, situate, lying, and being in Sturbridge aforesaid, containing *one acre*, by measure, and is bounded as follows: Beginning at the north-east corner of the same, at a heap of stones by the highway; thence south, 30° west, twenty-four rods, to a stake and stones; thence west, 30° north, six rods and ¾, to a stake and stones; thence north, 30° east, twenty-four rods, to a stake and heap of stones; thence east, 30° south, six rods and ¾, to the first-mentioned corner.

"Provided nevertheless, it is the true intent and meaning, that the said Freeman conveys the above-described acre of land to the said Daniel Morse and others for the purpose of a burying-yard; the said Daniel and others being at the expense of fencing the same; the said Benjamin reserving to himself the privilege of the grass that may hereafter grow on said acre of land, provided he shall not turn in any creature that may damage or displace any graves therein.

"To have and to hold the afore-granted premises to the said Daniel Morse and others, their heirs and assigns, to his and their use and behoof forever.

"And I do covenant with the said Daniel Morse and others, their heirs and assigns, that I am lawfully seized in fee of the afore-granted premises; that they are free from all incumbrances; that I have good right to sell and convey the same to the said Daniel Morse and others; and that I will warrant and defend the same premises to the said Daniel Morse and others, their heirs and assigns, forever, against the lawful claims and demands of all persons.

"In witness whereof, I, the said Benjamin Freeman, have hereunto set my hand and seal this thirteenth day of April, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and one.

(Signed) BENJAMIN FREEMAN. [Seal.] ✓

"Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of

"JOSHUA HARDING,
"DENISON WHEELOCK.

"WORCESTER, ss.:

"APRIL 13, 1801.

"Then the above-named Benjamin Freeman acknowledged the above instrument to be his free act and deed before me.

"OLIVER PLIMPTON, *Justice of Peace*.

"Received, May 4, 1803.

"Entered and examined, per DANIEL CLAPP, *Register*.

"Recorded, Book 150, p. 401."

FENCING THE BURYING-GROUND.

"At a parish meeting, held January 24, 1804, it was voted to choose a committee of three to ascertain the persons who desired to be proprietors in the burying-ground which was given to the parish by Colonel Benjamin Freeman, and to take measures to fence the same. Chose for this committee, Oliver Plimpton, Esq., Captain Samuel Newell, and Lieutenant Jason Morse."

The following is a copy of the subscription paper prepared and signed for the above object, to wit:

SUBSCRIPTION PAPER.

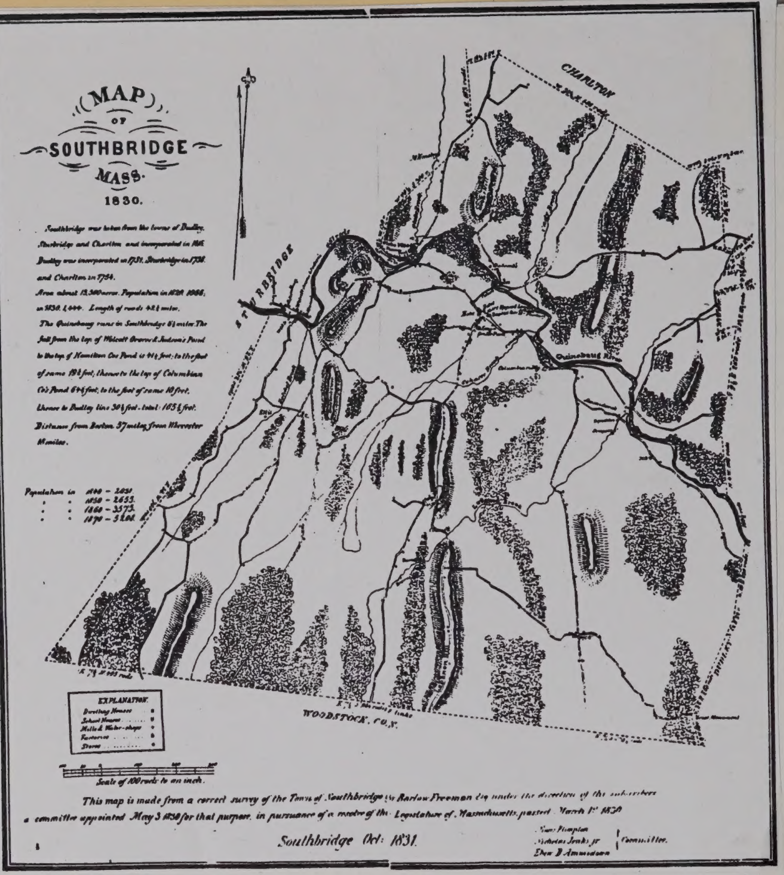
"Those persons wishing to be proprietors in the burying-ground near the new meeting-house, which was generously given to the parish by Colonel Benjamin Freeman, for that purpose, are desired to subscribe and set their names to this paper, that some method may be adopted to fence and secure the same.

"STURBRIDGE, February 27, 1804.

"Benjamin Freeman,
Jedediah Marcy,
Oliver Plimpton,
Gershom Plimpton, Jr.,
James McKinstry,
Moses Foster,
Jephthah Clark,
Joshua Harding,
Samuel Newell,
Abel Mason,
Abel Mason, Jr.,
Oliver Mason,
Oliver Mason, Jr.,
Asa Walker,
Caleb Dresser,
Ralph Wheelock,
Calvin Wheelock,
Ephraim Wheelock,
Jonathan Perry,
John Plimpton,
James Wheelock,
Elias Plimpton,
Samuel Fiske,
Denison Wheelock,
John Marsh,
Zebina Abbot,
Ralph Harding,
Amasa Dow,
Moses Mason,
Nathan Brown,
Smith Foster,
Calvin Perry,
William Love,
Edward Morris,
Reuben Harrington,
Ebenezer Clark,
William Morris,
David Dix,
Jason Morse, Jr.,
Fletcher Foster,
Elijah Marcy,
Samuel Robbins,
John Holbrook,
Keziah Brown."

There had been several burials in this cemetery before it was inclosed by the wall, which was erected for that purpose in the spring of 1804. The first burial was two infant children, twins, of the family of Gershom Plimpton, August 9, 1801; the next was Jeremiah Shumway, October 24, 1801; and then Lieutenant Robert Edwards, November 24, 1801.

Jackson



Southbridge was taken from the towns of Dudley, Sturbridge and Charlton and incorporated in 1816. Dudley was incorporated in 1731, Sturbridge in 1738, and Charlton in 1754.
Area about 12,300 acres. Population in 1820 1066; in 1830, 1,444. Length of roads 42½ miles.
The Quinebaug runs in Southbridge 6½ miles. The fall from the top of Wolcott Graves & Judson's Pond to the top of Hamilton Co. Pond is 41½ feet; to the foot of same 19½ feet; thence to the top of Columbian Co's Pond 64½ feet; to the foot of same 10 feet, thence to Dudley line 30½ feet. total: 165½ feet. Distance from Boston 57 miles, from Worcester [illegible] miles.

Population in 1840 – 2031.
" " 1850 – 2653.
" " 1860 – 3575.
" " 1870 – 5208.

This map is made from a correct survey of the Town of Southbridge by Barlow Freeman Esq under the direction of the subscribers a committee appointed May 3 1830 for that purpose, in pursuance of a resolve of the Legislature of Massachusetts, passed March 1st 1830.

Southbridge Oct: 1831.

Sam: Plimpton
Nicholas Jenks jr } Committee.
Ebenr D Ammidown

PARISH MEETING, MAY 19, 1812.

At this meeting, Gershom Plimpton, Esq., was chosen agent for the parish, to present to the next General Court the petition of the inhabitants, and to have the old plan of said parish (for being set off as a town), furnishing him with a copy of the votes of the parish relating to the same, certified to by the parish assessors, and attested by the clerk.

Voted: "That the name for the town be left blank in the petition for the same."

The acts of this agent do not appear upon the parish records.

The parish committees chosen at the two former meetings, held on November 25, 1811, and March 31, 1812, had engaged ✓ Major Samuel Freeman to prepare a plan of the territory, (Grandson) embraced in the lines as surveyed by Caleb Ammidown, Esq., (Capt. Cong'l's Son) in 1796, and presented the same for the consideration of the parish meeting, held on May 17, 1813.

Major Freeman made the following remarks written upon his plan:

> "The outside lines, as also the lines between the towns, on this delineation, were laid down from minutes taken from the late Caleb Ammidown, Esq. The river and principal roads were protracted from minutes taken by me.
>
> (Signed) "SAMUEL FREEMAN.
>
> "STURBRIDGE, May 12, 1812."

At the meeting held as last above named, James Wolcott, Jr., was chosen as the agent of the parish, to attend the General Court at its next session, to obtain a grant for a town; and Oliver Plimpton, Esq., and Major Oliver Hooker were chosen as an advisory and consulting committee, to aid said agent in the object contemplated; and it was ordered further, that the old petition be revised for the purposes aforesaid.

This movement proving unsuccessful, a parish meeting was held, January 11, 1814, in pursuance of the object for obtaining an act for a town, at which time the meeting was organized by the choice of Oliver Mason, Jr., as moderator.

It was now decided to postpone the choice of an agent to attend the General Court, to choose a committee of five to draft a new petition, and to obtain as many signatures to the same as possible, before the 26th instant, to which time this meeting was adjourned. Chose for said committee: Oliver Hooker, George Sumner, Oliver Mason, Junior, Calvin Ammidown, and Reuben Harrington.

> "ADJOURNED PARISH MEETING, January 25, 1814.
>
> "It was voted that Gershom Plimpton, Esquire, be the agent to present the petition to the next session of the General Court, and that he be furnished with the plan, and be authorized to transact any business necessary to carry into effect the prayer of said petition.
>
> "ANNUAL PARISH MEETING, March 29, 1814.
>
> "Oliver Plimpton was now chosen the agent for the parish to attend the next session of the court, and directed to use his endeavors to obtain an order of notice, and the appointment of a viewing committee.
>
> "PARISH MEETING, May 17, 1814.
>
> *Voted:* "That the expenses of a court's committee be paid by the petitioners, according to their estates. The following were chosen a committee to wait on the viewing committee of the court, and to pay their expenses: John Ammidown, Calvin Ammidown, Jason Morse, Gershom Plimpton, and Fordyce Foster.
>
> "Then it was voted, that Calvin Ammidown be joined with Oliver Plimpton, as an assistant agent of the parish; also, chose the following committee, to obtain a more correct survey of the parish: Oliver Mason, Junior, Abel Mason, Junior, Jacob Edwards, Otis Ammidown, and George Sumner.
>
> "Then voted, the following committee of seven, to draft a new petition, and obtain signatures to the same: Oliver Hooker, Ralph Harding, Daniel Morse, Junior, Calvin Ammidown, William Blood, Joseph Vinton, Junior, and John Ammidown."

COPY OF PETITION.

"*To the Honorable the Senate and the House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled:*

"The petition of the undersigned inhabitants of the Parish set off from the towns of Sturbridge, Charlton, and Dudley, in the county of Worcester,

"MOST RESPECTFULLY SHOWETH:

"That whereas the act incorporating a number of the inhabitants of said towns into a parish, passed, February 28, 1801, by reason of the death and removal of many of the original proprietors, proves very ineffectual towards transacting business necessary to support society; and whereas none but corporators are under the regulations of said act, and as many others have moved within the limits of said parish, whose local situation is such, that an act of incorporation would be much for their accommodation; therefore, your petitioners earnestly pray that your honorable body would pass an act to incorporate them with their estates into a town by the name of ————, agreeable to a plan herewith annexed, and your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

"Abel Mason,
Asa Walker,
Ephraim Martin,
Ephraim Martin, Jr.,
Ralph Wheelock,
Caleb Young,
Simeon Mason,
Henry Hooker,
Charles Dugar,
Edward Morris,
Comfort Searle,
Oliver Plimpton,
Larkin Ammidown,
Lewis Ammidown,
John Ammidown,
Luther Ammidown,
Calvin Ammidown,
Caleb Ammidown,
Otis Ammidown,
Joseph Marcy,
Oliver Mason, Jr.,
Fletcher Foster,
Daniel Morse,

Isaac Oaks,
John Plimpton, Jr.,
Jacob Oaks,
John Webster,
Edward Morris, Jr.,
Chester Hooker,
Moses Fiske,
Ezra Perry,
John Wight,
Erastus Bowles,
Jesse Fuller,
Oliver Mason,
John McKinstry,
William McKinstry,
Isaac Clark,
Joshua Farnum,
Asahel Prouty,
Daniel Baylis,
Benjamin F. Shumway,
John Marsh,
Samuel Newell,
Duty Marsh,
Denison Wheelock,

Oliver Hooker,
Jacob Edwards,
Abel Mason, Jr.,
Ephraim Wheelock,
John Plimpton,
William Blood,
Asa Mixter,
✓ Samuel Ellis,
Lemuel Hooker,
Jeremiah Shumway,
Dexter Clark,
Nathaniel Searle,
Reuben Harrington,
Morris Marcy,
Lyman Morris,
Perez B. Wolcott.
William Sumner,
William Gould,
James Wolcott, Jr.,
Joseph Stedman,
Daniel S. Clark,
Nathan Brown,
Jonathan Clemence,

June 1814

Cyrus Ammidown,
Mnason Morse,
Alpha Morse,
William Morris,
Joshua Harding,
Moses Morris,
Alfred Morris,
Rufus Brown,
Jonathan Green,
Willard Bicknal,
Jonathan Tiffany,
Enoch Lewis,
Samuel Paul,
Joseph Durfee,
Benjamin Marcy,
Walter Hooker,
Elijah Marcy,
Simon Plimpton,
Thomas Sawyer,
Corbin Lyon,
Salem Edmonds,
William West,
Smith Ellis,
Comfort Freeman,
James Young,
Thomas Cheney,
Daniel Alliard,
Leonard Cheney,
Joseph Vinton, Jr.,
Samuel Rider,
Rufus Putney,
Eleazer Putney,
Moses Putney,
Joel Cheney,
Jacob Endicot,
Samuel Fiske, 2d,

Gershom Plimpton,
Jason Morse,
Ralph Harding,
George Sumner,
Fordyce Foster,
Thomas Young,
Duty Marsh, Jr.,
Asa Morse,
Perley Marsh,
Nathan Streeter,
✓ Silas Ellis,
Elias Foster,
Smith Foster,
Alpheus Foster,
Hinsdale Foster,
Enoch Bacon,
William Haskell,
Freeman Pratt,
Richard Arnold,
Chester Pratt,
David Atherton,
Abijah Oaks,
David Curtis,
Chester Stone,
Zelotes Bowers,
Jephthah Clark,
John Martin,
Charles West,
William Smith, Jr.,
Charles Cheney,
David Putney,
Daniel Sabin,
Joseph Arnold,
Jacob Warren,
Ruggles Morse,
Edmond Sabin,

William Stephens,
Peter Dugar,
Stephen Tourtelot,
Charles Brown,
Samuel Brown,
Moses Mason,
Nathan B. Clark,
Elisha Morris,
Aaron Clemence,
Noah Blackmore,
Joseph Clark,
John Newell,
Ichabod Robbins,
Eleazer Wheelock,
Luther Wheelock,
Davis Wheelock,
Moses Wheelock,
Willard Morse,
Benjamin Walker,
Nathan Abbot,
Lemuel Clark,
Salem Marsh,
Daniel Morse, Jr.,
Samuel Fiske,
Elisha Pratt,
Abisha Sabin,
Barzilla Baylies,
Martin Spencer,
John Heath,
Oliver Mason,
David Smith,
John Marsh, Jr.,
Hiram Cheney,
Charles Brown, Jr.,
Lyman Vinton,
Edward Baylies."

The agents of the parish presented this petition to the General Court at the June session, 1814, when the following action was had on the same:

P479

ECCLESIASTICAL.

CHAPTER VI.

THE CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY.

THE origin of the Congregational church and society was a colony of twenty-one members of the Congregational church in Sturbridge. They were residents in the poll parish that was established here by an act of the Legislature, February 28, 1801. These members were dismissed from the church in Sturbridge, and organized this church on the 16th day of September following:

NAMES OF THESE FIRST MEMBERS.

Ralph Wheelock,
Asa Walker,
Daniel Morse,
Elias Plimpton,
Fletcher Foster,
Abel Mason,
Jason Morse,

Samuel Ellis, 3✓
Deborah Child Freeman, *✓
Lois Hibbard Morse,
Rachael Smith Foster,
Experience C. Wheelock,
Anne Clark Dresser,
Lois Smith Foster,

Lucy Johnson Mason,
Mary Howard Mason,
Abigail Smith Ellis, 1✓
Phebe Stacy Morse,
Jemima Corbin Harding,
Ruth Hobbs Mason,
Mary Chub Chamberlain. 2✓

This small colony united in their public religious worship with the Baptists and Methodists in the parish meeting-house; and their number of members in this church was not increased until the year 1815, when, during that year, five new members were added, to wit: George Sumner, Margaret Burt Sumner, Keziah Freeman Brown, Lydia Plimpton, and Joshua Harding.

This was the condition of the church when the parish was, by an act of the Legislature, made a town by the name of Southbridge, February 15, 1816.

(* Keziah was only living child of Benjamin + Deborah (Child) Freeman, though they raised 2 of his deceased bro Samuel's children)

#2 is Mary (Chubb) (Freeman) Chamberlain, widow of Lt Samuel Freeman & Lt James Chamberlain

INCORPORATION.

P480

This society was incorporated by the General Court, December 13, 1816, by the name of "Congregational Religious Society in Southbridge," with all the powers and privileges which other religious societies enjoy, according to the constitution and laws of Massachusetts.

The following are the names of the incorporators, to wit:

"Daniel Morse, Joshua Harding, Samuel Newell, Frederick Whiting Bottom, Fletcher Foster, Abel Mason, Oliver Plimpton, Jason Morse, Freeman Pratt, Timothy Paige, George Sumner, Oliver Mason, Junior, James Wheelock, Ralph Harding, Elbridge G. Harding, Salem Marsh, Calvin Ammidown, Joseph Clark, Abel Mason, Junior, Ralph Wheelock, Waterman Potter, Pliny Arnold, Ebenezer D. Ammidown, Asahel Prouty, Oliver Mason, Smith Foster, Duty Marsh, Duty Marsh, Junior, Moses Mason, Oliver Hooker, Henry Hooker, Abijah Richardson, Parker Morse, John Rider, Mason Morse, Enoch Bacon, Stephen H. Esterbrook, Nathaniel Marsh, David Atherton, Smith Ellis, Denison Wheelock, Corbin Lyon, John Newell, Jonathan Green, George Gleason, John Marsh, Alpheus Foster, Joseph Eaton, Moses Wheelock, Aaron Putnam, John Marsh, Junior, Joel Walker, Dresser Bacon, Benjamin Walker, Hinsdale Foster, Davis Wheelock, Calvin Wheelock, Luther Wheelock, Chauncey Plimpton, Samuel Austin Groves, Samuel Lewis Newell, Bela Carpenter, with their families and estates, together with such others as may hereafter associate with them, and their successors."*

✓ Smith Ellis a grandson

P481

In the year 1815 this society arranged for a piece of ground for the location of a meeting-house, including 1 and ½ acres of land, it being the same on which the meeting-house of this society now stands, and the house and lot, now the residence of Dr. Samuel Hartwell, next south of the same.

This meeting-house lot was a part of the homestead farm of the late Colonel Benjamin Freeman, (son of Samuel Freeman, born, October 24, 1744, and died, May 22, 1806); it contained 149 acres, 1 quarter, and 15 rods. It was sold by his executors, Joshua Harding and Jonathan Perry, of Sturbridge, to Andrew Brown, of Woodstock, April 8, 1807.* Andrew Brown, of Woodstock, sold this farm to Daniel Briggs, of Sturbridge, January 4, 1811;† Daniel Briggs, sold the same farm to John, Luther, and Calvin Ammidown, for $5,600, March 29, 1813.

THE FIRST BAPTIST SOCIETY, SOUTHBRIDGE.

The meeting for organizing this society was held on the 1st of May, 1816, in the hall of the Ammidown hotel.

The proceedings were as follows:

"Chose for moderator, Rev. Zenas L. Leonard; clerk, Deacon John Phillips; advisory committee, Rev. Zenas L. Leonard, Deacon John Phillips, Captain Simeon Fiske, Rev. Stephen Haskell, Mr. Ebenezer Cutting.

All the members of this advisory committee were members of the Baptist church of Sturbridge.

At this time a constitution for the proposed society having been prepared by the Rev. George Angell, was presented to the meeting and read, as follows:

"We, the subscribers, professing ourselves friendly to the Baptists, and being desirous to maintain the worship of Almighty God together, in accordance with the Baptist faith and order, do hereby form ourselves into a society by the name of 'The First Baptist Society in Southbridge,' and agree to observe the following articles:

"*First.*—Our annual society meeting for choice of officers and transacting the business of the society shall be held some time in the month of March annually, at a convenient place appointed by their committee.

"*Second.*—The officers to be chosen shall be a moderator, clerk, committee, and such other officers as may be thought necessary to take care of the prudential affairs of the society, and warn the meetings of its members.

"*Third.*—The society, when duly warned and met together, shall have power to make all suitable regulations that may be necessary and useful for conducting the affairs of the society as a majority by vote shall determine; except that the society shall in no manner interfere with the acts or doings of the church, should there be one constituted, which by their articles of faith and covenant shall have the exclusive right of electing a minister or elders for the church and society.

"*Fourth.*—Said society is not to grant and levy taxes, to be collected by force of civil law, nor to make use of such law to extort money from any person or persons, unless on a voluntary personal written agreement or obligation.

"*Fifth.*—It is agreed by this society, to be the duty of every member thereof to contribute according to his ability towards supporting the society, and that no one should be favored at the expense of another; all money contributed as aforesaid for the support of the ministry is to be paid into the treasury, and paid for the support of the minister of the Gospel who labors for the church and society. under the direction of the committee.

"*Sixth.*—The condition of membership of this society shall be a compliance with the foregoing articles, and so long as each member adheres to the same, and demeans himself peaceably and orderly, he shall be entitled to the privileges thereof."

The constitution having been adopted, it received the following signatures as members:

"Cyrus Ammidown, George Angell, Reuben Harrington, William West, Abisha Sabin, Ephraim Bacon, Ezra Sabin, Fordyce Foster, Charles West, Morris Marcy, Edward Baylies, John M. Foster, Barzilla Baylies, Daniel Baylies, Samuel Rider, John McKinstry, Samuel S. Clark, Luther Ammidown, Luther Ammidown, Junior, Elisha Morris, Edward Morris, Alfred Morris, Larkin Ammidown, Lewis Ammidown, Adolphus Ammidown, Moses Sabin, Moses Morris, Caleb Ammidown, Gershom Plimpton, Joseph Marcy, William Stephens, Joshua Vinton, Allen Tiffany, Nathan Brown, Chauncy Brown, William Morris, Martin Spencer, William West, Benoni West, Joseph Arnold, Nathaniel Searle, Tyler Simpson, Palmer Chamberlain, Hiram Morse, Gardner Bartholomew, Jonathan Green, Adolphus Bartholomew, Charles Brown, Nathaniel Bolles, Erastus Bolles, Edward Morris, Luther Edwards, Horace B. Robbins, Edward A. Snow, David Pike, Salem Laflin, Horace Cheney, Charles Cheney, Joel Cheney, Daniel Sabin, David Putney, Eleazer Putney, Benjamin McKinstry, Jedediah Ellis, Charles Dugar, Peter Dugar, Noah Saunders, Amos Oaks, Joshua Farnum, Luther Sibley, Nathan B. Clark, Comfort B. Thorp, Jonathan Clemence, Eleazer Wheelock, William Simpson, Samuel Fiske, Junior, Samuel Fiske, Silas Ellis, Abel Jocelin, Hannah Clark, Anne Dresser, John Plimpton, John Plimpton, Junior, Enoch Lewis, Chester Plimpton, Jacob Edwards, Jedediah Marcy, Aaron Clemence, Elijah Marcy, Samuel Ellis, Samuel Marcy, Ephraim Angell, Ophir Gould, John Clark, Jonathan Tiffany, Jacob Oaks, Jonathan Clemence, Smith Ellis, Charles Tower, Perley Simpson, William Haskell, James Wolcott, Junior, Perez B. Wolcott, Dr. James Wolcott, Charles West, Reuben Woodward, Joseph Palmer, Elliot Morse, Lyman Morris, Ephraim Wheelock, Jabez Vinton, Rufus Brown, Solomon Town, Elisha Cole, Nicholas Jencks, Junior, Robert Thompson, Oliver Ammidown, Charles W. Vinton, Corbin Lyon, Luther Travis, Nathaniel M. Smith, Emory B. Smith, Seth Sackett."

(a lot of Grand children here) Jedediah & Martha (Freeman) Ellis both died in 1804!

EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN THIS VICINITY.

The history of the first planting of the territory, now the county of Worcester, shows that there were only a few scattered settlements in all this territory until the close of the war between England and France, terminated by the treaty of Utrecht, July 13, 1713.

Previous to this time several plantations had been granted by the General Court, commencing in 1643 with Lancaster, then Mendon, 1660; Brookfield, 1660; Worcester, 1668; Oxford and Woodstock, in 1683; but the two latter, as has been shown, did not commence settlements before 1686.

All these, except Woodstock, had at some time during their progress been destroyed before 1713, and efforts had continued during all that period (from 1643 to 1713) to induce settlers to locate in them, with but little success.

The fear of assault from the Indians was such that but few settlers could be persuaded to remove to any of them until after the peace before mentioned.

But now settlements spread over all this territory with great rapidity, and within a period of twenty-two years (up to 1735) following 1713, all the territory in this county had been granted for towns.

This period was remarkable for a spirit of land speculation; it became a mania with the noted and influential men of the colony. The governors, judges of the courts, clergymen, officers of the college, and merchants, all entered into this scramble for these interior lands.*

It has been stated in connection with Dudley, that settlements commenced in its territory in 1721, and in Sturbridge in 1730, and also in the west part of Oxford, afterwards Charlton, about the same time.

These dates are likewise the time when settlements began in the territory now Southbridge, and, as the deeds recorded at Worcester, and in Suffolk county at Boston show, the whole line of the lands bordering upon the Quinebaug river were occupied in the years from 1730 to 1733.

The center part, including the water-power and the land now occupied by the center village, as before related, was held by Moses Marcy; that adjoining above, now the Globe village, by William Plimpton; and that above him by John Plimpton, covering Westville and vicinity.

The land next below Mr. Marcy was occupied by Colonel Thomas Cheney on both sides, down to Saundersdale, and thence on the south side to land bought by John Vinton, of Stoneham, in 1738.

On the north side of the Quinebaug, below the bridge across the river (lately called the "Red Bridge)," was the land of Joseph Sabin, where he settled in 1733. The Ammidowns did not locate in that vicinity till 1760. The first sale of land by Moses Marcy, in the tract now the center village, was to Samuel Freeman, blacksmith, of Sturbridge, six acres, partly in Sturbridge and partly in Oxford; another lot adjoining, eight acres, and one of 110 rods, on which said Freeman's house now stands, as expressed; and a third lot of 32 perch in Oxford, a triangular piece adjoining the road. These two latter pieces are those on which stand the house of Mrs. Vinton, lately the Shumway house, on Elm street, the building on the corner east of the Edwards hotel, and extending to a point near the present bank building, the property of Mr. Leonard at this time. The first lot includes the large building west of Elm street, formerly the "Old Tavern." The low part at the south end, by the large elm and the well, was Samuel Freeman's dwelling-house, in which he raised his family of children. His son, the late Colonel Benjamin Freeman, was born there the same year it was erected, in 1744.

---

* See Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, vol. II, pp. 299 and 300.

This deed is witnessed by Nathaniel Walker and Rowland Clark, recorded b. 29, p. 400, Worcester. This Nathaniel Walker was from Weston, near Boston; he bought a tract of land in the large gore, north part of Sturbridge and Charlton, of John Davis, May 12, 1743—270 acres; consideration £1,600. (See b. 26, p. 596). He was the father of the late Deacon Asa Walker, and the ancestor of all of the name in this vicinity. Rowland Clark bought, in 1746, on the hill south, known now as the "Clark Place," as will be shown hereafter.

Samuel Freeman located his blacksmith shop east of the south part of the Edwards brick hotel, standing where Elm street now is, and the front on the range of the two large elms recently cut down. These two trees grew up, one at the south front corner, and the other at the north front corner of said shop.

The location of the saw-mill and grist-mill erected by Mr. Marcy, was a point to be reached by roads, first in the direction of Woodstock, as at this time that town had been settled 58 years, having begun its first settlement in 1686. The second road was to Oxford, that town having been settled since 1713, then 31 years. Then it became necessary to accommodate the pioneer settlers in New Medfield (Sturbridge), and those in the west part of Dudley. All these roads were built at first with the design of reaching these mills in the shortest and most convenient way.

574

Mr. Freeman, no doubt, selected his location at the junction of these roads, to secure the business for his blacksmith shop, as the farmers came to the mills. It is proper to observe, that the first settlers in Sturbridge, many of them settled within the limits of this town; one range of these settlers, extending from the Globe village, south, on the hill land; beginning with the Plimptons, at what is now the Globe village; thence south, the Hardings, Denisons, Wheelocks, Masons, Morses, Ellises, and Fosters; then, on the south road, the Clarks, and on Lebanon hill, the Morses; thence east on the lower road to Woodstock, the Morses, Morrises, Pratts, and Bacons; and to the east, on the road to Dudley, the Cheneys, Sabins, Putneys, Ammidowns, and Vintons; all these settlers made these mills a common center, now about 135 to 140 years since, and 126 years (now 1870) since Samuel Freeman located here.

577

December 8, 1772. Edward Foster to his son, Fletcher Foster, both of Sturbridge, £80, b. 71, p. 416. This family have been long known; their farm was at Westville. The first improvement of the water-power on the Quinebaug at this place was by this family, aided by the late Jedediah Ellis; this Mr. Ellis was the son of Samuel Ellis, one of the proprietors of New Medfield.

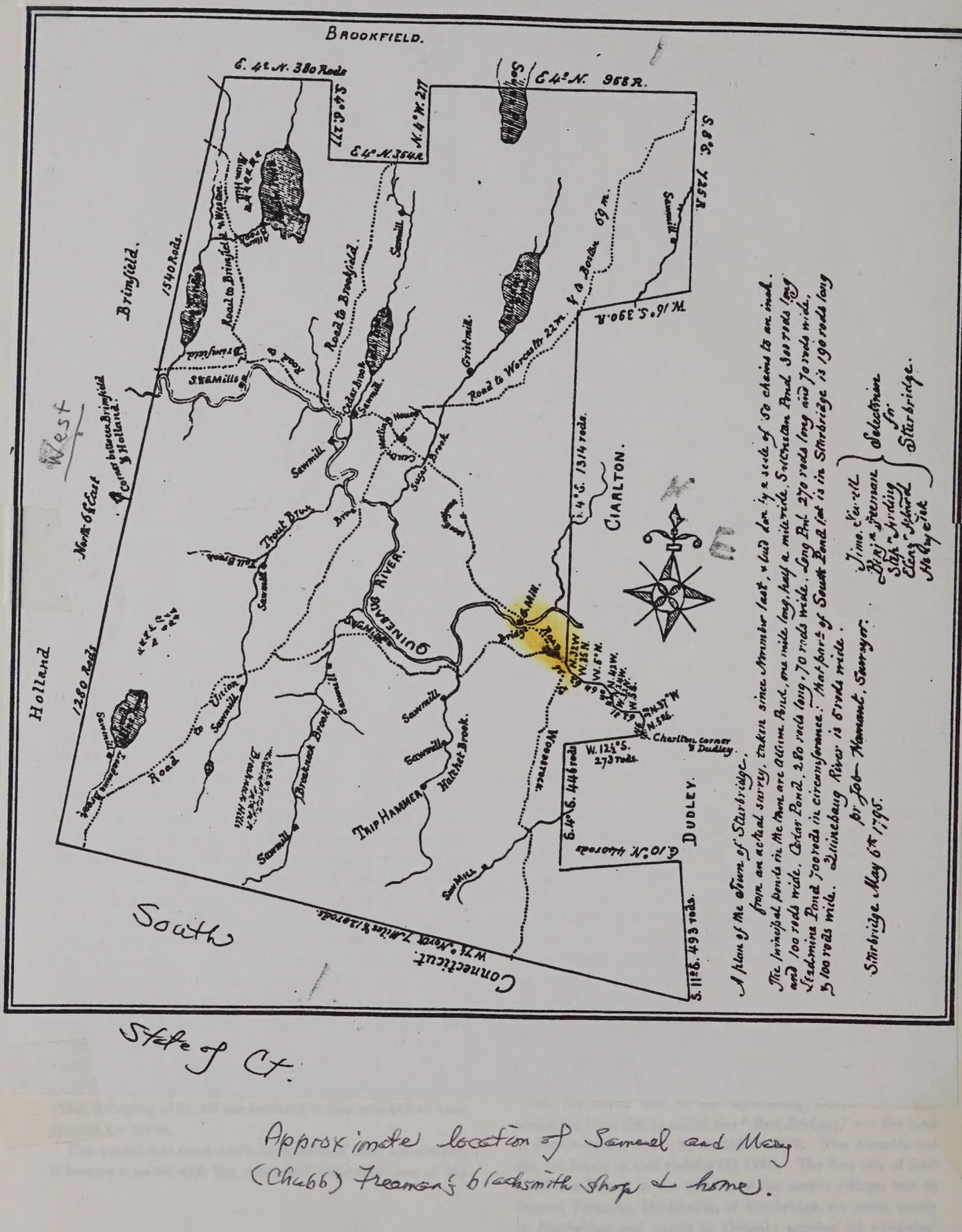
580

April 20, 1815. Luther and Calvin Ammidown to Larkin Ammidown, the interest of John Ammidown in Freeman farm, being one third part, also one third of the old store, the open lot west of library building, and west of Baptist meeting-house, all John Ammidown's interest; see b. 196, pp. 171 and 172.

April 20, 1815. Larkin Ammidown to Luther and Calvin Ammidown, quits all right to two thirds of Freeman farm—a deed of partition. This was the beginning for dividing up Col. Benjamin Freeman's homestead. The three brothers, John, Luther, and Calvin, having all deceased sometime since, this estate has, to a large extent, passed from that name.

Jackson

North


BROOKFIELD.
E. 4° N. 380 Rods
S. 4° E. 271
E. 4° N. 356 R.
N. 4° W. 277
E. 4° N. 968 R.
S. 8° E. 724 R.
W. 16° S. 390 R.
Brimfield.
1540 Rods.
Road to Brimfield
Road to Brookfield
Road to Worcester 22 m. & to Boston 69 m.
Gristmill
Sawmill
Cedar Brook
Saw & Mills
Sugar Brook
Trout Brook
Hall Brook
QUINEBAUG RIVER
Bridge & Mill
Road
CHARLTON.
E. 4° S. 1314 rods.
Charlton corner & Dudley.
W. 12½° S. 273 rods.
E. 4° S. 446 rods
E. 10° N. 440 rods
S. 11° E. 493 rods.
DUDLEY.
Woodstock
Hatchet Brook
Breakneck Brook
Trip Hammer
Saw Mill
Union
Road
Holland
1280 Rods
North of East
Corner between Brimfield & Holland.
West
South
Connecticut.
W. 3° N. 7 Miles & 12 rods.
A plan of the Town of Sturbridge, from an actual survey, taken since November last, & laid down by a scale of 50 chains to an inch.
The principal ponds in the town are Allum Pond, one mile long, half a mile wide, Sotrnctan Pond 300 rods long and 100 rods wide. Cedar Pond, 280 rods long, 70 rods wide. Long Pond 270 rods long and 70 rods wide. Stedmina Pond 700 rods in circumference. That part of South Pond that is in Sturbridge is 190 rods long & 100 rods wide. Quinebaug River is 8 rods wide.
Sturbridge May 6th 1795.
pr Job Hamant, Surveyor.
Jona. Newell
Benja. Freeman
Steph. Harding
Elias Plimton
Henry Fisk
Selectmen for Sturbridge.

State of Ct.

Approximate location of Samuel and Mary (Chubb) Freeman's blacksmith shop & home.

Jackson

by Clarence Almon Torrey

FREEBORN, Gideon^{2} (-1720) & 2/wf Mary (**BOOMER**) **LAWTON** (-1716), w John; 3 Jun 1678; Portsmouth, RI

FREEBORN, William^{1} (1594-1670) & Mary _?_ (?1601-1670, ae 80?, 70?); b 1627; Boston/Portsmouth, RI

FREEMAN, William^{3} (-1705) & Mary **HALL**, m/2 Clement **WEAVER**; 21 Dec 1698, 13 Sep 1698; Portsmouth, RI

FREELOVE, Morris & Elizabeth **WILBUR**; 9 Feb 1680/1; Portsmouth, RI

FREEMAN, Constant (1669-1745, Truro) & Jane **TREAT** (1675-1729); 11 Oct 1694; Eastham/Truro

FREEMAN, David (-1733, in 75th y, Attleboro), Rehoboth & Margaret **INGRAHAM** (-1689), Swansea; 4 Apr 1683; Rehoboth near Prov RI

FREEMAN, David (-1733) & 2/wf Mary?/Mercy?/?Elizabeth _?_ (-1723, in 57th y, Attleborough); 1698+; Attleboro near RI

FREEMAN, Edmund^{1} (1596, 1590?-1682, ae 92?) & 1/wf Bennett **HODSOLL** (-1630); Gravel cum Chesfield?, 16 Jun 1617, Cowfold; Lynn/Sandwich

FREEMAN, Edmund^{1} (1596, 1590?-1682) & 2/wf Elizabeth **GOURNEY** (-1676, 1675), wid; aft 1630; Sandwich

FREEMAN, Edmund^{2} (1620-1703) & 1/wf Rebecca **PRENCE** (-1650?); 22 Apr 1646; Eastham/Sandwich

FREEMAN, Edmund^{2}, Jr. (1620-1703) & 2/wf Margaret **PERRY** (-1703+); 18 Jul 1651; Sandwich

FREEMAN, Edmund^{3} (1657-1717, 1718?) (not 1719) & 1/wf Ruth **MERRICK** (1653-1680); Jan 1677/8, Jan 1677; Eastham

FREEMAN, Edmund (1657-1717/18, 1718, 1717?) & 2/wf Sarah [**MAYO**] (1660-1746); ca 1681; Eastham

FREEMAN, Edmund (1655-1720) & Sarah [?**SHIFF**] (-1742?, ae 90?); ca 1682; Sandwich

FREEMAN, Henry/Samuel (-1672) & 1/wf Hannah **STEARNS** (1628-1656); 25 Dec 1650; Watertown

FREEMAN, Henry (ca 1625-1672) & 2/wf Mary **SHERMAN** (1639-1703), m/2 Lewis **ALLEN** by 1677; 27 Nov 1656; Watertown

FREEMAN, James & Rachel **BOND**; 17 Oct 1700; Boston

FREEMAN, John (1600-) & 1/wf Mary _?_; in Eng, b 1626; Sudbury W Boston

FREEMAN, John (?1600-1648) & 2/wf Elizabeth [**NOYES**], m/2 Josiah **HAYNES** 1649; ca 1643; Sudbury W Bost

FREEMAN, John (1627-1719, in 98th y) & Mercy **PRENCE** (?1631-1711); 14 Feb 1649/50, 14 Feb 1649, 13 Feb 1649; Sandwich/Eastham

FREEMAN, John (1651-1721) & 1/wf Sarah **MERRICK** (1654-1696); 18 Dec 1672; Eastham

FREEMAN, John (1651-1721) & 2/wf Mercy (**HEDGE?**) [**WATSON**] (-1721, ae 57, ae 62), w Elkanah; ca 1697-8?, ca 1701?, aft 21 Apr 1696; Eastham/Harwich

FREEMAN, Jonathan (1674-1713) & Mary **WOODCOCK**; 1 Jul 1689; Rehoboth/Attleboro near

FREEMAN, Joseph (1645-1688) & Dorothy **HAYNES** (?1652-1698); 6 May 1680; Sudbury/Stow/Preston, CT

FREEMAN, Joshua & _?_; b 1680(1?); Hingham S E of Boston – near Quincy

FREEMAN, Nathaniel (1669-1760) & Mary [?**HOWLAND**] (?1666-1743, ae 76); ca 1690; Eastham

FREEMAN, Nathaniel & Alice **PENUEL/PENNELL?/PENWELL?**; 18 Jan 1699; Boston

FREEMAN, Ralph (-1718) & Katharine **LYON**; 21 Dec 1652; Dedham/Attleborough S W Boston

FREEMAN, Ralph & Sarah _?_; b 1689; Dedham/Attleboro "

FREEMAN, Samuel & Apphia **QUICK**, m/2 Thomas **PRENCE**; St. Anne, Blackfriar, London, 14 Jul 1624; Watertown

FREEMAN, Samuel (1638-1712) & Mercy **SOUTHERNE/?SOUTHWORTH**; 12 May 1658; Eastham

FREEMAN, Samuel (-1655) & Sarah _?_; b 1683; Eastham

FREEMAN, Samuel (?1662-1743) & 1/wf Elizabeth **SPARROW**; 5 Feb 1684; Eastham

FREEMAN, Samuel (?1668-) & Elizabeth **BROWN** (-1732)

FREEMAN, Samuel (1662-1743) & 2/wf Bathshua (**LOTHROP**) **SMITH** (1673-), w Samuel, Jr.; ca 1693; Eastham

FREEMAN, Stephen (-1675) & Hannah **ASTWOOD**, m/2 Robert **PORTER** aft 1675, m/3 ?[John] **CLARK**; b 1653; Milford, CT/Newark, NJ

FREEMAN, Thomas (1653-1715/6) & Rebecca **SPARROW** (1655-1740); 31 Dec 1673; Eastham/Harwich

FREEMAN, Thomas & Mary **MEEK**; 11 Nov 1697; Marblehead Salem/B

undoubtedly established by relatives

Genealogical Dictionary of The First Settlers of New England
by ~~Sam~~ James Savage (4 Vols dat 1888) pages 203-5

Freeman, Anthony, came in the Hopewell, Capt. Babb, in the autumn of 1635, aged 24; but of him no more is kn. David, Rehoboth, m. 4 Apr. 1684, Margaret Ingraham of Swanzey. ‡Edmund, Lynn, came in the Abigail 1635, aged 45, with others of the name, Mary, 50; John, 35; Thomas, 24; John, 9; and Cecilia, 4; all ent. at the custom ho. 17 June in London; but we kn. of six others for the same sh. ent. 1 July foll. viz. Edward, 34; his w. Eliz. 35; and four ch. not of Edward, but of Edmund, Alice, 17; Edmund, 15; Eliz. 12; and John, 8. Who Mary and the four others were, that took their passage on the earlier day, is all unkn. as well as the Edward with w. Eliz. Conjecture will find no benefit from rec. it is thought; for we are not able to determine whether he brought a w. yet kn. that he had one at Sandwich, but not her name. Presume we may (from his will of 21 June 1682, pro. 2 Nov. foll. naming s. Edmund, John, and Edward Perry, as the w. of Edward Perry was Mary), that he had m. on this side of the water, a wid. Perry, tho. Mr. Winsor took a diverse view, as if E. P. had m. a d. of Freeman. No d. is ever ment. in this country, exc. the two found in the old rec. of the London custom ho. Alice, wh. m. 24 Nov. 1639, deac. William Paddy, and d. at Plymouth, 24 Apr. 1651; and Eliz. wh. m. a. 1645, John Ellis. An Eliz. F. wh. d. at Sandwich, 14 Feb. 1676, may have been the fellow passeng. call. in the rec. w. of Edward, but while we are ignor. wh. Edward was, or where he liv. or if indeed the name be not a delusion on the rec. there may be possibil. of her being the w. of Edmund. Dr. Palfrey found gr.stones of many of this fam. name at Benefield in Northamptonsh. but the late Rev. Dr. James Freeman understood from fam. tradit. that he was deriv. from Devonsh. On the first arr. of Edmund with his assoc. at Sandwich, they call. the place Saugus, out of regard to the Ind. name of the place in Mass. whence they rem. He was an Assist. of the Col. 1640–46 incl. but why in foll. yrs. omit. is not guessed at, nor why among instances of longev. he is not cited, when many younger are. *Edmund, Sandwich, s. of the preced. b. in Eng. m. 22 Apr. 1646, at Eastham, Rebecca, d. of Thomas Prence, the Gov. had only Rebecca, after b. of wh. his w. d. prob. in short time, and he m. 13 July 1651, Margaret Young, had Margaret, b. 2 Oct. 1652; Edmund, 5 Oct. 1655; Alice, 29 Mar. 1658; Rachel, 7 Sept. 1659, Sarah, 6 Feb. 1662; and Deborah, 9 Aug. 1665; was rep. and the time of d. of hims. or of his w. is unkn. Edmund, Sandwich, only s. of the preced. m. a. 1682, w. Sarah, had Edmund, b. 30 Aug. 1683; Benjamin, 6 July 1686; Mary, 13 Mar. 1688; John, 12 June 1693; Thomas, 26 Mar. 1696; Joseph, 18 July 1698; William, 4 Dec. 1700; Sarah, 6 Dec. 1703; and Isaac, 20 Oct. 1706; d. 18 May 1720, and his wid. d. 12 Nov. 1742, aged 90. Of these ch. Mary d. at 46 yrs. but all the other eight filled 60, or 70, or 80, or 90 yrs. Henry, Watertown, s. of Samuel, by w. Mary had Samuel, b. 13 Dec. 1657; John, 13 Sept. 1662, and Thomas, 17 Dec. 1664; but, says tradit. only s. James enjoy. patern. est.; d. 1672. The inv. is dated of 18 Nov. in that

yr. *John, Sudbury, 1639, an orig. propr. by w. Eliz. had Joseph, b. 29 Mar. 1645, wh. was the freem. of 1678. ‡John, Eastham, s. of first Edmund, b. in Eng. m. 13 or 14 Feb. (both days being giv. in rec. by Geneal. Reg. IX. 313, and 314), 1650, Mercy, d. of Thomas Prence, the Gov. had John, b. 2 Feb. 1651, d. soon; John, again, Dec. 1651; Thomas, Sept. 1653; Edmund, June 1657; Mercy, July 1659; Hannah; Prence, 3 Feb. 1666; and Nathaniel, 20 Mar. 1669; he was an Assist. of the Col. 1666 and foll. yrs. but neither his nor his w.'s d. is found. Mercy m. Dec. 1679, Samuel Knowles; and Hannah m. 14 Apr. 1681, John Mayo. John, Eastham, s. of the preced. m. 18 Dec. 1672, Sarah, d. of William Merrick, had John, b. 3 Sept. 1674, d. young; Sarah, Sept. 1676; John, again, July 1678; Rebecca, 28 Jan. 1681; Nathaniel, 17 Mar. 1683; Benjamin, July 1685; and Mercy, 3 Aug. 1687; and he d. 27 July 1721, but of w. date of d. is unkn. *Jonathan, Hampton, freem. 1678. Jonathan, Dedham, freem. 1684, was a soldier in Moseley's comp. for the Narraganset expedit. Dec. 1675. Joseph, Sudbury, m. 6 May 1680, Dorothy, prob. d. of John Haynes, had Joseph, b. 16 Mar. foll. d. young; Joseph, again, 18 Sept. 1684; Dorothy, 4 Aug. 1687; and perhaps others. Samuel, Watertown 1630, came, prob. in the fleet with Winth. by w. Mary, perhaps d. of William Collier, had Henry, bef. ment. and Samuel, b. 11 May 1638. He request adm. as freem. 19 Oct. 1630, having prefix of respect in the rec. but was not sw. bef. 22 May 1639; and soon after went home, leav. his fam. but d. in short time, if any faith may be giv. to tradit. that his wid. m. Thomas Prence, wh. had been, and was after, Gov. of Plymouth. Samuel, Eastham, it is reported, was thither tak. by Gov. Prence (wh. m. his mo.), m. at E. 12 May 1658, Mercy, d. of Constant Southworth, had Apphia, b. 11 Dec. 1660, d. at 2 mos.; Samuel, 26 Mar. 1662; Apphia, again, 1 Jan. 1667; Constant, 31 Mar. 1669; and Eliz. 26 June 1671. He was deac. Apphia m. 7 Oct. 1685, Isaac Pepper. Ano. Samuel there was early at E. beside the s. of the preced. but I can form no conject. wh. could be the jr. that had been adm. an inhab. in 1675, unless he may have been s. of John the first. Stephen, Milford 1646, then had house lot, but did not bec. inhab. until 1658, rem. prob. to Newark, N. J. in few yrs. where Thomas Judd of Waterbury m. 1688, his d. Sarah; and perhaps he came back to Conn. and his wid. Hannah may have m. Robert Porter of Farmington. Thomas, Eastham, s. of first John of the same, m. 31 Dec. 1673, Rebecca, d. of Jonathan Sparrow, had Mary, b. 30 Oct. 1674; Thomas, 11 Oct. 1676; Jonathan, 11 Nov. 1678; Edmund, 11 Oct. 1680; Joseph, 11 Feb. 1683; Joshua, 7 Mar. 1685; Hannah, 28 Sept. 1687; Prence, 3 Jan. 1690; Hatsell, 27 Mar. 1691; and Rebecca, 26 Apr. 1694; and he d. 9 Feb. 1716. William, Eastham, had a. 1686, w. Lydia, says Hamblen. Nine of this name had been gr. in 1829 at Harv. four at Dart. and one at Yale, and six at the other N. E. coll.

Freeze, or Frieze, James, Salisbury, by w. Eliz. had James, b. 16 Mar. 1667. James, Casco, k. by the Ind. 1689, was prob. s. of the preced. left Jacob, wh. rem. to Hampton, and had Jonathan, George, and Joseph. Willis, I. 210.

ESTATE: 11 February 1630/1: "Mr. Freeman's house at Watertown was burned down, but, being in the daytime, his goods were saved" [WJ 1:49].

On 5 December 1637 "There is 13s. 4d. granted Sam[uel] Freeman, to be paid by John Gay, who summoned him to appear at this Court, and causing him to attend with two witnesses, prosecuted not against him" [MBCR 1:219]. (This suit probably resulted from a dispute over the land which Freeman had purchased from Gay when the latter moved to Dedham.)

Granted six acres at the Town Plot in Watertown, 9 April 1638 [WaBOP 11]; granted a farm of 121 acres, 10 May 1642 [WaBOP 12].

In the Watertown Inventory of Grants Samuel Freeman held three parcels: six acres of plowland; five acres of Remote Meadow (actually purchased from John Gay, to whom it had been granted); and thirteen acres and a half of upland [WaBOP 100]. In the Inventory of Possessions he held seven parcels: homestall of twenty-one acres; homestall of three acres; homestall of five acres; seven acres of upland; nine acres of upland; five acres of plowland; and Great Dividend of thirty-five acres (originally granted to John Gay) [WaBOP 141-42]. In the Composite Inventory he held all of these parcels and a farm of one-hundred-twenty-one acres [WaBOP 59-60].

BIRTH: About 1600, probably in London, son of John and Priscilla (Angelo) Freeman [TAG 11:176-77].
DEATH: Watertown after 1644 (from his appearance in the Watertown land inventories) and before 15 October 1646 [TAG 11:178; NEHGR 97:393].
MARRIAGE: St. Ann Blackfriars, London, 14 July 1624 Apphia Quick [TAG 11:79]; she was daughter of William Quick [TAG 11:178]. They were divorced about 1644 [NEHGR 97:393], and she m. (2) before 8 December 1662 THOMAS PRENCE, as his third of four wives, and she died before 1 August 1668 [MD 6:230-35].
CHILDREN:

i HENRY, b. say 1625; m. (1) Watertown 25 December 1650 Hannah Stearns [WaVR 15 (groom's name given incorrectly as "Samuel"], daughter of ISAAC STEARNS; m. (2) Watertown 27 November 1656 Mary Sherman [WaVR 18], daughter of Rev. John Sherman.

ii SAMUEL, b. Watertown 11 May 1638; m. Eastham 12 May 1658 Mercy Southworth [MD 6:201], daughter of CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH.

COMMENTS: 9 November 1630: "Mr. Clearke is prohibited cohabitation & frequent keeping company with Mrs. Freeman, under pain of such punishment as the Court shall think meet to inflict.

"Mr. Clearke & Mr. Freeman hath bound themselves in £20 apiece that Mr. Clearke shall make his personal appearance at the next Court, to be holden in March next, & in the meantime to carry himself in good behavior towards all people, & especially towards Mrs. Freeman, concerning whom there is strong suspicion of incontinency" [MBCR 1:81].

Samuel Freeman's mother died in London late in 1630, and probably as a result of disputes arising over her estate, he soon returned to England. He probably sailed on the *Lyon* in early 1631, since he is not among those admitted to freemanship in May 1631, even though he had applied the previous fall. By 1634 he had been imprisoned in London as a result of one of the family's many lawsuits, and in 1636 he was still in England [TAG 11:172-74].

In a letter of attorney dated 22 July 1640 Samuel Freeman described himself as "now of Watertown in New England & late of Mawlyn in the County of Kent gent." ... [Lechford 266-67].

On 12 December 1646 "Henry Freeman son of Samuel Freeman late of Watertown deceased" made a letter of attorney to John Newgate of Boston "to receive a certain legacy given him by the last will of his grandmother Priscilla Freeman of Blackfryers in London deceased" [Aspinwall 68]. On 15 October 1650 Henry Freeman made a letter of attorney to Henry Bright of Watertown to ask of "John Freeman gent. dwelling in Blackfriers all the rents, issues & profits of a certain house in Blackfriars in London granted by Priscilla Freeman & not yet received" [Aspinwall 327].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1934 and 1935 Willis Freeman prepared a lengthy article, based on research of Edward L. Smith, which included transcripts of and extracts from many English records which securely establish the ancestry of Samuel Freeman, and give some flavor of the litigious and contentious proclivities of the entire family [TAG 11:73-80, 171-79]. One important event in the life of Samuel Freeman, his divorce, was not covered by Freeman, but was discussed in detail by Ella F. Elliott in 1943 [NEHGR 97:393].

MIGRATION: 1630
FIRST RESIDENCE: Watertown
RETURN TRIPS: To England early in 1631 and returned to New England by 1637

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Watertown church prior to 22 May 1639 implied by freemanship.
FREEMAN: Requested admission 19 October 1630 (as "Mr. Sam[ue]ll Freeman") [MBCR 1:79]; admitted 22 May 1639 (as "Mr. Sam: Freeman") [MBCR 1:375].

Freeman

Dodge
D15 and D16)

Pope's Pioneers p175

FREEMAN,

Anthony, ae. 22, came in the Hopewell in Sept., 1635.

✓ Edmund, husbandman, ae. 45, Thomas, ae. 24, Edmund or Edward, husbandman, ae. 34, Elizabeth, ae. 35, Alice, ae. 17, Edward, ae. 15, Elizabeth, ae. 12, and John, ae. 8, came in the Abigail in July, 1635. Making allowance for errors in age and the probable repetition of names, this record applies to Mr. Edmund F. and his family. He settled first at Saugus; rem. to Sandwich. [Plym. Col. Rec. I, 57.] Sold lands at Scituate 10 March, 1642, on behalf of his brother-in-law Mr. John Beauchamp, one of the adventurers of the Plymouth Colony. Frm. 7 Feb. 1636-7. Assistant. His dau. Alice m. William Paddy; Elizabeth m. John Ellis, and Mary m. Edward Perry. His wife Elizabeth d. Feb. 14, 1675.
Will dated 21 June, prob. 2 Nov. 1682; made his three sons, Edmond and John Freeman and Edward Perrey execs. Beq. to them; to gr. sons Matthias Ellis and Thomas Paddy; to dau. Elizabeth Ellis. Genealogy.

John, husbandman, ae. 35, with Sycilie, ae. 4, Marie, ae. 50, John, ae. 9, came in the Abigail in July, 1635. He settled at Sudbury; propr. 1639. Wife Elizabeth; ch. Joseph b. 29 (1) 1645, James b. and d. 1647. Elizabeth Freeman, [his widow?] m. 13 Nov., 1649, Josiah Haine.

✓ Mr. Samuel, gent., from Mawlyn, co. Kent, Eng.; had deed of English property July 22, 1640. [L.] His son Henry, gave letter of attorney 12 (10) 1646, for collection of legacy from his grandmother, Priscilla F. of Blackfriars in London, dec. [A.] His house in Watertown was burned Feb. 11, 1630. [W.] Wife Apphia; ch. Samuel b. May 11, 1638.

Burke - The Landed Gentry - American Families
p 2693

FREEMAN

Hadley Fairfield Freeman, of Lakewoo Ohio, Patent and Trademark Lawyer, *b.* 27 Jun 1893; *educ.* Case School of Applied Science, B.S (1914), and George Washington University, LL. (1919); *m.* 10 Aug. 1918, ●Gertrude Veronica, dau. of Herbert Janvrin Browne, of Exeter, New Hampshire, and has issue,

1. ●Thomas Hadley, *b.* 16 Oct. 1929.
2. ●James Janvrin, *b.* 21 May, 1931.

Lineage.—Edmund Freeman, thought to have been of a Devonshire family, sailed on the ship *Abigail* from London in 1635 and settled at Lynn, Mass., but a few years later moved to that town now called Sandwich, in Massachusetts. He was *b.* 1590, and *d.* 1682, leaving by his wife, Elizabeth, a son,

Edmund Freeman, of Sandwich, Mass., *b.* in England; *m.* 1651, Margaret Perry, by whom he had issue,

Edmund Freeman, of Sandwich, Mass., *b.* 1655; *m.* Sarah Skiff, and *d.* 1720, leaving issue,

William Freeman, of Sandwich, Mass., *b.* 1700; *m.* 1726, Mary Bodfish, and *d.* 1786, leaving issue, a son,

Joshua Freeman, of Sandwich, Mass., *b.* 1744; *m.* Mehitabel Blossom, and *d.* 1810, leaving a son,

Thomas N. Freeman, of Sandwich, Mass., *b.* 1791; *m.* 1820, Deborah Nye, and *d.* 1824, having had issue,

Thomas Nye Freeman, of Sandwich and Somerville, Mass., *b.* 1821; *m.* Lydia Fairfield, and *d.* 1907, leaving issue,

Thomas Edward Freeman, of Somerville, Mass., and Sandusky, Ohio, *b.* 1849; *m.* 1879, ●Mary Ann, dau. of James Talbot, and *d.* 1925, leaving issue,

●Hadley Fairfield, of whom we treat.

Residence.—1075, Nicholson Avenue, Lakewood, Ohio. *Clubs.*—Cosmos (Washington); Clifton (Lakewood).

Meredith Colket p 113 Founders of American Families

FREEMAN

EDMUND as "Edward" came on "Abigail" 1635, Saugus (Lynn, Mass.) 1635, Sandwich 1647, d there by 2 Nov 1682. "Husbandman" on list. Gentleman. Engaged in beaver trade. *Freeman genealogy* 1875*; tag 17:87 (anc and family) (son John); Dawes-Gates, v 2. #3242, 3297, 3333.†

SAMUEL Watertown (Mass.) 1630, returned to London, Watertown 1637, d by 15 Oct 1646. Gentleman. Freeman. *Freeman genealogy* 1875*; tag 11:177 (anc); ner 97:393 (wife); Banks.

STEPHEN Milford (Conn.) 1646, Newark, d there by 22 Oct 1675. Parke-Gildersleeve.

113

The first 2 are ours (different families)

Virkus 1:976

FREEMAN, Edmund (1590-1682), from Eng. in the "Abigail," with wife and four children; settled at Lynn, Mass., where he presented the colony with 20 corslets (armor), moved to Plymouth, 1637, where he was admitted freeman, 1637; was one of the ten to settle at Sandwich, Mass., 1639, and received the largest land grant; dep. Plymouth Colony, 1641; asst. to Gov. Bradford, 1640-47; mem. Council of War, 1642; presiding officer of a court of three "to hear and determine controversies and cawses," and later selected judge; *m* Elizabeth – (*d* 1675/76).

Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700 (R929.2 H741)
by Frank R Holmes
pg lxxxiii

FREEMAN
One who enjoys liberty, or is entitled to a franchise, or peculiar privilege. The family is believed to be descendants of natives of Firesea or Firesland, a Teutonic race occupying the country about Zuyder Zee. In the fifth century a band of *Frisir*, the Latin name, joined the Saxons and Angles in their invasion of England.

✓ Edmund b. Eng., 1590, settled at Lynn, Mass., 1637, later resided at Duxbury, Mass.

John was original proprietor at Salisbury, Mass., 1639.

Jonathan, freeman at Hampton, N. H., 1678.

Joseph married at Sudbury, Mass., 1680.

Ralph b. Eng., 1630, signed Dedham Covenant, 1651.

✓ Samuel b. Kent, Eng., came in Winthrop's fleet 1630, was original proprietor at Watertown, Mass.

Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England

Family of Samuel Freeman + Mary Chubb (Cont'd)

notes:

① Samuel, Jr.'s name is misspelled "Semewell" on the original records. Also 2 dates - Aug. 9 or 25 Sep 1746.

② Samuel Jr + Elisebeth's infant dtr, Chloe, d. 5 Mar 1767

(X) Their little son, Ebenezer, died 16 Feb. 1768
They both died, themselves, in 1772, and less than a year later, their very young son, Samuel III d, 13 July 1773

③ Clarinda, little dtr of Comfort + Lucy d. 28 Nov. 1773.
Comfort (Jr.?) evidently grew up + d. 17 April 1825 at Woodstock CT

④ Jared's listed birthdate in Dec 1757 is impossible (~~probably 1751 erased - the writing poor + looked like 1757?) He was married in~~ 1774 (22 or 23 years old?) to Mary Marcy, daughter of Moses Marcy. Moses became acting town proprietor in 1735 and held that position for a good many years, by consent of the members.

It was 27 Dec 1753! per Woodstock Jas.

⑤ Name also (mis)spelled "Phaneala" + "Pheneala." Probably pronounced Fam - uh - la ?

later X not in A VR ⑥ VI is Samuel's A Chester Freeman "of Argyle N.Y." m Rachel Parker 22 Nov 1774
This is only living son
Is this the man (same name) who died 16 Oct 1835 + was buried in the new cemetery? Any relation to the baby who died?
(another Chester Freeman m Betsey ___ + had twin dtrs Sophia b 3 Jul 1820)
Sephrona " "

over X ⑦ An Ebenezer Freeman died "of paralysis" 28 Jan 1813 age 73 (b 1740?)

X ⑧ A Joseph Freeman died that same day of "n. Palsey"?? age 74 (b 1739?)

X ⑨ A Delia Freeman (didn't get her age) died 1839.

Nos 6-7+8 would appear to be relatives (possibly nephews of Samuel) who joined the community. Wrong ages to be his sons.

over

Bristol Co Probate Records - p 216 -

refers to an older Ebenezer Freeman exec. of the est. of his father David Freeman of Attleboro - decd 15 June 1733 (that would be 7 years before the birth of this Ebenezer, but at least it helps prove this is the ~~Sterling fa~~ same family - (family names. Ebenezer, David, Rachel, Benjamin, Samuel all Attleborough names) Attleboro VS show Ebenezer son of Ralph + Irene
Capron b 7 Apr 1727

(Comfort is a Chaffee family name.

Excerpts from "Of Plymouth Plantation" by Gov. William Bradford.

(Samples of the bonds he had us. John Beauchamp, Edmund Freeman's brother-in-law. Bradford thought it suited for merchants to profit.)

relatives of some sort.

how they would be able to perform it. So after some agitation of the thing with the company, it was yielded unto and the agreement made upon the conditions following.

Articles of agreement between the Colony of New Plymouth of the one party, and William Bradford, Captain Myles Standish, Isaac Allerton, etc. on the other party, and such others as they shall think good to take as partners and Undertakers with them,[8] concerning the trade for beaver and other furs and commodities, etc. Made July, 1627.

First it is agreed and covenanted betwixt the said parties, that the aforesaid William Bradford, Captain Myles Standish and Isaac Allerton, etc. have undertaken and do by these presents covenant and agree to pay, discharge and acquit the said Colony of all the debts both due for the purchase, or any other belonging to them, at the day of the date of these presents. |153|

Secondly, the abovesaid parties are to have and freely enjoy the pinnace lately built, the boat at Manomet, and the shallop called the bass boat, with all other implements to them belonging, that is in the store of the said Company. With all the whole stock of furs, fells, beads, corn, wampumpeag, hatchets, knives, etc. that is now in the store, or any way due unto the same upon account.

Thirdly, that the above said parties have the whole trade to themselves, their heirs and assigns, with all the privileges thereof, as the said Colony doth now or may use the same, for six full years, to begin in the last of September next ensuing.

Fourthly, in further consideration of the discharge of the said debts, every several purchaser doth promise and covenant yearly to pay or cause to be paid to the abovesaid parties, during the full term of the said six years, three bushels of corn or six pounds of tobacco, at the Undertakers' choice.

Fifthly, the said Undertakers shall during the aforesaid term bestow £50 per annum in hose and shoes, to be brought over for the Colony's use, to be sold unto them for corn at 6*s* per bushel.

Sixthly, that at the end of the said term of six years, the whole trade shall return to the use and benefit of the said Colony, as before.

---

[8] These were Edward Winslow, William Brewster, John Howland, John Alden and Thomas Prence. The London Associates were James Sherley, John Beauchamp, Richard Andrews and Timothy Hatherley. These names and those of the signers of the agreement, representing the Freemen of the Colony, are in Bradford's *Letter Book* p. 61.

Probably not ours?

Freeman

To ALL TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME, GREETING. Know ye that we, William Bradford, Governor of Plymouth in New England in America, Isaac Allerton, Myles Standish, William Brewster and Edward Winslow of Plymouth aforesaid, merchants, do by these presents for us and in our names make, substitute, and appoint James Sherley, goldsmith, and John Beauchamp, salter, citizens of London, our true and lawful agents, factors, substitutes and assigns. As well to take and receive all such goods, wares and merchandise whatsoever as to our said substitutes, or either of them, or to the City of London, or other place of the Realm of England shall be sent, transported, or come from us or any of us, as also to vend, sell, barter, or exchange the said goods, wares, and merchandise so from time to time to be sent, to such person or persons upon credit, or otherwise in such manner as to our said agents and factors jointly, or to either of them severally, shall seem meet. And further we do make and ordain our said substitutes and assigns jointly and severally for us, and to our uses and accounts, to buy and consign for and to us into New England, aforesaid, such goods and merchandise to be provided here, and to be returned hence, as by our said assigns, or either of them, shall be thought fit. And to recover, receive, and demand for us and in our names all such debts and sums of money as now are or hereafter shall be due incident accruing or belonging to us, or any of us, by any ways or means; and to acquit, discharge or compound for any debt or sum of money which now or hereafter shall be due or owing by any persons or persons to us, or any of us. And generally for us and in our names to do, perform and execute every act and thing which to our said assigns, or either of them shall seem meet to be done in or about the premises, as fully and effectually to all intents and purposes as if we, or any of us, were in person present. And whatsoever our said agents and factors jointly or severally shall do, or cause to be done, in or about the premises, we will and do and every of us doth ratify, allow and confirm by these presents. In witness whereof we have hereunto put our hands and seals. Dated 18 November 1628.

This was accordingly confirmed, by the above named, and four more of the chief of them under their hands and seals, and delivered unto them. Also Mr. Allerton formerly had authority under their hands and seals for the transacting of the former business and taking up of moneys, etc., which still he retained whilst he was employed in these affairs; they mistrusting neither

APPENDIX XI

Conclusion of Business with London Partners, 1642–3

[Manuscript ff. 250–3]

Mr. Sherley's to Mr. Atwood[1]

Mr. Atwood, my approved loving friend, Your letter of the 18 of October last I have received, wherein I find you have taken a great deal of pains and care about that troublesome business betwixt our Plymouth partners and friends, and us here, and have deeply engaged yourself, for which compliments and words are no real satisfaction, etc. For the agreement you have made with Mr. Bradford, Mr. Winslow, and the rest of the partners there, considering how honestly and justly I am persuaded they have brought in an account of the remaining stock, for my own part I am well satisfied and so, I think, is Mr. Andrews; and I suppose will be Mr. Beauchamp, if most of it might accrue to him, to whom the least is due, etc. And now for peace sake, and to conclude as we began, lovingly and friendly, and to pass by all failings of all, the conclude is accepted of; I say this agreement that you have made is condescended unto, and Mr. Andrews hath sent his release to Mr. Winthrop, with such directions as he conceives fit. And I have made bold to trouble you with mine, and we have both sealed in the presence of Mr. Weld and Mr. Peters[2] and some others, and I have also sent you another for the partners there to seal to me. For you must not deliver mine to them except they seal and deliver one to me. This is fit and equal, etc.

Yours to command in what I may or can,

June 14, 1642 — James Sherley

---

[1] John Atwood, a freeman of Plymouth Colony, appears to have had some special dealings with the London partners.

[2] The Rev. Hugh Peter, Thomas Weld and William Hibbens were sent by the Bay Colony on a mission to England in the summer of 1641, in the hope of obtaining something to ease the effects of the depression in New England economy, playing up the need for funds for Harvard College and for the conversion of the Indians. *New Englands First Fruits* (1643) was their promotion pamphlet. They did rather well, especially for the College, their big shot being the £100 scholarship fund from Lady Mowlson (Anne Radcliffe). S. E. Morison *Founding of Harvard College* 303–14, and Raymond P. Stearns "The Weld-Peter Mission to England," Colonial Society of Massachusetts *Transactions* XXXII 179–306. These letters show, and Winthrop tacitly admits, that the three Massachusetts men "pulled a fast one" on Plymouth, consenting to the London partners' unjust claim of £1200, and getting three fourths of it for the Bay Colony.

His to the Partners as Followeth

Loving Friends, Mr. Bradford, Mr. Winslow, Mr. Prence, Captain Standish, Mr. Brewster, Mr. Alden and Mr. Howland: give me leave to join you all in one letter concerning the final end and conclude of that tedious and troublesome business, and I think I may truly say uncomfortable and unprofitable to all, etc. It hath pleased God now to put us upon a way to cease all suits, and disquieting of our spirits, and to conclude with peace and love, as we began. I am contented to yield and make good what Mr. Atwood and you have agreed upon; and for that end have sent to my loving friend, Mr. Atwood, an absolute and general release unto you all, and if there want anything to make it more full, write it yourselves and it shall be done, provided that all you, either jointly or severally, seal the like discharge to me. And for that end I have drawn one jointly and sent it to Mr. Atwood with that I have sealed to you. Mr. Andrews hath sealed an acquittance also and sent it to Mr. Winthrop, with such directions as he conceived fit and, as I hear, hath given his debt, which he makes £544, unto the gentlemen of the Bay.

Indeed, Mr. Weld, Mr. Peters and Mr. Hibbens have taken a great deal of pains with Mr. Andrews, Mr. Beauchamp and myself, to bring us to agree; and to that end we have had many meetings and spent much time about it. But as they are very religious and honest gentlemen, yet they had an end that they drove at and laboured to accomplish. (I mean not any private end, but for the general good of their Patent.) It had been very well you had sent one over.

Mr. Andrews wished you might have one third part of the £1200 and the Bay two thirds; but then we three must have agreed together, which were a hard matter now. But Mr. Weld, Mr. Peters and Mr. Hibbens and I have agreed; they giving you bond so to compose with Mr. Beauchamp as to procure his general release, and free you from all trouble and charge that he may put you to. Which indeed is nothing, for I am persuaded Mr. Weld will in time gain him to give them all that is due to |251| him, which in some sort is granted already. For though his demands be great, yet Mr. Andrews hath taken some pains in it, and makes it appear to be less than I think he will consent to give them for so good an use; so you need not fear that for taking bond there to save you harmless, you be safe and well.

Now our accord is that you must pay to the gentlemen of the Bay £900. They are to bear all charges that may any way arise concerning the free anc olute cle , of you from us three. And you to have the other £300, etc.

Upon the receiving of my release from you, I will send you your bonds for the purchase money. I would have sent them now, but I would have Mr. Beauchamp release as well as I, because you are bound to him in them. Now I know if a man be bound to twelve men, if one release it is as if all released, and my discharge doth cut them off. Wherefore doubt you not but you shall have them and your commission, or anything else that is fit. Now you know there is two years of the purchase money that I would not own, for I have formerly certified you that I would but pay seven years, but now you are discharged of all, etc.

Your loving and kind friend in what I may or can,

June 14, 1642 — James Sherley

The copy of his release is as followeth:

Whereas divers questions, differences and demands have arisen and depended between William Bradford, Edward Winslow, Thomas Prence, Myles Standish, William Brewster, John Alden and John Howland, gentlemen, now or lately inhabitants or resident at New Plymouth in New England, on the one party; and James Sherley of London merchant and others on th' other part, for and concerning a stock and partable trade of beaver and other commodities, and freighting of ships, as the *White Angel, Friendship* or others, and the goods of Isaac Allerton which were seized upon by virtue of a letter of attorney made by the said James Sherley and John Beauchamp and Richard Andrews, or any other matters concerning the said trade either here in Old England or there in New England or elsewhere, all which differences are since by mediation of friends composed, compromised, and all the said parties agreed. Now know all men by these presents that I, the said James Sherley, in performance of the said compromise and agreement have remissed, released and quit-claimed and do by these presents remiss, release and for me, mine heirs, executors and administrators, and for every of us for ever quit-claim unto the said William Bradford, Edward Winslow, Thomas Prence, Myles Standish, William Brewster, John Alden and John Howland and every of them, their and every of their heirs, executors and administrators, all and all manner of actions, suits, debts, accounts, reckonings, commissions, bonds, bills, specialties, judgments, executions, claims,

challenges, differences, and demands whatsoever, wi r against t said William Bradford, Edward Winslow, Thomas rence, Myles Standish, William Brewster, John Alden, and John Howland or any of them, ever I had, now have or in time to come can, shall, or may have for any matter, cause or thing whatsoever from the beginning of the world until the day of the date of these presents.

In witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seal, given the second day of June, 1642 and in the eighteenth year of the reign of our sovereign lord King Charles, etc.

Sealed and delivered — James Sherley
in the presence of Thomas Weld
Hugh Peters
William Hibbens
Arthur Tirrey, Scribe
Thomas Sturges, his servant

[*Richard Andrews to Edmund Freeman, fol.* 252]

Mr. Freeman: My love remembered unto you, etc. I then certified the partners how I found Mr. Beauchamp and Mr. Sherley in their particular demands, which was according to men's principles of getting what they could; although the one will not show any account, and the other a very unfair and unjust one. And both of them discouraged me from sending the partners my account, Mr. Beauchamp especially. Their reason, I have cause to conceive, was that although I do not, nor ever intended to, wrong the partners or the business, yet if I gave no account I might be esteemed as guilty as they in some degree at least, and they might seem to be the more free from taxation in not delivering their accounts; etc. Who have both of them charged the account with much interest they have paid forth, and one of them would likewise for much interest he hath not paid forth, as appeareth by his account, etc. And seeing the partners have now made it appear that there is £1200 remaining due between us all, and that it may appear by my account I have not charged the business with any interest but do forgive it unto the partners above £200; if Mr. Sherley and Mr. Beauchamp, who have between them wronged the business so many hundred pounds both in principal and interest likewise, and have therein wronged me as well and as much as any of the partners, yet if they will not make and deliver fair and true accounts of the same, nor be content to take what by computation is more than can be justly due to either, that is to Mr. Beau-

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

undoubtedly established by relatives of some sort.

1

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family No. ①

Freeman (Line 2)
(Line B)
Surname

Father – Edmand FREEMAN

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1572		Sussex	England		○
Death	will 20 May	proved 8 June	1623					○
Buried →	6	June	1623	Pulborough	Essex	"		○
Married		ca	1590					○

Occupation Military Church

Places Lived

Other Wives

His Father's Name John Freeman } OR Edmund Freeman
His Mother's Maiden Name ( ) Isham } Elizabeth Marsh

Mother – Alice COLES

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			157–				(Spent last years of life in home of dau + son-in-law Alice + John Beauchamp. John was one of the London Merchants who aided the Mayflower Group, whose ~~debt was not paid till 1641~~)	○
Death	will proved	5 Mar	1651/2	Rigate	Surrey	England		○
Buried	14	Feb	1651/2	"	"	"		○

Occupation Military Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Sister of George Coles of Amberly, Co Essex, Eng.

Her Father's Name Coles
Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children (all born at Pullborough)

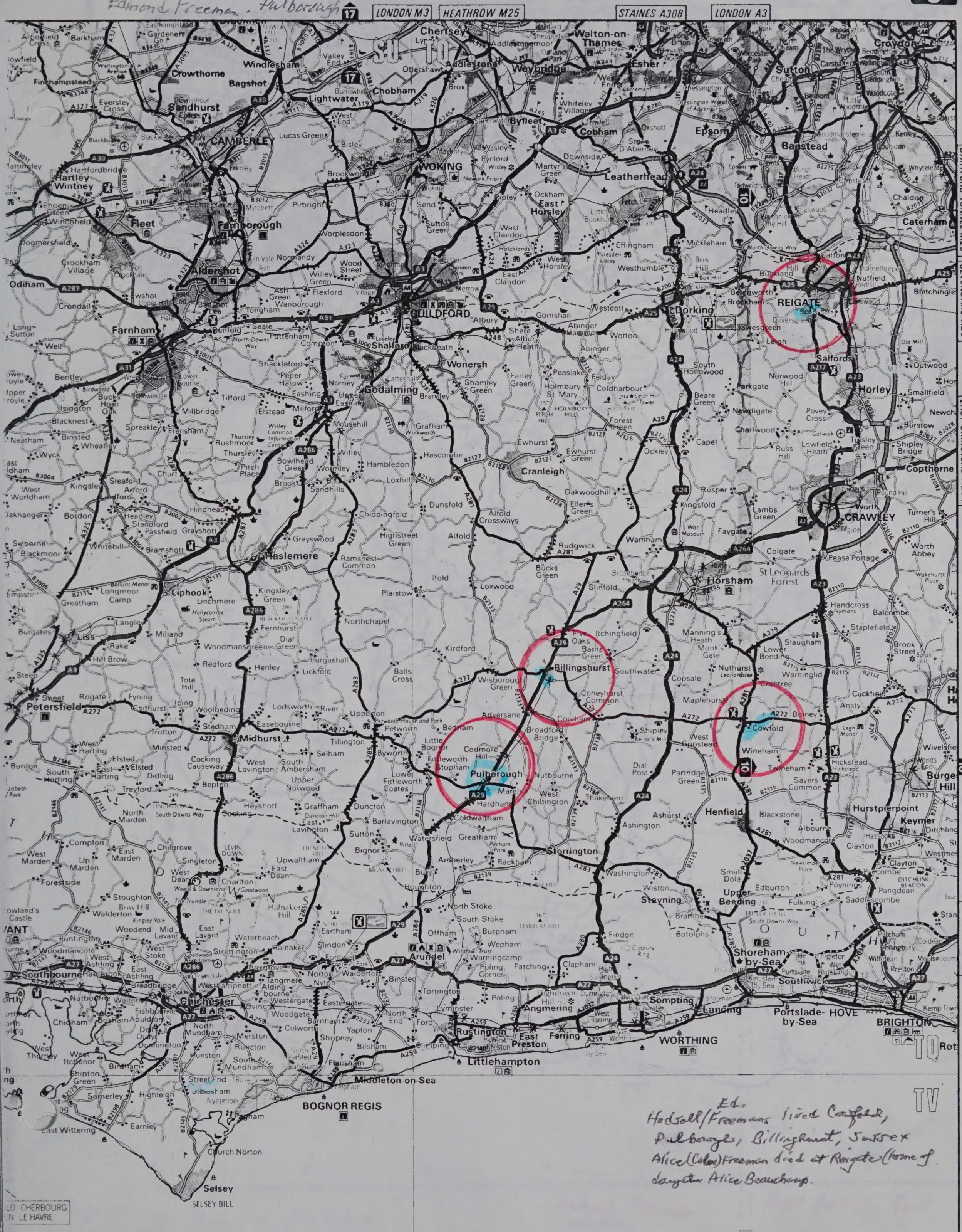
Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	1. Edmund Freeman	Birth bp	25	July	1596	Pulborough St Mary's Ch.	Essex	England	○
	Spouse - Bennett Hodsoll	Death bur	21	June	1682	Sandwich	Ma. Plymouth	Colony	○
		Married	① 17	June	1617				○
	2. William Freeman	Birth		ca	1598	Pulborough			○
	Spouse - ① Christian Hodsoll ② Jane Gratwicke	Death	16	Sep	1666				○
		Married	① 27 ② 21	Dec May	1615 1638				○
	3. Alice Freeman	Birth	15	Apr	1601	Pulborough – St Mary's Ch,	Essex	Eng	○
	Spouse - John Beauchamp (see note above)	Death			1651	London			○
		Married			16				○
	4. Eleanor Freeman	Birth	25	Aug	1603	Pulborough			○
	Spouse - (age 15)	Death bur	7	Apr	1618	"			○
		Married		—					○
	5. John Freeman	Birth	29	Jan	1606/7	"			○
	Spouse - (age 22)	Death	2	May	1629	"			○
		Married		—					○
	6. Elizabeth Freeman	Birth	27	Aug	1619	"			○
	Spouse - John Coddington	Death							○
		Married							○
	7.	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
		Married							○
	8.	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
		Married							○
	9.	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
		Married							○
	10.	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
		Married							○

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

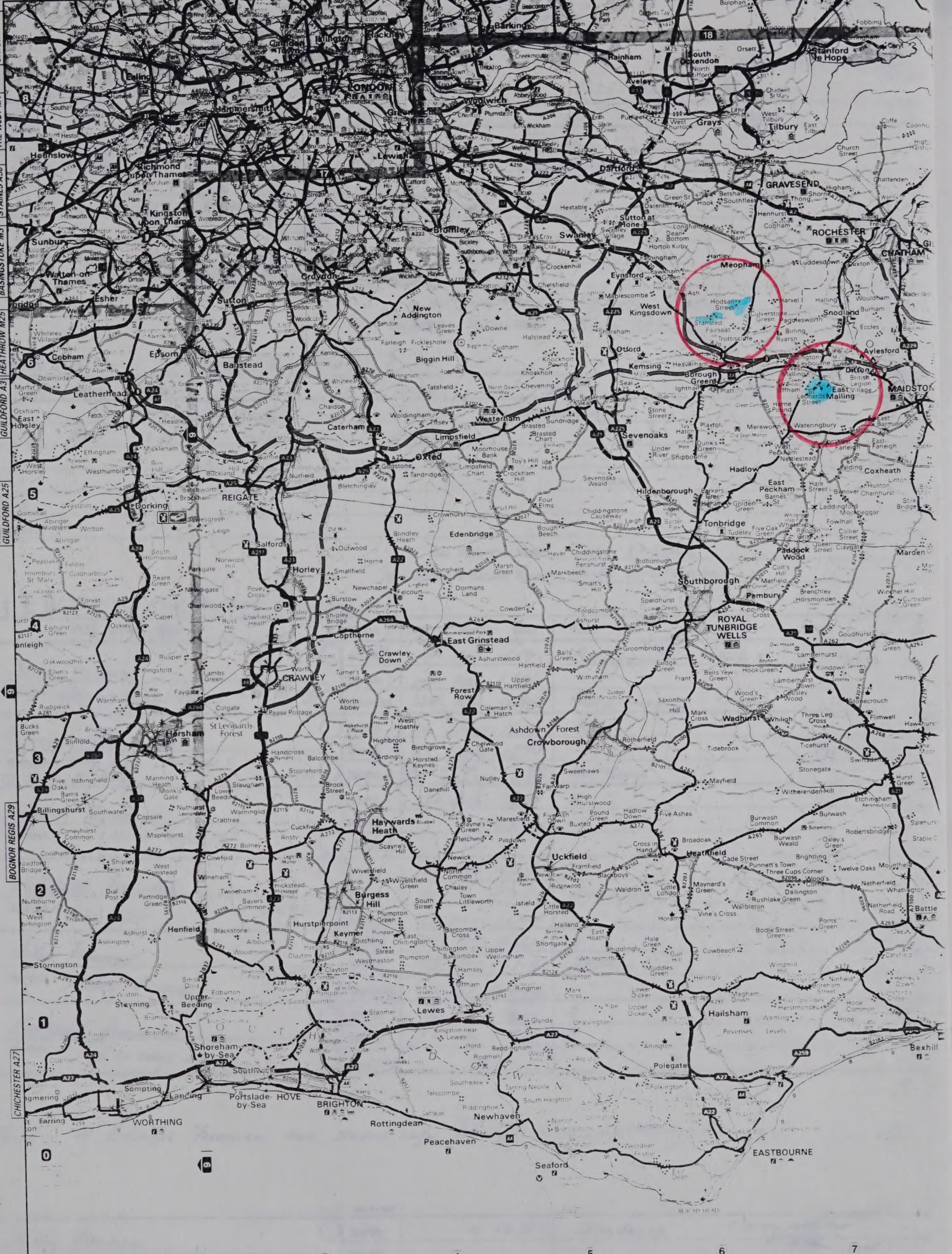
☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

undoubtedly established by relatives of some sort

Edmond Freeman - Pulborough


LONDON M3
HEATHROW M25
STAINES A308
LONDON A3
17
SU
TQ
TV
10
DARTFORD TUNNEL M25
SEVENOAKS A25
EAST GRINSTEAD A264
HASTINGS A27
CHERBOURG
LE HAVRE
REIGATE
Billingshurst
Pulborough
Cowfold
GUILDFORD
WOKING
CAMBERLEY
Aldershot
Farnborough
Farnham
Godalming
Haslemere
Dorking
Leatherhead
Epsom
Horsham
CRAWLEY
Horley
Petersfield
Midhurst
Petworth
Chichester
Arundel
Storrington
Henfield
Shoreham-by-Sea
WORTHING
Littlehampton
BOGNOR REGIS
BRIGHTON
HOVE
Selsey
SELSEY BILL

Ed.
Hodsoll/Freemans lived Cowfold,
Pulborough, Billingshurst, Sussex
Alice (Coles) Freeman died at Reigate (home of
daughter Alice Beauchamp.



OXFORD A40
THE WEST M4
STAINES A30
BASINGSTOKE M3
HEATHROW M25
GUILDFORD A3
GUILDFORD A25
BOGNOR REGIS A29
CHICHESTER A27
LONDON
GRAVESEND
ROCHESTER
CHATHAM
Meopham
Ash
Hodsoll Street
Stansted
Fairseat
Trottiscliffe
Culverstone Green
West Kingsdown
East Malling
Ditton
Aylesford
Leybourne
Larkfield
West Malling
Leonards Street
Wateringbury
MAIDSTONE
Sevenoaks
Tonbridge
ROYAL TUNBRIDGE WELLS
East Grinstead
CRAWLEY
Horsham
Haywards Heath
Lewes
BRIGHTON
WORTHING
Newhaven
Seaford
EASTBOURNE
Bexhill
1
2
3
4
5
6
7

Samuel Freeman
(other line)

East Malling, Kent

Edmond Freeman Fa-in-law, John Hodsoll -
land in Stansted, Kent - also note town "Hodsoll Street"
undoubtedly established by relatives of some sort.

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No.

Freeman (Line 2)
Surname

Father (Judge) Edmond FREEMAN II

1635 "Abigail" to Saugus

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bp	25	July	(b 1590) 1596	Pulborough	Essex	England		
Death	21	June	1682	Sandwich	Barnstable	Plymouth Colony	called "age 92"	
Buried								
Married	16	June	1617	Gravel cum Chesfield (Cowfold)	Sussex	England		

Occupation

Military

Church

Places Lived

Other Wives ca 1631 ② Elizabeth (Bennett)(Gourney) Beauch

His Father's Name Edmond Freeman

His Mother's Maiden Name Alice Coles

Mother — Bennett HODSOLL

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1598	Cowfold	Sussex	England		
Death	12	Apr	1630	Palborough	Essex	"		
Buried								

Occupation

Military

Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Her Father's Name John Hodsoll

Her Mother's Maiden Name Faith Gratwicke

Children (all baptized at Billinghurst)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Alice Freeman	Birth bp	4	Apr	1619	Billinghurst	Sussex	England	
		Death	24	Apr	1651				
	Spouse - (Deacon) William Paddy as his ① wife	Married	24	Nov	1639	Palborough			
	2. Edmond Freeman III	Birth	26	Nov	1620	B.			
		Death	29	Mar	1673			England	
	Spouse - ① Rebecca Prince (- 1650?) ② Margaret Perry (- 1703+)	Married	① 22 ② 18	Apr July	1646 1651	Eastham			
	3. Bennet Freeman	Birth	10	Jan	1621	B.			
		Death			1633/4	"			
	Spouse - (died age 13)	Married	—						
	4. Elizabeth Freeman	Birth	11	Apr	1624	B.			
		Death	20	Apr	1714	Sandwich			
	Spouse - John Ellis (- 1677)	Married	20	Aug	1645	"			
+	5. John Freeman	Birth	28	Jan	1626/7	B.			
		Death	28	Oct	1719	Eastham?			
	Spouse - Mercy Prence (1631?-1711)	Married	14	Feb	1649/50	"			
	6. Nathaniel Freeman	Birth	2	Sep	1629	B			
		Death	12	Sep	1629	B			
	Spouse - (10 days old)	Married	—						

Child of Edmond Freeman and second wife, Elizabeth (Bennett)(Gourney) Freeman:

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	9. Mary Freeman	Birth		ca	1633?	Sandwich		(Torrey calls her ? Fairmount)	
		Death							
	Spouse - Edward Perry (1630-1695)	Married	18	July	1651 ?	(or ca "1653) Sandwich		Poor writing ?	
	10.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No. Hodsoll ①
(Freeman)
Surname

Father – John HODSOLL, Jr.

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			ca 1560	Cowfold	Sussex	England		
Death	1	Aug	1617					
Buried								
Married								

Occupation   Military   Church

Places Lived

Other Wives

His Father's Name John Hodsoll son of Thomas Hodsoll

His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother – Faith GRATWICKE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth				of East Grimstead,	Sussex	England		
Death								
Buried								

Occupation   Military   Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Her Father's Name

Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Elizabeth Hodsoll	Birth			ca 1588	Shermanbury			
		Death							
	Spouse - William Scales	Married							
	2. Anne Hodsoll	Birth			ca 1590	"			
		Death							
	Spouse - Thomas Sheffield	Married							
	3. John Hodsoll III	Birth			ca 1592	"			
		Death							
	Spouse - Elizabeth Gratwicke	Married	27	Sep	1617				
	4. Katherine Hodsoll	Birth			ca 1594	"			
		Death							
	Spouse - Warnered Norwood	Married							
f	5. Bennett Hodsoll	Birth			1598	Cowfold			
		Death							
	Spouse - Edmond Freeman	Married	16	June	1617	Cowfold			
	6. Christian Hodsoll	Birth			1601	"			
		Death							
	Spouse - William Freeman	Married			1620	"			
	7.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	8.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	9.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	10.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							

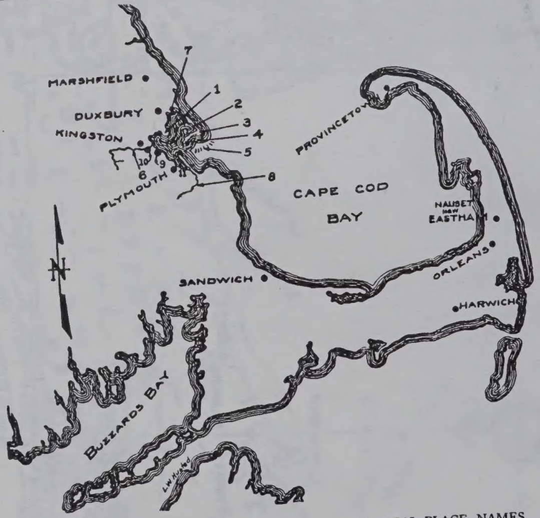
In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

RD'
the
ied
out
one
ars
m-
to
vas
ter
ld-

of
ed
in
ain
to
ed
ge
h.
nd
n-
h.
l25
e-
ng
is
n-
;o
ne
or
ne
ne
n
it

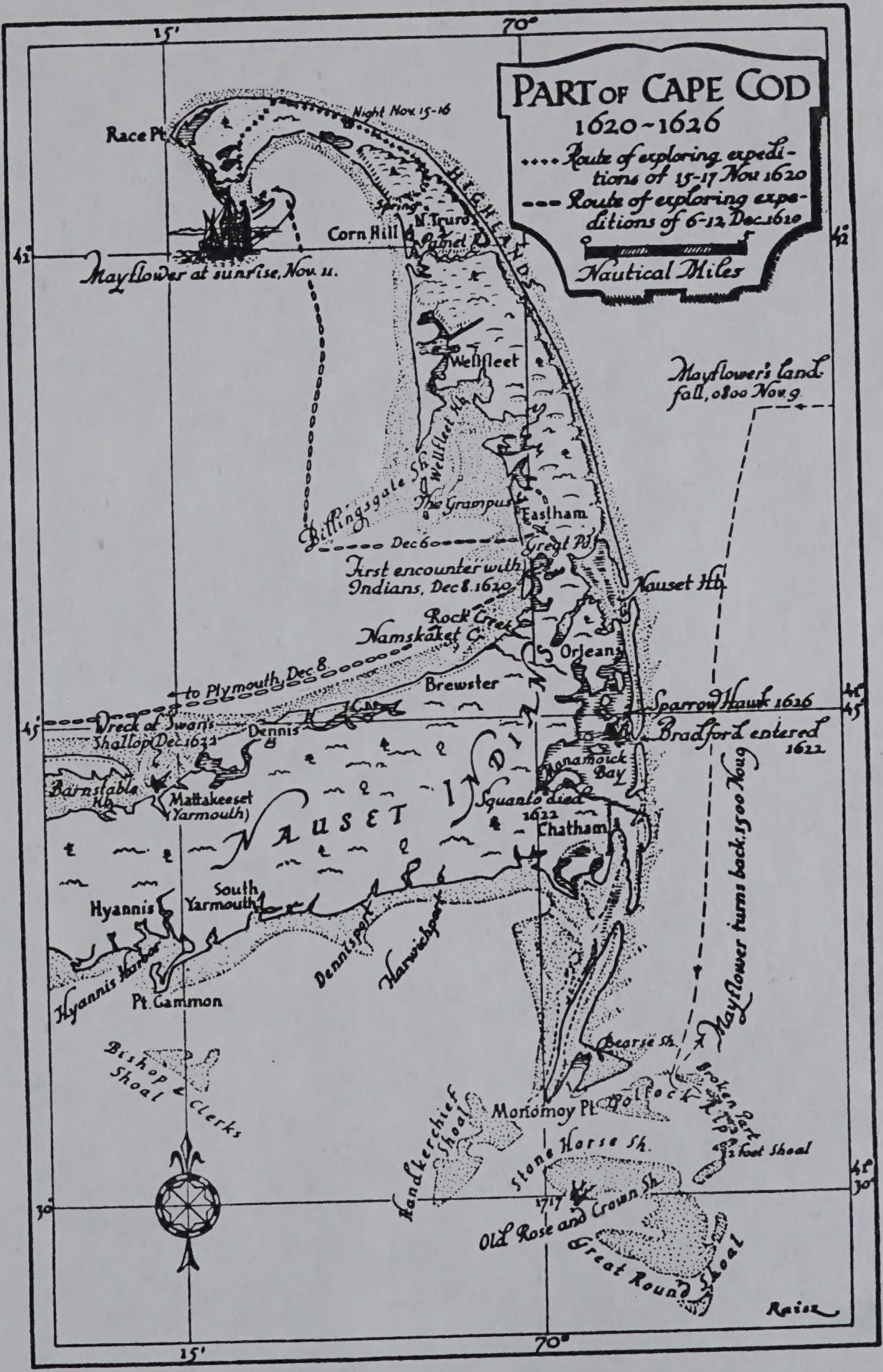
Howland - Rocky Nook?


MARSHFIELD
DUXBURY
KINGSTON
PLYMOUTH
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
PROVINCETOWN
CAPE COD
BAY
NAUSET now EASTHAM
ORLEANS
HARWICH
SANDWICH
BUZZARDS BAY
N

DETAIL OF PLYMOUTH VICINITY, GIVING EARLY LOCAL PLACE NAMES AND ILLUSTRATING BREWSTER, COOKE, FREEMAN, HOPKINS, PRENCE, ET AL

1. Captain's Hill
2. Clark's Island
3. Gurnets Nose
4. Saquish Head
5. Brown's Island Shoals
6. Jones River
7. Powder Point
8. Eel River
9. Plain Dealing, now Seaside
10. Rocky Nook
11. Hobs Hole or Wellingsley

From: Of Plymouth Plantation


PART OF CAPE COD
1620-1626
.... Route of exploring expeditions of 15-17 Nov 1620
--- Route of exploring expeditions of 6-12 Dec 1620
Nautical Miles
15'
70°
42°
45'
30'
Race Pt.
Night Nov 15-16
HIGHLANDS
Spring
N. Truro
Pond
Corn Hill
Mayflower at sunrise, Nov. 11.
Wellfleet
Wellfleet Hb.
Billingsgate Sh.
The Grampus
Eastham
Dec 6
Great Pd.
First encounter with Indians, Dec 8. 1620
Nauset Hb.
Rock Creek
Namskaket C.
Orleans
to Plymouth, Dec 8.
Brewster
Sparrow Hawk 1626
Bradford entered 1622
Wreck of Swan's Shallop Dec 1622
Dennis
Monamoick Bay
Barnstable Hb.
Mattakeeset (Yarmouth)
NAUSET INDIANS
Squanto died 1622
Chatham
Mayflower's landfall, 0800 Nov 9.
Mayflower turns back, 1500 Nov 9
Hyannis
South Yarmouth
Hyannis Harbor
Pt. Gammon
Dennisport
Harwichport
Bishop & Clerks Shoal
Bearse Sh.
Monomoy Pt.
Pollock Rip
Broken Part
Handkerchief Shoal
Stone Horse Sh.
12 foot Shoal
1717
Old Rose and Crown Sh.
Great Round Shoal
Raisz

Family Record

Family No.

Surname

Father – (Major) John FREEMAN 1635 "Abigail" Saugas with Father

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1621					○
Death	28	Oct	1719 (ae 98)					○
Buried								○
Married	13	Feb	1649/50	Sandwich (Eastham)		Plymouth Colony		○

Occupation Colony Asst, farmer, large landholder Military Indian Wars Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name Edmund Freeman, Jr. ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Bennett Hodsoll ○

Mother – Mercy PRENCE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1631			Plymouth Colony	(Grand-daughter Elder Wm + Mary Brewster)	○
Death	28	Sep	1711	Eastham	Barnstable	MA		○
Buried								○

Occupation Military Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

See Paine Family for Children of Deacon John and Bennett (Freeman) Paine

Her Father's Name (Governor) Thomas Prence ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Patience Brewster ○

Children (Order does not match some lists.)(Also John b. 2 Feb 1650/1 + Prence b 3 Feb 1666 died young, not listed.)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. John Freeman, Jr. ○	Birth		Dec	1651	Eastham		~~England~~	○
		Death	27	July	1721	"			○
	Spouse – ① Sarah Merrick (1654-1696) (1659-1721) ② Mercy (Hedge?) Watson, widow of Elkanah ○	Married	① 18 ②	Dec ca	1672 1701	Eastham Harwich			○
	2. (Deacon) Thomas Freeman (town clerk, treasurer) ○	Birth		Sep	1653	Eastham			○
		Death	9	Feb	1715/6	Harwich			○
	Spouse – Rebecca Sparrow (1655-1740) ○	Married	31	Dec	1673	"			○
	3. Patience Freeman ○	Birth		ca	1655	Eastham			○
		Death	15	Feb	1745	"			○
	Spouse – (Lt) Samuel Paine (-13 Oct 1712) (bro. of Bennett's husband) ○	Married	31	Jan	1682/3	"			○
	4. (Lt) Edmund Freeman (Selectman) 12 ch. ○	Birth		June	1657				○
		Death	10	Dec	1718				○
	Spouse – ① Ruth Merrick (1653-1680) ② Sarah Mayo ○	Married	① ②	Jan ca	1677/8 1681				○
	5. Mercy Freeman (10 ch) ○	Birth		July	1659				○
		Death			1744				○
	Spouse – Samuel Knowles (1651-1737) ○	Married	16	Dec	1679				○
	6. William Freeman (2 ch) ○	Birth		ca	1662				○
		Death			1687				○
	Spouse – Lydia Sparrow ○	Married		ca	1684/5				○
	7. Hannah Freeman (8 ch) ○	Birth			1664				○
		Death	15	Feb	1743/4	(ae 79) liv'd Hingham then Harwich			○
	Spouse – John Mayo (1650-1725/6) bro. of Edmond's wife – ref Genet, town officer ○	Married	14	Apr	1681	Harwich ?			○
	8. Nathaniel Freeman (Justice Ct. of Common Pleas, Town Clerk, Selectman) ○	Birth	20	Mar	1669				○
		Death	4	Jan	1760				○
	Spouse – Mary Howland (1666-1743) dau Zoeth + Abigail ○	Married	14	ca	1690				○
+	9. Bennett Freeman ○	Birth	7	Mar	1670/1				○
		Death	30	May	1758				○
	Spouse (Deacon) John Paine – bro of Patience's husband (1661-1731) ○	Married	14	Mar	1689				○
	10. ○	Birth							○
		Death							○
	Spouse – ○	Married							○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

"Brewster Genealogy" has more thorough data than "Freeman Genealogy" for this family group. So does "Paine Genealogy".

See above ⊗ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- ~~then list each on the reverse side.~~

parent beyond all doubt, let it be said, The column of figures e left margin of the page is, from beginning to end, the general eration; and, when any such number is *starred*, the asterisk s reference to a distinct paragraph where the name and issue individual may be found.

Let it further be noted, that in order to condense our record, void prolixity, *abbreviations* are used; such as b. for born, married, d. for died, s. for son, y. for young, æ. for aged, bap. ptized, ad. for admitted, dis. for dismissed, res. for resided, or removed, grad. for graduated, prob. for probably, and which in their connection will obviously suggest their own ng. Wherever (?) occurs, it may be understood to indicate inty. Towns *once* mentioned will, in connection, thereafter signated by the initials; as, S. for Sandwich, or by Be. for able, Br. for Brewster, &c.

F. F.

wich, Mass., 1875.

PART I.

MEMORIAL OF MR. EDMOND FREEMAN OF SANDWICH, AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

Regretting the absence of definite, positive, and reliable information in regard to the place of nativity of our Ancestor, or the precise date of his birth, we can only gather such facts as remain, and submit them to the reader. Family tradition has it that "he came from Devonshire." There are circumstances indicating that he came "from Oxford." He was born, as is supposed, in the year 1590.

Touching the future of his life, we are in no uncertainty. He came from England in the year 1635, in "the ship 'Abigail,' Richard Hackwell master." The loading of the ship was begun in May; and, "after considerable delay," "The Abigail" "sailed from London, " arrived safely in this country, and "with her came many passengers."

It has been truly remarked, that "the ten years between 1630 and 1640 witnessed by far the greater part of the early emigration to New England." It was so multitudinous, and so marked by one character, that the jealousy of the parent government was alarmed; and in 1634, just previous to the contemplated arrangements of our Ancestor for his departure, Laud, Neile, and others were appointed Commissioners of Colonies with both civil and ecclesiastical authority. Emigration was impeded, and much embarrassment occasioned, by a requirement that no one embark without a certificate of conformity to be furnished by the minister of the parish to which the applicant belonged. The emigrant ships were in consequence sometimes delayed. The interests

rade alone prevented the execution of prohibitory meas- with unexceptional and continuous effect. In fact, r a while the hostility to emigration was found so futile, it scarcely checked, and at last, perhaps, even aided, the gress of expatriation; so that before 1640 New England bably contained not less than ten thousand English bitants. It has been said, no doubt correctly, of those erally "who left England for the New World in the st" from 1620 to 1660, that "they were stanch supporters he rights of the people, and with them departed the very rt of England's manhood."

he delays to which the ship in which our ancestor came r was subjected will be found indicated by the fact, that, ough the vessel commenced loading in May, certificates e secured by those who intended to embark in her, at erent periods of considerable interval. Among others, e the following bearing the name of Freeman; viz.: In a ificate bearing date, "July 1, 1635," are the names of lizabeth Freeman, æ. 12 yrs.; Alice Freeman, æ. 17 yrs.; mund Freeman, æ. 15 yrs.; and John Freeman, æ. 8 yrs." dward Freeman, husbandman, æ. 34," and "Elizabeth eman, uxor, æ. 35," are in another certificate of the same e. Previously, "June 17," certificates were furnished bracing "Marie Freeman, æ. 50; Jo: Freeman, æ. 9; cillæ Freeman, æ. 4." The admiralty register also, after interval, reports: "John Freeman, æ. 35; Thomas Freeman, æ. 24;" and "Edmund Freeman, æ. 45." The last med, we *suppose* is our ancestor; the four first mentioned, ., Elizabeth, Alice, Edmund, and John, being his children. e lists of early passengers to New England, as they appear the admiralty office, further show that "Anthony Freeman, 22," received a certificate, "Sept. 4, 1635, to embark in the p 'Hopewell.'"

Whether all whose names are on the lists embarked, and ually came over, we are not able to determine; we can y trace with a probability approximating to certainty, ides those already mentioned as constituting the immediate

family of our ancestor, the name of "John, æ. 35," who, beyond question, was an original proprietor of the township of Sudbury in 1639, and who probably had a daughter Elizabeth who married Thos. Gates.[1] Nor can we satisfactorily account for the apparent absence of any mention of the *wife* of our ancestor. Our opinion is, that she came over in the ship "Abigail," with her husband and children.

It has, we confess, been a question with us, whether she was the person mentioned as "Elizabeth, uxor, æ. 35," and whether the "Edward, husbandman, æ. 34," was not intended for *Edmund*, a mistake being made either in the record or in transcribing. But then, the ages given would in neither case favor the idea of these being parents of the four children first mentioned in the lists.

It has been said, and no doubt with good reason, by writers engaged in antiquarian and genealogical research, that it was sometimes thought justifiable and expedient, under the severe and arbitrary restrictions upon emigration imposed by the government, that those impediments should be evaded or eluded by "occasional *blinds*."[2] Be this as it may, we are unwilling to resort to a conjecture of *evasions*, however justifiable might have been their end; and therefore we forego useless speculation on these subjects, and, notwithstanding regrets that research and inquiry[3] touching these preliminary points must end so unsatisfactorily, content ourself with what is certain, and supported by indubitable evidence.

---

[1] See Middlesex Deeds, vol. xiv. pp. 209, 210: "Whereas Thos. Gates of Norwhich, al. Preston, in the Colony of Ct., having m. Elizabeth, dau. of Mr. Jno. Freeman dec'd," &c. See also Hudson's Hist. of Marlboro', and Barry's Hist. of Framingham.

[2] See Freeman's Hist. of Cape Cod, vol. I. p. 142.

[3] Could the writer have visited England for the purpose of research, the result might have been otherwise. Correspondence with leading families of the name has failed to elicit the desired information.

GENEALOGY.

First Generation.

✓ MR. EDMUND FREEMAN, from England, was at Saugus, *alias* Lynn, in 1635. Mr. Lewis, in his History of Lynn, says, "This year many new inhabitants appear in Lynn, and among them worthy of note *Mr.*[1] *Edmund Freeman*, who presented to the Colony twenty corsletts, or pieces of plate armor."[2]

MR. FREEMAN was subsequently in the Plymouth Colony, and with nine associates was soon recognized by the government as a suitable person to originate a new settlement. He was admitted freeman at Plymouth, Jan. 2, 1637; and, after being a short time resident in Duxbury, obtained leave of the Colonial Government to commence the establishment of the first English town on the Cape. The grant is indicated by the record: "*Plymouth*, April 3, 1637.—It was agreed by

---

[1] The historian of Lynn follows the record of the day in the use of *titles*. The History of Massachusetts Bay tells us that "the first settlers of these Colonies were very careful that no title or appellation be given where not due. Not more than half a dozen of the principal gentlemen of the Massachusetts Colony took the title of *Esq.*; and, in a list f one hundred freemen, not more than four or five were distinguished y a *Mr.*, although they were generally men of substance. Goodman and goodwife were the more common appellations."—*See Hutchinson's History.*

[2] This *armor* MR. FREEMAN probably brought with him, under an impression that in possible conflicts with Indians it might be convenient and effective. It was said of him, that "he came over as agent of men of the first respectability in England."

the court, that these ten men of Saugus[1]—viz.; Edmund Freeman, Henry Feake, Thomas Dexter, Edward Dillingham, William Wood, John Carman, Richard Chadwell, William Almy, Thomas Tupper, and George Knott—have liberty to view a place to sit down, and have sufficient lands for threescore families upon the conditions[2] propounded to them."

The enterprise thus originated and projected, a large number of persons from Duxbury, Plymouth, and Lynn, but chiefly from the latter place,—the ancient Saugus,—removed to the location selected; and, about two years later, the first successful settlement within what came to be known as Barnstable County was legally incorporated as the town of SANDWICH.

MR. FREEMAN'S *status* may be inferred from the fact, that, of the fifty-eight who became entitled to shares in the division of lands, his portion was much the largest. His position in the Colony is evidenced by successive elections as assistant to the governor in direction of public affairs. He was early appointed the head of a court of three, "to hear and determine controversies and causes" within the several contiguous townships. When, after a residence of many years in the Colony, select courts were established by Government in each county, he was one of the *selected*. Indeed, we find him always prominent, active, influential.

During the Quaker troubles in the Colonies, which reached Sandwich sixteen or seventeen years after its settlement, his counsels were for moderation; and, so far from consenting to severities, he stoutly remonstrated against all illiberal enactments and their enforcement.[3]

There can be found no blemish in his protracted and event-

---

[1] Some late writers have *added* to the *number*, unauthoritatively.

[2] One of the *conditions* was the extinguishment of the Indian title.

[3] A memorable circumstance, significant of the infatuations that marked this critical period, is the fact that, after the notorious Geo. Barlow had been appointed by Government a special marshal to enforce the laws against offending Quakers "*and their encouragers*," Barlow, well knowing Mr. F.'s disapprobation of these measures, had the audacity to call upon him for "*aid*." Promptly and indignantly refused, Barlow

ful life, no dark spot in his whole history. Pre-eminently respected, always fixed in principle, and decisive in action, nevertheless quiet and unobtrusive, a counsellor and leader without ambitious ends in view, of uncompromising integrity of sound judgment, the symmetry of his entire char- r furnished an example that is a rich legacy to his descendants.[1]

The record of his decease in 1682 at the ripe old age of, as is supposed, *ninety-two years*, is all upon which we can predicate the date of his birth. His WILL bears date June 21, and was presented for probate Nov. 2, 1682. The following is the authenticated record:—

"THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF MR. EDMOND FREEMAN, SENIOR, exhibited to the Court of his Majestie, held at Plymouth the 2d of Nov. 1682, on the oaths of John Fish and Nathan Nye, as followeth:—

"The 21 day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred eighty and two, I EDMOND FREEMAN, *the eldest of the name in Sandwich*, being in a good measure in health of body, and of capable understanding and memory, do declare this to be my last will and testament; hereby renouncing and making void all other and former wills and testaments made by me, the said Edmond Freeman, by my knowledge or privity.

---

entered complaint at Plymouth; and, whether as a show of deference to enactments or for a feint of consistency, a *fine* of ten shillings was imposed! Self-respect, doubtless, forbade a murmuring word. Reticence is, on such occasions, the only manly and truly Christian revenge. Time sobers reflection. Even Doctor Cotton Mather came at last to be of Mr. Freeman's views, saying of the course adopted to suppress a seeming infatuation, "If any man will appear in vindication of it, let him do as he pleases: for my part, I will not."

[1] Gov. Hutchinson's History makes prominent mention of Mr. Freeman and fifteen others, as "the founders of the Colony of New Plymouth, the settlement of which Colony occasioned the settlement of Massachusetts Bay, which was the source of all the other Colonies of New England." It adds, "Virginia was in a dying state, and seemed to revive and flourish from the example of New England." It continues, "I am not preserving from oblivion the names of heroes whose chief merit is the overthrow of cities, provinces, and empires; but the names he founders of a flourishing town and colony, if not the whole British re in America."

"Item. First, I make, constitute, and ordain my three Sons, namely, my son Edmond Freeman, and my son John Freeman, and Edward Perry, to be my executors, and my Daughter Elizabeth Ellis, executrix, of this my last will and testament.

"Item. My will is that all former conveyances of lands by me given shall stand and remain in full force and virtue.

"Item. For the disposing of my estate, my just debts being first paid, I do give unto my two sons, namely, my son Edmond and my son John Freeman, all my lands on the easterly side of the lands given by me to my Grandson Matthias Ellis, on the same range to run as the said Matthias his land doth, from the northeast corner-bound of said land unto the northerly end of all my land, only provided and excepted that land which is called the Rye-field, and the meadow which is called Hedges-meadow, the which said Rye-field and Hedges-meadow, I do give to my Grandson Thomas Paddy.

"Item. My lands which are to the westward and to the northward of my grandson Matthias Ellis his land by me given to him, all my said westward and northward lands to be divided into three parts; and two of said three parts I do give unto my son Edward Perry, and the other said third part I do give unto my daughter Elizabeth Ellis, all which aforesaid given lands I do freely give unto my aforesaid sons and daughter, to them and their heirs and assigns, to have and to hold forever. Furthermore, the one-half of my lands at Waquanchett, I give unto my grandson Thomas Paddy, to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

"This is my last will and testament.

"By me,
"EDMOND FREEMAN. SEAL.

"Signed, sealed, and delivered
in presence of us,
JOHN FISH, his X mark.
NATHAN NYE, his X mark."

"PLYMOUTH SS., March 1, 1851.

"The foregoing is a true copy from the Old Colony Records, vol. iv. of Wills, part 2, p. 5.

Attest: WM. S. RUSSELL,
Register of Deeds, and Keeper of the O. C. Records."

It is evident that our Ancestor's chief arrangements in regard to his worldly property were made some years previous to the execution of the preceding WILL. His children had severally shared in his estate; and in 1678 a deed of gift vested in his grandson, Matthias Ellis, valuable property including the dwelling-house, in consideration of natural love and affection and service rendered.[1]

Our venerable and honored Sire was buried on his own land on the hill in rear of his dwelling. The site, though not greatly elevated, presents an extended view both of the surrounding landscape and bay. This is the oldest burying-place known in Sandwich. His remains, with those of his wife, still rest there under the rustic monuments familiarly known as "*the saddle and pillion.*"

The spot of earth where the dust of our progenitor reposes, hallowed in the remembrance of past generations, and recognized by the aged who have kept themselves cognizant of well-authenticated traditions, is situate about a mile and a quarter west of the Town Hall in Sandwich, and near the angle made by the ancient county road leading from Plymouth, and the somewhat more modern highway, by which the road leading from Plymouth to the Cape is made to diverge from the former to the right in a more direct course. The location of the grave is, without the least shadow of doubt, part of what was the homestead of our ancestor, and within a few hundred feet of what was rear of the dwelling conveyed by deed of gift to the dutiful Matthias Ellis.[1]

The reference already made, to the burial-place of the aged progenitor of so many bearing the family name, and of many thousands more bearing other names because descended in the female line, all now widely scattered over every part of the Union and in other lands, needs explanation. We have spoken of the humble and rude *monuments* familiarly known as "THE SADDLE AND PILLION." Called in his latter days to bury his WIFE, — and this was only a few years before his own decease: the town records show that "MRS. ELIZABETH FREEMAN died Feb. 14, 1675–6," — the bereaved husband feeling that some memorial should mark the spot where had been committed to earth the mortal remains of her who had until now been the companion of his earthly pilgrimage, and knowing that monuments wrought by the sculptor were not easily to be obtained, bethought himself of a *substitute.* Summoning to his aid his two sons, and his grandson Matthias, soon after the funeral, he led the way to a large stone, or rock, in a neighboring field, — which stone strikingly resembled a *pillion.* This was taken, and, by oxen driven by Ellis, was hauled to the recent grave. Putting it in place, he then caused yet another to be brought from the field; and this stone, having in form, as was conceived, a resemblance to a *saddle,* was placed beside the former to designate the precise spot "where ere long another grave must be digged." Admonished by bereavement now added to the infirmities of age, that the time of his own departure could not be far distant, he had thought proper to provide, in the absence of monuments more desirable, these *fancied emblems* of the convennces on which in the prime of life and to old age he and ife had often travelled together. His injunction then was, Here, after death shall have called your father, bring my arthly remains, and lay by the side of your mother; place he saddle upon my grave, and so let us rest until the ection day." The command was of course heeded by ors.[1]

---

[1] It may gratify some descendant of the venerated patriarch, to know the tenor of the conveyance to Mr. Ellis, and we therefore present a copy: —

"Know all men by these presents that I, Edmond Freeman the eldest, of Sandwich, in the Colony of New Plym., being in the confines of America, called New England; for and in consideration of the natural love and affection which I bear to the said Matthias Ellis, being my kinsman in blood, that is to say my grandson; and for diverse other good causes and considerations, as living with me until he the abovesaid Matthias came unto man's estate, being a support unto me in my old age and weakness: Wherefore, I the said Edmond Freeman at this present do alienate, give, and grant, enfeoff and confirm, unto the aforesaid Matthias Ellis, his heirs and assigns, all that my now Dwelling House and Orchard, situate and being in Sandwich aforesaid, with one quarter part of my lands belonging and adjoining thereunto, both upland and meadow, the upland being by estimation thirty acres, be it more or less, — the upland being bounded on the western side at the corner of the Old Field, having a red-oak tree marked on four sides; and so ranging downward northeasterly until it comes to the meadow; and from the aforementioned marked tree ranging upward by a southwesterly line until it comes to the cross-street way; and so ranging easterly unto a Rock near the aforementioned dwelling-house, with a marked small pole near unto the Rock; and so to range upon the southwesterly line to the old fence, unto a bush marked; and from the aforesaid Rock ranging northeasterly to the Marsh. It is to be understood that the breadth of this land by the cartway in the cross-street way is to be the breadth that it is from the forementioned Red-oak marked on four sides, unto the forementioned Rock; and likewise to be the same breadth at the Marsh as it is betwixt the marked tree and the Rock aforesaid; and for the aforesaid meadow, it is an entire piece of meadow of and by itself, being bounded by the Earthen cartway that goeth into the Neck, and so bounded by a Ditch called the Divell's Ditch, and further bounded by a point of upland that extendeth to the aforesaid Ditch, having a little Run of Water running through the meadow with the swamps that are adjoining; with all and singular the appurtenances belonging thereunto, with the now dwelling-house, fences, and other privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging; and furthermore, one quarter part of the land and meadow in the Neck, the which is adjoining the aforementioned premises, the upland being by estimation twenty acres, be it more or less; bounded upon the northeasterly corner with a heap of stones and a forked small walnut pole by the stones; and so ranging from the aforesaid heap of stones and forked walnut unto a great Rock that lyeth easterly of Joseph Dotey's house, and from the aforesaid Rock to the cart-way that is by Kerby's Field; and the cart-way to be the bounds until it comes to the Earthen Bridge, and to range to the fence of Michael Blackwell's meadow; and so from the aforesaid fence unto a point of upland lying over against the mouth of a Creek on the further side of the River, the which Creek divideth betwixt the meadow of Wm. Swift, Sr., and Thos. Gibbs, Sr., and so from the forementioned point; ranging about southeast along under Sagamore Hill near and unto which Hill there is a great Rock like the ridge of a house; and so ranging unto the aforementioned forked walnut and heap of stones; and for the Marsh meadow adjoining the aforesaid upland in the Neck; being by estimation twelve acres, be it more or less, bounded upon the southwest by the fence of Michael Blackwell's meadow; and bounded by the River all along upon the western side until it comes to the point of upland aforesaid, and the range running to the aforesaid mouth of the Creek that divideth betwixt the meadows of Wm. Swift and Thos. Gibbs aforesaid. All which the aforesaid premises, of the House, with the greater part of the land and meadow adjoining the House, be it more or less, with the greater part of the land and meadow lying in the Neck, being more or less: according as it is particularly bounded, both that adjoining to the house, and also the land in the Neck; all which the forementioned parts and parcels of land and meadow with all the appurtenances and privileges thereunto belonging, in any kind, according to the forementioned extent of the bounds, both upland and meadow, with orchard and orchards, edifices, or whatever the appurtenances, benefits, easements thereunto belonging, — I, the aforesaid Edmond Freeman, do for myself, my heirs, executors, and administrators, by these presents, alienate from myself, my heirs, and executors, and do give, grant, and confirm and enfeoff, and by these presents do fully and absolutely alienate, give, grant, and confirm, unto the aforesaid Matthias Ellis, his heirs and assigns: To HAVE and to HOLD all the aforementioned premises of housing, lands, and meadow-lands, unto the only proper use and benefit and behoof of the aforesaid Matthias Ellis, his heirs and assigns forever. And I, the aforesaid Edmond Freeman, do by these PRESENTS order that the aforesaid Matthias Ellis shall be fully and absolutely possessed of the before mentioned premises and every part and parcel thereof, when it shall please GOD to take me, the aforesaid Edmond Freeman, out of this natural life; — And likewise the aforesaid Matthias Ellis shall have liberty to improve and enjoy the aforementioned premises for his own proper inheritance forever, with whatsoever privileges and appurtenances thereunto belongeth, when my days in this life are expired. And I, the aforesaid Edmond Freeman, DO fully and absolutely ratify and confirm this my DEED GIFT unto the aforesaid MATTHIAS ELLIS, his heirs and assigns forever. Witness my hand and seal, this twenty-fourth day of February, in the year One thousand six hundred and seventy and eight.

"EDMOND FREEMAN, *eldest.* SEAL.

"Signed, sealed, and delivered in
presence of us the witnesses:
RICHARD BOURNE,
SAMUEL EADY,
JOSEPH DOTEY.

"Mr. Edmond Freeman, the eldest, within the above mentioned, appeared this third day of March, 1678, and acknowledged these PRESENTS to be his free act and deed, before me,

"THOMAS HINCKLEY, *Assistant.*"

"PLYMOUTH SS., April 4, 1851.

"The foregoing is a true copy from the Old Colony Records, Book of Deeds, vol. v. pp. 169, 170.

Attest: WM. S. RUSSELL,
Register of Deeds, and Keeper of said Records."

[1] To guard against future misapprehension, it may be proper here to note that Mr. Freeman's *first* and earlier residence in town was undoubtedly in the easterly part of Sandwich; and the exact location is indicated by a deed from him dated "1st mo., 5th, 1671," to "William Allen," witnessed by "Edw. Perry, Mary Perry, and Margaret Freeman." A part of that old mansion is yet standing; and Quakers have prided themselves in pointing to the ancient edifice as the first in which "*Friends' Meetings*" were publicly held in Sandwich.

We are sorry to say that the present condition of the spot, hich should be venerated and hallowed as a *trysting-place*, far from satisfactory to our sense of what reverence for aternity demands. With grateful feeling we are permitted say, the monuments placed two hundred years ago over the vo graves have never yet been disturbed. The ploughshare as often passed over the old homestead which was conveyed deed of gift to young Ellis; but the saddle-and-pillion aves remain.[2] In this gratulatory acknowledgment, all who cognize the obligation to embalm in memory the virtues of worthy ancestry will sympathize with us.[3] We have *hoped* at, before this volume closes, arrangements might be made

---

[1] Within the recollection of the writer, and two or three other persons ving, the remains of a dilapidated circular wall were to be seen around iese graves, and also within the enclosure the decayed and decaying lics of two oaks, — one a mere crumbling remnant of the ancient stem, he other a decaying trunk with two or three dried limbs adhering.

[2] That portion of the homestead containing the saddle and pillion unortunately fell, in course of time, under titular control of persons endowed either with commendable pride of ancestry, nor respect for hallowed ssociations; and, although evidence was undoubted that the entire area ad been the burial-place of several generations, all traces of graves save hose two were obliterated! Aged men born and reared in the vicinity variably protested, when we were a child, that numerous graves were, ithin their remembrance, visible there. But old landmarks disappeared, d finally even the position of the residence, long intimated by cellar d well, was obscured.

[3] It was a gratification, some thirty or forty years ago, to know that e sacred resting-place marked by the saddle and pillion had come again to possession of the blood and name; and we were assured that it was e intention of successive owners that at least the spot which contained e ancestral graves should be religiously reserved from all common and

to effect the security, preservation, and suitable care of this repository of the honored dead.

Our ancestor having prior to the closing scenes of life, and finally by will, distributed his property among his kindred, the probate inventory shows only a small amount of assets.[1]

---

secular use. We have, on a former page, represented the two graves as occupying a slight eminence: a recent visit to the spot showed before us not only the immediate surroundings of landscape, including West Sandwich, with Sagamore Hill, and the southern borders of Plymouth; but beyond the bay, in distant prospect, the curve of the lower towns on the Cape, extending from Barnstable to Provincetown. Anomalies may exist here and there, even among civilized peoples, of instances capable of neither patriotic nor filial regard. It is a sad sign anywhere, if the dust of ancestry be not guarded with befitting filial fidelity betokening that their memory is reverently and affectionately cherished; and if the graves of the fathers be left to be trodden down by the foot of strangers and brutes, unprotected and dishonored, the sentiment naturally recurs, that filial ingratitude and disrespect is one of the gravest offences with which humanity can be chargeable.

[1] Curiosity, at least, may be interested in the document; and we therefore insert it *verbatim et literatim*: —

"An Inventory of the estate of Edmond Freeman, late of Sandwich, deceased, taken by us whose names are underwritten, the fourth of Oct., 1682, at New Oxford.

Item. Some old clothing . . .	£0 14 0	Item. One brasse kettell . . .	8 0
" Three pewter dishes . . .	9 0	" One old belmettle skillett,	1 0
" Five pewter plates . . .	1 0	" One belmettle skillett . .	10 0
" One pewter sistern . . .	3 0	" One iron pott & hookes .	8 0
" A pr. of Old Holland sheets,	12 0	" One pott hanger	2 0
" Six table-napkins, and two pillow coats	12 0	" One gt. brasse kettell with't baile	1 11 0
" Two capps & two bands .	3 0	" One brasse pan	10 0
" One sheet	5 0	" One gt. Winskott chest .	1 0 0
" Two Diaper table clothes .	16 0	" One desk	4 0
" One trunke	2 0	" One cherne, 6 trayes, 1 bell, and other lumber. . .	8 0
" One Belmettle morter & postle	7 0	" One earthen pott . . .	1 0
" One Silver bason	8 0 0	" One suite of curtaines & vallence, & 3 curtaine rodds	15 0
" One Silver tankard . . .	4 0 0	" Two hatt-brushes . . .	1 0
" One Silver-Spoone . . .	8 0	" One dixionary & gt. Bible,	1 15 0
" One Silke cushen . . .	2 0	" One old Copper pan, and 1 earthen bottle	2 10
" One coverlidd	5 0		29 8 10
" One feather bed & bolster,	3 8 0		
" One feather bed, bolster, blanket, rugg, 2 pillowes, & 1 carpett	3 4 0		

We pass on to the enumeration of successive Generations, to be accompanied with genealogical statistics, and such brief remarks, biographical and historical, as may be pertinent. The earlier generations will be found as complete as reliable data of whatever kind can make them. When we shall come to later generations, it may happen that some descendants — possibly in some cases entire families, with perhaps the exception of a few fragments — are left out; which may be attributed to the failure of persons whose aid we invited to make report. We have found among correspondents a surprising difference both in intelligence and interest in such inquiries.

"This was the estate that was sett forth by Elizabeth Ellis of her father Mr. Edmond Freeman.

"ELKANAH CUSHMAN.
JOHN RANDALL.

"Sum of the estate of Mr. Edmond Freeman of Sandwich, late deceased, remaining att Sandwich, inventoried by us whose names are underwritten this 22 of Oct.

Item. One gunn	£0 1 0	Item. For all the land at his late dwelling that he was possessed off att his decease	£150 0 0
" One trunke, & 1 hand saw,	4 0	" Lands att Weequansitt	5 0
" One steer of 3 yr. & vantage	2 0 0	The total is . . .	161 0 0
" One steere of 1 yr. & vantage	1 0 0	On the other side .	29 8 10
" One flaggan & iron crow,	11 0		
" Some more lumber found in the old house . . .	10 0		
" One double Silver salt-cellar	5 10 0		

Item. Debts due from the estate that now appear att Boston . .	£4 17 8
" To Mikael Blackwell att Sandwich	2 0 0
" To Mr. Bourne	5 3 0

"The X mark of THOMAS BURGE, Senr.
The mark of MIKAELL BLACKWELL.

"Mr. Edmond Freeman and Capt. John Freeman made oath to this Inventory att the Court att Plym., Nov. 2, 1682."

"PLYMOUTH ss., April 3, 1851.

"A true copy from the Old Colony Records, Book of Wills, vol. iv. part 2, p. 6. Attest: WM. S. RUSSELL,
Register of Deeds, and Keeper of said Records."

Second Generation.

I.

The issue of MR. EDMOND FREEMAN and his wife ELIZABETH were: —

*2. I. ALICE, born in England; married *Dea. William Paddy*, Nov. 24, 1639.

*3. II. EDMUND, b. in Eng.; m. *Rebecca Prence*, April 22, 1646; and 2d, *Margaret Perry*, July 18, 1651.

*4. III. ELIZABETH, b. in Eng., prob. 1625; m. *John Ellis.*

*5. IV. JOHN, b. in Eng., prob. 1627; m. *Mercy Prence*, Feb. 13, 1649-50.

*6. V. MARY, who m. *Edward Perry* about 1653.

The question who was the WIFE of Edmond Freeman, sen., has led to a variety of conjecture. It has sometimes been supposed she may have been a *Bennet;* but for no other reason than that her daughter Elizabeth Ellis named her first-born Bennet, and her son John named one of his children Bennett, — occurrences that naturally suggest a possible reason for the introduction of a surname for a Christian name. The custom, a genealogist well understands, was not infrequent in those days; the mother's maiden name being selected for at least one of the sons, or perhaps grandsons. It has been conjectured also that her name was *Beauchampe;* the reason for which supposition is founded alone on correspondence that does not necessarily imply it.[1] Mrs. Freeman may have been a sister of Beauchamp; or B. may have married Mr. Freeman's sister; or Mrs. F. and Mrs. B. may have been sisters, their maiden name still undivulged.

---

[1] The letter to which reference is made is to Mr. Freeman's son-in-law; and, together with the remarks of the custodian of Old Colony Records who copied it, is as follows: —

"LONDON, the 20th July, 1649.

"COUSIN WILLIAM PADDY.

"Loving Cousin, Your health desired, with your wife's and all yours, with the rest of our friends.

"Cousin, my son Dogget sent some cloth and bibles to you, and [illegible]s you to put to sale, and to make return in corn and wheat, rye, [illegible]e, barley, and oats, at as reasonable rate as you can get it, by the first.

"Cousin, I pray you tell your father, my brother Freeman, that I have received the box of writings he sent with the letter of attorney, and other writings to give to my bro. Coddington for his discharge, which I gave him; and my bro. William Freeman did make his account, and he paid me as followeth: first he paid me for goods sent you about five years since as I remember, £11.10; about five years since he paid for a bill of exchange £12; and he hath paid to me in moneys £196.10; more he is yet to pay, and doth promise to pay Sept. next £24, = £244. Mrs. Woodman's I cannot as yet make any end with them.

"I pray you remember my love to your wife and all the rest. We are all in health still, blessed be God; the wife's mother is in good health, and lives with me at Ryegate.

"The ship was going from Gravesend, and by chance I met with one going down to Gravesend, which makes me write in haste at a shop where I met him in London, and have write in great haste. I end and rest

"Your Loving Cousin JOHN BEACHAMPE.

"To my Loving Cousin Mr. William Paddy, merchant in Plymouth."

The "bro. Coddington" mentioned in Mr. B.'s letter, was, without doubt, *William Coddington*, the grantee of Braintree, in whom were early discoverable Quaker affinities, and who was conspicuous in Rhode Island. It was quite natural that there should be found sympathy of thought between him and his brother-in-law Mr. Freeman, when the Quaker troubles arose.

Mr. Russell, the custodian, says, "The name Beachampe is sometimes spelt Beauchamp. Mr. B. was among the 'merchant adventurers,' and a decided and valuable friend of the Colony. The letter may throw some light on the relationship of our early ancestors. It shows the family connection between him and Mr. Paddy, which is nowhere else found that I know of. There are many deeds of Edm. Freeman to others, and other documents showing him to have been Mr. B.'s agent."

Third Generation.

2.

Issue of Alice Freeman, who m. William Paddy.

7. I. Elizabeth, b. in Plym., Nov. 12, 1641; m. *Jno. Wensley;* and Feb. 5, 1710–11, d. in Boston.
8. II. John, Nov. 25, 1643; d. in Boston, Jan. 8, 1661–2, æ. 18.
9. III. Samuel, Aug. 1, 1645; removed to Barbadoes.
10. IV. Mercy; m. *Leonard Dowden*, and d. in Boston, 1695.
11. V. Thomas, Sept. 6, 1647; m. *Deborah Wayte*, who d. March 22, 1697. He d. in Boston, Feb. 3, 1690.
12. VI. Joseph, Sept. 10, 1649; d. inf't in Plym., Feb. 18, 1649–50.

The above Alice, eldest child, and who came with her father from England 1635, she being then æ. 17, d. in Plymouth, April 24, 1651. Her husband, Deacon Paddy, m. 2d, Dec. 3, 1651, the widow[1] of Capt. Bazaleel Payton, and rem. to Boston, where he d. Aug. 24, 1658.[2]

---

[1] It is said her maiden name was Greenough, and that she had formerly been a member of the church in Sandwich: and that, long surviving Dea. P., she d. Oct. 21, 1675, æ. about 60, and was buried in King's Chapel graveyard.

[2] Of Dea. P. it may be noted, he came over in "The James," 1635; was made a freeman at Plymouth, 1636; became a deacon in the Plymouth Ch.; was a deputy to the first General Court held at Plymouth, 1639; and was some time treas. of the Colony; "a prosperous merchant; a man of large estate, of great usefulness, influence, and piety."

In 1830, "June 13, as workmen were digging up a portion of the foundation of 'the Old State House,' at the head of State Street, a stone was found which was doubtless at the head of his grave." The inscription was, "Here lyeth yᵉ body of Mr. William Paddy, æ. 58 yrs.; departed this life Aug. 24, 1658." On the opposite side of the stone was this:

3.

Issue of Mr. Edmond Freeman, Jr., who m. 1st Rebecca Prence, and 2d, Margaret Perry.

*13. I. Rebecca, b. in Sandwich; m. *Ezra Perry.*
14. II. Margaret, Oct. 2, 1652.
*15. III. Edmund, Oct. 5, 1655. m. *Sarah.*
16. IV. Alice, March 29, 1658.
*17. V. Rachel, Sept. 4, 1659; m. *John Landers.*
*18. VI. Sarah, Feb. 6, 1662; m. *Richard Landers* of Falmouth, Jan. 6, 1695–6.
*19. VII. Deborah, Aug. 9, 1665; m. *Thomas Landers.*

Mr. Edmond Freeman, Jr., was a Deputy to the General Court from the town of Sandwich 1669, seven years.

Mr. F.'s 1st wife, Rebecca, was dr. of Gov. Thomas Prence, by his first marriage; viz., to *Patience*, dr. of the venerable *William Brewster*, who came over in "The Mayflower," 1620. Mr. Brewster, b. 1560, and educated at the University of Cambridge, Eng., was ruling elder of the Leyden Church. He came to Plymouth with the early Pilgrims, continued highly esteemed, and died in Plym., April 16, 1644, æ. 83. Mrs. F.'s father, Gov. P., was from Lechdale, Eng.; and coming to Plym., 1621, — probably in the ship "Fortune," though Farmer says, in the ship "Anne," — "was Governor of the Plym. Colony more than twenty years: greatly distinguished." His biographer says of him, "His appearance was peculiarly dignified and striking; he had a countenance full of majesty, and was therein a terror to evil-doers." He d. March 29, 1673, and was buried at Plym., April 8.

"Here sleeps that | Blessed one whose lief | God help us all to live | That [illegible]o when time shall be | That we this world must leave | We ever may be happy | With blessed William Paddy." It has been a question whether this latter inscription was not cut by some admiring friend who volunteered an impromptu offering, officiously, after the erection of the monument. Mr. Drake, historian, says, "Dea. P. left a large estate for those days, nearly £3.000." His will, Aug. 20, 1658, was pr. Sept. 21. "Dea. P. had nine chn., three of them by the 2d wife; and one of them was Wm., b. Sept. 16, 1652."

Mr. F.'s 2d wife, Margaret, whom he m. July 18, 1651, — the former wife having died soon after giving birth to her only child, — may have survived her husband. They resided in Sandwich; but the date of decease of either, we are unable to state positively.

4.

Issue of Elizabeth Freeman, who m. John Ellis.

20. I. Bennet, b. in S., Feb. 27, 1649–9.
21. II. Mordecai, March 24, 1650–1; m. *Sarah* ——, who d. a wid. Oct. 25, 171–. He d. Feb. 20, 1709–10.
22. III. Joel, March 20, 1654–5.
23. IV. Matthias, June 2, 1657; m. *Mary Burgess*, prob. abt. 1678, and died Aug. 21, 1748.

The *husband* of the above Elizabeth died doubtless abt. 1677; for at that date his estate was being administered by "his widow, and son Mordecai." In the letter of admn. "the late husband" is called "John Ellis, Jr." We cannot, however, discover from aught on the records that he was not *senior* of all of the name of John Ellis found therein. In 1659 he is mentioned as "Lieutenant John Ellis," and "kept an ordinary in Sandwich." His descendants are numerous, widely dispersed, and highly respectable.

5.

Issue of John Freeman, who m. Mercy Prence.

24. I. John, Feb. 2, 1650; d. inft.
*25. II. John, Dec. 1651, in Eastham; m. *Sarah Merick*, dr. of Wm., Dec. 18, 1672, and 2d, "*Mrs. Mercy Watson*, wid. of Elkanah of Plym.," 1701.
*26. III. Thomas, Sept. 1653; m. *Rebecca Sparrow*, dr. of Jona., Esq., Dec. 31, 1673.

*27. IV. Patience; m. *Lt. Samuel Paine*, Jan. 31, 1682–83.
*28. V. Hannah; m. *John Mayo*, April 14, 1681.
*29. VI. Edmund, June, 1657; m. prob. *Ruth Merrick*, dr. of Wm.; and 2d, *Sarah Mayo*, dr. of Samuel.
30. VII. Mercy, July, 1659; m. *Samuel Knowles*, Dec. 1679.
*31. VIII. William, b. abt. 1660; m. *Lydia Sparrow*, dr. of Jno., abt. 1684–5.
32. IX. Prince, Feb. 3, 1665–6; d. young.
*33. X. Nathaniel, March 20, 1669, "youngest son;" m. *Mary*, abt. 1690.
✓ *34. XI. Bennet, March 7, 1670–1; m. *Dea. John Paine* of E., March 14, 1689.

The preceding Major John Freeman, frequently mentioned in the public records, first as "Lt.," subsequently as "Capt.," and later as "Major," and whom. a daughter of Gov. Prence, was resident in Sandwich. He prob. remained, either just before or after marriage, only a few years. Dec. 30, 1649–50, Jonathan Fish of S. deeded to him lands at "Skauton Neck in S., called by the Indians Arquidneck;" also, same date, Thomas Dexter conveyed to him "lands at Ploughed, or Skauton Neck, next to the lands of Edmond Freeman, Sr., Gent., said lands formerly belonging to Edward Wallaston, late inhabitant of Sandwich." A few years after, removed to Eastham, he is mentioned in records as "among the earliest settlers, with Gov. Prence." He was somewhat conspicuous in the military, doing service in the Indian wars. Through life he was a large landholder. In 1676 the sachem of Satucket, now West Brewster, conveyed to him, i.e. "John, Sr., of E.," certain lands; and these were re-conveyed by him, in 1696, to his son John of H. In 1691 "the town of Eastham mortgaged to Mr. John Freeman two islands as security for the payment of £76, it being the town's proportion of the expenses of obtaining the new charter from England." In

1695 another deed from him was made of "lands which belonged to my father Prence and Bradford, — lands which belonged to their purchase-grant." Major F. was many years prominent in public affairs, and has to this day been regarded as "one of the fathers of Eastham." He was Deputy, from 1654, eight years; Selectman, from 1663, ten years; Assistant in the Government, from 1666, several years; and late in life, Dec. 7, 1692, was appointed to the Bench of the Court of Com. Pleas. Through a long course of years he was a Deacon of the Eastham Church.

Major Freeman's wife Mercy d. Sept. 28, 1711, æ. 80. He d. Oct. 28, 1719, æ. 92. In the graveyard in E. is a headstone saying, "Here lies the body of Maj. John Freeman who d. Oct. 28, 1719, in the 98th yr. of his age." By the side of this is another, saying, "Here lies buried the body of Mercy Freeman, wife to Maj. John Freeman, who d. Sept. 28, 1711, æ. 80." The *age* on the first tablet is, we are confident, a mistake, — perhaps the error of the stone-cutter, but in any event an error in computation.

Owing to the early demise of several of the numerous family of Major John Freeman, they are not all individually mentioned in his will; which circumstance, together with the imperfect condition of the public records, has led to mistakes on the part of some who have aspired to the solution of genealogical difficulties; and their fancies have led to complications, making confusion worse confounded. A diligent student will, however, find all things explicable. The will of Major F. bears date June 1, 1716, and was pr. Nov. 4, 1719. It mentions the "eldest son," then living, "executor;" and also "son Edmd.; Nathaniel, youngest son;" g.-s. Wm.; sons John Mayo and Jno. Paine; drs. Mary Knowles, Hannah Mayo, Patie. Paine, Rebecca Freeman wid. of Thomas, and g.-dr. Lydia Godfrey. The will provides "freedom for my Negroes," with "four acres of land, a horse, and a cow;" and, showing commendable regard for the comfort of the emancipated, says, "I desire my children to put them in such way that they may not want." An "agreement of heirs" is on

record, signed Jan. 29, 1719–20, by "John, Nathl., Samuel, and Mary Knowles, Jno. and Hannah Mayo, Patie. Paine, John Paine, Sarah Freeman widow of Edmd., Isaac eldest son of Edmd., Thos. Gross for Experie. dr. of Edmd., Isaac Doane for Ruth dr. of Edmd., Saml. Hinckley for Mary dr. of Edmd., Ebenezer s. of Edmd., Jona. Snow for Thankful dr. of Edmd., Thos. Cobb for Mercy dr. of Edmd., Isaac Pepper for Elizabeth dr. of Edmd., and by Daniel Cole."

To Paine Family #34

6.

Issue of Mary Freeman, who m. Edward Perry.

35. I. Edward; m. *Eliphael.*
36. II. Benjamin.
37. III. Peace; m. *John Mulford* "of R.I., late of S.," Oct. 20, 1697.
38. IV. Rest; m. *Jacob Motte* "of Portsm., R.I.," Nov. 20, 1705.
39. V. Deborah.
40. VI. Samuel March 2, 1665–8; m. *Esther Taber* "of Dartm.," Oct. 23, 1689.

The above Mr. Edward Perry d. Feb. 16, 1695. His will, 1694, pr. 1695, mentions "wife Mary executrix," and "six children." It also provides legacies for his "son Edward" and others. We have already intimated that the marriage of Mary Freeman and Mr. Perry was "*prob.* abt. 1653." This was the time when "Thos. Tupper was presented for neglect to marry Edwd. Perry." The trouble was, that P., having sympathies with "the people called Quakers," declined the services of either clergyman or magistrate. For this offence, and for persisting in it, he was several times before the Court, and finally for rejecting the official services of the governor, who as the near relative of parties had been requested by the Court to see the marriage legalized, was mulct.

Fourth Generation.

13.

Issue of Rebecca Freeman, who m. Ezra Perry.

41. I. Ezra, Feb. 2, 1679–80; m. *Bethia Tupper*, abt. 1707.
42. II. Hannah, Sept. 10, 1681.
43. III. Edmund, Oct. 20, 1683.
44. IV. Freelove, Nov. 28, 1685.
45. V. Samuel, March 20, 1687–8; m. *Sarah.*
46. VI. Rebecca, Oct. 2, 1689; m. *Jonathan Washburne* of Bridgew., Dec. 27, 1711.
47. VII. Patience, Feb. 2, 1691–2.

The above Rebecca d. a wid., April 16, 1738. Her husband had d. Jan. 31, 1729–30.

15.

Issue of Edmund Freeman, who m. Sarah.

*48. I. Edmund, Aug. 30, 1683; m. *Kezia Presbury.*
*49. II. Benjamin, Jan. 6, 1685–6; m. *Patience Nye*, Jan. 30, 1712–13.
*50. III. Mary, March 13, 1687; m. *Timothy Nye*, Aug. 7, 1716.
*51. IV. John, June 12, 1693; m. *Deliverance Lawrence* of S., July 20, 1720; 2d, *Maria Bourne*, dr. of Nathan of S., Jan. 3. 1722–3; and, 3d, *Mary Perry*, dr. of Sam'l, Aug. 4, 1726.
*52. V. Thomas, March 26. 1696; m. *Kezia Hoxie*, dr. of Gideon, Nov. 23. 1742.

*53. VI. Joseph, July 18, 1698; m. *Tabitha Tobey*, dr. of Sam'l, May 9, 1726.
*54. VII. William, Dec. 4, 1700; m. *Mary Bodfish*, Dec. 6, 1726.
5. VIII. Sarah, Dec. 6, 1703; m. *Isaac Nye*, Feb. 7, 1725–6.
*56. IX. Isaac, Oct. 20, 1706; m. *Deborah Foster* of Be., Nov. 22, 1733.

The above Mr. Edmund Freeman d. May 18, 1720, æ. 65. His will, Dennis, May 13, 1720, pr. May 23, mentions "wife Sarah," two drs., and seven sons. It gives "to the eldest son a double portion;" and among the bequests are "lands in the Connecticut Colony." His decease seems to have been unanticipated; for, in hasty preparation of the will, there was a neglect to name an executor. An "agreement of the heirs was signed June 15, 1720, sustaining the provisions of the will, and confiding to the widow Sarah the duties of admn." The signers were "the widow, Edmd., Benj., Jno., Thos., Joseph, Wm., Isaac, Timothy Nye and Mary his wife, and Sarah Freeman;" and to these was joined the name of "Ebenezer Wing as guardian to the three younger children;" who, as will be seen, were Wm., then æ. 20, Sarah, 17, and Isaac, 14. The widow's discharge as admx. was Feb. 22, 1722–3. She survived until Nov. 12, 1742, when she d. æ. 90. We have desired to determine beyond doubt what was her maiden name, and have with apparent reason supposed that she was a Skeffe, but cannot affirm that it is absolutely revealed. The conjecture that it was Skeffe has been somewhat discouraged by its not appearing as Christian name of either of her children. It is, however, given on the birth of a grandson. The name was undoubtedly introduced by reason of some family connection. This we have always regarded as certain; and, in 1854, we received corroborative evidence in a letter from our estimable cousin and very intelligent correspondent, Miss Julia Moulton of Mansfield, whose descent was from Skiffe Freeman, b. 1723, s. of Edmd. b. 1683: "My father says the Skiffs, formerly of Windham, were cousins to us; and Edmd., b. 1655, m. *Sarah Skiff*."

Mr. Edmund Freeman, Jr., was through the greater portion of his life a resident in Sandwich, where all his children were born and settled. But late in life he resided, as the date of his will shows, in Yarmouth, in that part of the town since known as Dennis, and now North Dennis. His residence there was for a short period only, and is understood to have been in consummation of negotiations and exchanges of property with the *Halls*, who removed to Sandwich. Mr. F. seems to have been pre-inclined to look for more eligible quarters than either S. or any other portion of the Cape afforded; for in 1702 he, in company with Mr. John Nye of S., viewed and "purchased one thousand acres of land in Windham, Ct., lying in that part of the township since known as *Mansfield*. The Indian name of the tract purchased was *Nawbesetuck*, and was set off from Windham a distinct town the next year."

17.

Issue of Rachel Freeman, who m. John Landers.

57. I. Alice, April 15, 1687; m. *John Hathaway* of Dartm., Nov. 18, 1714.
58. II. Richard, March 6, 1688–9.
59. III. Deborah, Oct. 19, 1691.
60. IV. John, April 9, 1694; m. *Content Nye*, June 4, 1719.
61. V. Margaret, Aug. 30, 1697.
62. VI. Ebenezer, March 13, 1699–1700, who settled in Bridgewater.

Corroborative of the conviction that the above Rachel m. Mr. John Landers, is the fact that Thos., father as is supposed of sd. Jno., died in S., Nov. 11, 1675, and his "inventory was presented by Mr. Edm. Freeman, Jr."

18.

Issue of Sarah Freeman, who m. Richard Landers.

63. I. Abigail, Nov. 20, 1698, in Falm.
64. II. Amos, June 5, 1699.
65. III. John, July 18, 1700.
66. IV. Sarah, July 2, 1702.
67. V. Recompense, Sept. 7, 1704.

The above Sarah d. in S., Feb. 9, 1732–3. Her husband was originally of Sandwich, but had lands in Falm., 1704. There is a discrepancy in the records: the F. rec. says they were m. Jan. 18, 1697; the S. rec. shows that "Mr. Richard Landers was m. to Sarah Freeman by *Justice Skeffe*, Jan. 6, 1695–6." In 1730 the above Mr. L. was on record as "a *Quaker* in F." The circumstance that the celebrant was Mr. S. strengthens the supposition that the mother of the above Sarah was a Skeffe.

19.

Issue of Deborah Freeman, who m. Thomas Landers.

68. I. Nathan, Aug. 20, 1687; m. *Prudence Barlow* of S., June 14, 1721, and rem. to Rochester.
69. II. Joseph, Feb. 14, 1688–9.
70. III. Benjamin, Oct. 13, 1692.
71. IV. Anna, March 5, 1695.
72. V. Ebenezer, Sept. 17, 1699; m. *Temperance Tobey* of S., Dec. 9, 1721, and rem. to Bridgewater.

25.

Issue of John Freeman, Jr., who m. Sarah Merrick, and 2d, Mercy Watson.

73. I. John, Sept. 3, 1674; d. inft. 1674, in Eastham.
*74. II. Sarah, Sept., 1676; m. *Edward Snow* of E.
*75. III. John, July, 1678; m. *Mercy Watson*, dr. of Elkanah of Plym., abt. 1701.
76. IV. Rebecca, Jan. 28, 1680–1; prob. d. young.

*77. V. Nathaniel, March 17, 1682–3; m. *Mary Watson*, Oct. 24, 1706.
*78. VI. Benjamin, July, 1685; m. *Temperance Dimmick* of Be., June 2, 1709.
*79. VII. Mercy, Aug. 3, 1687; m. *Chilingsworth Foster* of Harwich.
*80. VIII. Patience; m. *Eleazer Crosby*, Oct. 24, 1706.
*81. IX. Susanna; m. *John Mayo, Jr.*, Oct. 22, 1712.
*82. X. Elizabeth; m. *John Bacon, Jr.*, of Be., May 2, 1726.
*83. XI. Mary; m. *Judah Berry*, 1713.

The above Mr. John Freeman, Jr., resided in that part of Harwich now called Brewster, and was one of the eight persons who constituted the original Church in H., Oct. 17, 1700. He m. 1st, Sarah, dr. of Wm. Merrick. She was b. Aug. 1, 1654, and, as we learn from Dea. John Paine's diary, died April 21, 1696. Mr. F. m. 2d, "the widow of Capt. Elkanah Watson of Plym., drowned at sea, 1690." She, the above Mercy, after becoming again a widow, died Sept. 27, 1721, æ. 63; and admn. on her estate was granted to Nathaniel Freeman of H., Oct. 4, 1721.

Mr. Savage savagely remarks in relation to the *widow Mercy*, "Tradition exults in saying that three of her daughters married three of Mr. F.'s sons." It is proper, therefore, to state here, that Mr. Savage is not strictly correct, and might on review have found occasion to add additional corrections to his already profusely and perplexingly *errataed* genealogical work. There was, however, *some* foundation for his disingenuous sarcasm: Capt. Watson had by his wife Mercy, who was a Bradford, four children; viz. Jno. 1678, Phebe 1681, Mercy 1685, and Mary 1688. One of the drs. m. a son of Thomas Freeman, and the two other drs. m. sons of John Freeman. Mr. F. had no issue by his 2d wife.

Mr. Freeman died July 27, 1721, æ. 70. His will, April 2, 1721, pr. Aug. 10, mentions "my wife Mercy; sons Jno., Nathl., and Benj.; my drs. Sarah Snow, Pate. Crosby, Susanna

Mayo, and Elizabeth Freeman; the children of my dr. Mercy Foster dec.; the male chn. of my dr. Mary Berry dec.," and a "daughter of Berry, Sarah Gray;" and a son of Edwd. Gray, late of Yarm., dec." It may be here noted, as perhaps a contribution in aid of future investigations, that the will designates the lot originally belonging to my bro. Thomas and myself, and now one-half in possession of Joseph, as my sons Jno., Nathl., and Benj. have divided it;" also "land that was Jonathan's dec., now in possession of Hatsuld;" and "lands which I hold in partnership with Micaijah Snow and Jno. King." It also mentions "Mrs. Rebecca Freeman, wid. of my bro. Thomas dec."

26.

Issue of Dea. Thomas Freeman, who m. Rebecca Sparrow.

*84. I. Mercy, Oct. 30, 1674; m. *Paul Sears*, abt. 1694.
*85. II. Thomas, *Jr.*, Oct. 12, 1676; m. *Bathsheba Mayo*, Aug. 22, 1706; and 2d, *Mary Smith*, Oct. 17, 1707.
*86. III. Jonathan, Nov. 11, 1678; m. *Mercy Bradford* of Duxbury, 1708.
*87. IV. Edmund, Oct. 11, 1680; m. *Phebe Watson*, abt. 1703.
*88. V. Joseph, Feb. 11, 1682–3; m. *Lydia Thacher* of Yarm., Oct. 13, 1709; and 2d, Mrs. *Mary Freeman*, wid. of Nathl., Sept. 9, 1736.
89. VI. Joshua, March 7, 1684–5; prob. d. unmarried.
90. VII. Hannah, Sept. 28, 1687; prob. d. young.
*91. VIII. Prince, Jan. 3, 1689–90; m. *Mary Doane*, March 20, 1711–12.
*92. IX. Hatsuld, March 27, 1691; m. *Abigail Hallett*, June 18, 1719.
*93. X. Rebecca, April 26, 1694; prob. m. *Joseph Vickery*, and 2d, *John Wing*.

Dea. Thomas Freeman was one of the persons who were of the first church in Harwich. He was elected Deacon,

Nov. 28, 1700. He was many yrs. Town Clerk, Treas., and Selectman; resided in that part of H. now called Brewster; and died Feb. 9, 1715–16, æ. 62. His will, Feb. 4, mentions "wife Rebecca; sons Thomas, Edmd., Joseph, Prince, Hatsuld; and drs. Mercy and Rebecca." Other chn., viz., Jona., Joshua, and Hannah, had died before. His eldest son, Thomas, who was executor to the will, d. the next year. Mrs. Rebecca Freeman, the wid. of Dea. F., b. Oct. 30, 1655, was dr. of Jonathan Sparrow, Esq., and survived her husband many yrs. She died, Feb. 1740, æ. 86. Her will, June 13, 1729, pr. March 18, 1740, mentions "sons Edmd. and Hatsuld; son-in-law Paul Sears; and drs. Mary Sears and Rebecca Wing." The births of all Dea. F.'s family are recorded in both E. and H., except the last, viz., Rebecca, which is on the H. record only We think there is no doubt that she m. 1st, "Joseph Vickerie of H.;" and 2d, "John Wing of H., July 24, 1723."

27.

Issue of Patience Freeman, who m. Samuel Paine.

94. I. Samuel, Oct. 30, 1683; d. Oct. 5, 1706, æ. 23, unmarried.
95. II. Mercy, Aug. 5, 1686.
96. III. Nathaniel, July 9, 1689; d. March 14, 1706–7.
97. IV. Ebenezer, June 17, 1692; m. *Hannah Hopkins*, Dec. 13, 1722.
98. V. Elizabeth, June 11, 1694.
99. VI. Joshua, May 20, 1695; m. *Phebe Snow*, March 19, 1729.
100. VII. Isaac, Jan. 3, 1698–9; m. *Abigail Snow*.
101. VIII. Mary, Feb. 24, 1703–4; d. unmarried.
102. IX. Seth, Oct. 5, 1706; d. March 23, 1722–3.

The above Patience adm. her husband's estate (value £127.3) Jan. 27, 1712–13. "Lieut. Samuel Paine was a prominent citizen," and, from 1697, selectman several years. He d. Oct. 13, 1712. His wid. d. Feb. 15, 1745. Their son

Ebenezer, who, being the eldest surviving after the father's decease, had a double portion of the estate, including the homestead, was "lost at sea, 1733, whaling, on Nantucket Shoals."

28.

Issue of Hannah Freeman, who m. John Mayo.

103. I. Hannah, Jan. 8, ~~1862~~; m. *Judah Hopkins, Sen.*, May 12, 1720.
104. II. John; m. *Susanna Freeman*, dr. of Jno., 1712.
105. III. Samuel, July 16, 1684; m. *Abigail*.
106. IV. Mercy, April 23, 1688; m. *Nathaniel Hopkins*, May 26, 1707.
107. V. Rebecca; m. *Ebenezer Paine*, Aug. 12, 1714.
108. VI. Mary, Oct. 26, 1694; m. *Joseph Hopkins*, April 17, 1712.
109. VII. Joseph, Dec. 22, 1696; m. *Abigail Myrick*, Feb. 20, 1717–18.
110. VIII. Elizabeth, July 16, 1706; m. *Ebenezer Nickerson*, Oct. 18, 1726.

The above Mr. John Mayo was s. of Jno., and g.-s. of Rev. John, and b. Dec. 15, 1652. He d. Feb. 1, 1725–6, a resident of Hingham. The will of his *widow* Hannah, Jan. 15, 1740, pr. March 27, 1743, mentions all the children above named. Her tombstone says, "She d. Feb. 15, 1743–4, æ. 79."

29.

Issue of Lieut. Edmund Freeman, who m. Sarah Mayo.

111. I. Ruth, born abt. 1680; m. *Isaac Doane*.
*112. II. Sarah; m. *Benjamin Higgins*, s. of Benj. of H., May 22, 1701.
*113. III. Mary; m. *Samuel Hinckley* of H., abt. 1703.
*114. IV. Isaac, "eldest son;" m. *Bethiah Sturgis* of Yarm., March 16, 1715–16.

*115. V. Ebenezer; m. *Abigail Young*, Oct. 12, 1710.
*116. VI. Edmund; m. *Lois Paine*, April 22, 1725; and 2d, *Sarah Sparrow*, Sept. 25, 1729.
117. VII. Experience; m. *Thomas Gross*.
118. VIII. Mercy; m. *Thomas Cobb* of E., Oct. 14, 1717.
*119. IX. Thankful; m. *Jonathan Snow*, Oct. 16, 1718.
120. X. Elizabeth; m. *Isaac Pepper*.
*121. XI. Hannah, b. 1698; m. *Christian Remick*, Oct. 10, 1717.
*122. XII. Rachel; m. *Thomas Gray* of H., Oct. 2, 1729.

The above Lieut. Edmund Freeman d. Dec. 10, 1717. He resided in Eastham, in that part called *Tonset;* was a man of distinction, and many years selectman of E. It is not possible to determine with absolute certainty the *order* of the *nativity* of his family. The imperfect condition of municipal records, together with the fact that there were several of the name nearly contemporary, has sometimes made it difficult for novitiates to discriminate, and has led to confusion in their genealogical offerings.[1] There is no question that Lieut.

---

[1] We shall be at some pains to furnish facts and references that may hereafter serve to enlighten earnest inquirers. We will first state that Mr. William Merrick, Sen., the father of the first wife of John Freeman, No. 25, brother of the above Lieut. Edmd., directs in his will, Dec. 3, 1686, — which will, he tells us, was made when he was 86 years of age, — that after the payment of specific legacies "to my wife Rebecca, and sons William and Stephen, what more of my estate be left shall, at my wife's decease, be equally divided amongst all my children, my grandchild *Ruth Freeman* to have an equal share amongst the rest of my children." The presumption being, that one of Mr. Merrick's drs. had married a Freeman, and had a dr. Ruth living when Mr. M.'s will was made: there is ground for the conjecture that Lieut. Freeman first married Ruth Merrick, whose sister Sarah was wife of his bro. John. Now, *Sarah*, b. Aug. 1, 1654, who m. *John* Freeman Dec. 18, 1672, at the age of 18, had no daughter Ruth. Mr. M.'s only other drs. were *Rebecca*, b. July 28, 1648; *Mary*, b. Nov. 4, 1650, who m. Hopkins 1667; and *Ruth*, b. May 15, 1652. It would seem, then, that either Rebecca or Ruth m. a Freeman, and had an *only* child then living. We have no reason to sup-

F.'s wife was **Sarah**, and that she was dr. of Samuel *Mayo*. Letters of adm. were granted to "*Sarah, widow*, and *Isaac, eldest son*, Feb. 25, 1717–18;" and mention is made in probate of "three sons and nine drs." In the final settlement, Feb. 1718–19, appear the names of "Isaac, Ebenezer, Ed- nd," sons; and of the drs., "Ruth Doane, Sarah Higgins, Mary Hinckley, Experience Gross, Mercy Cobb, Thankful Snow, Elizabeth Pepper, Hannah Remick, and Rachel Freeman." Moreover, the will of "Mrs. Sarah Freeman, the widow of Lieut. Edmund Freeman," March 26, 1736–7, pr. March 5, 1745, mentions "my six daughters, Thankful Snow, Mary Hinckley, Mercy Cobb, Hannah Remick, Rachel Gray, Sarah Higgins; and my son Edmund, and the chn. of my son Isaac dec."

Ruth of the above family was the eldest child of Lieut. F. by a *first marriage*. Another source of perplexity to investigators has been the mention by Mr. John Sunderland in his will, 1700, of "*Sarah Freeman*," as *his* "*daughter*." To obviate difficulties touching this matter, let it be noted that Samuel Mayo's wife was Tamzin *Lumpkin*, who, becoming a widow, married, 2d, Mr. Sunderland. Sarah, the dr. of said Samuel, and the wife of Lieut. Edmund Freeman, became, as will be perceived, Mr. Sunderland's *step-daughter*. We may further note, as tending to throw some light upon apparent entanglements, the "agreement of the heirs of Maj. John Freeman, Jan. 7, 1719-20," signed by "John ahd Nathl. Freeman; Samuel and Mary Knowles; John and Hannah Mayo; Patience Paine; John Paine; Sarah Freeman, widow of Edmd.; Isaac, eldest s. of Edmd; Thos. Gross, for Exp., dr. of Edmd.; Isaac Doane, for Ruth, dr. of Edmd.; Benj. Higgins, for Sarah, dr. of Edmd.; Saml. Hinckley, for Mary, dr. of Edmd.; Ebenezer, s. of Edmd.; Jon. Snow, for Thankful, dr. of Edmd.; Thos. Cobb, for Mercy, dr. of Edmd.; Isaac Pepper, for Elizabeth, dr. of Edmd.; and Daniel Cole." The last-named signer, Mr. Cole, is understood to have been the attorney of Mr. Remick, whose wife's interest in the estate rendered it necessary that she should be represented in the agreement. Whether Mr. Cole was in any way akin to the family, it is not necessary here to demonstrate; but it may be convenient, for future reference, to note that said Cole, in his last will, calls Mr. Remick *cousin*, and gives "a silver cup, marked M. F., to Mary, the dr. of Samuel Freeman," which dr. m. Daniel Freeman. There is before us also a deed, 1717, from "Daniel Cole of Eastham," to "my loving friend and cousin William Freeman, of Harwich," made "in ideration of love, good will, and affection."

30.

Issue of **Mercy Freeman**, who m. **Samuel Knowles**.

123. I. **James**, Aug. 13, 1680.
124. II. **Mercy**, Sept. 13, 1681.
125. III. **Samuel**, Jan. 15, 1682–3.
126. IV. **Nathaniel**, May 15, 1686.
127. V. **Richard**, July, 1688, in Chatham; m. *Martha*.
128. VI. **Rebecca**, March, 1690.
129. VII. **John**, April, 1692.
130. VIII. **Ruth**, Nov., 1694.
131. IX. **Cornelius**, Oct., 1695.
132. X. **Amos**, 1702.

Samuel Knowles, Esq., of Eastham, who, in 1679, became the husband of the above **Mercy**, was a deacon of the ch. in E., and some time selectman and rep. He d. June 19, 1737, æ. 86. His wid. d. 1744.

31.

Issue of **William Freeman**, who m. **Lydia Sparrow**.

*133. I. **Lydia**; m. *Richard Godfrey* of Chatham, Feb., 1701.
*134. II. **William**, Feb. 24, 1686, "eldest son;" m. *Mercy Pepper* of Eastham, Oct. 16, 1711.

Mr. William Freeman, son of Major John, d. 1687, just at the opening of life. Not mentioned in his father's will, this circumstance, together with defects in the town records, has led some engaged in genealogical research to overlook a portion of Major John's family, and even assign them to another origin. A careful observer will, however, see that Major John's last testament is not without reference, indistinct though it be, to the above son. The mention of "grandchildren William and Lydia Godfrey," suffices. Probate records show that "**Lydia**, widow of William Freeman, was appointed admx. May 31, 1687;" and in the final settlement the widow, son William, and dr. Lydia, are severally named. Moreover, Jonathan Sparrow, Esq., of E., also mentions in his will, "my two grandchildren, William Freeman and Lydia Godfrey."

Tradition says that the above William Freeman conceived a settlement at Portanumqut, Pleasant Bay, territory belonging to "the purchasers or old-comers," and which, after 1694, was a part of the township of Harwich, and is now within the bounds of Orleans. He erected a house there; but, "his wife not liking the locality, the frame was taken down, and removed to another place."

33.

Issue of **Nathaniel Freeman, Esq.**, who m. **Mary**.

*135. I. **Abigail**, Feb. 22, 1692–3; m. *Capt. Samuel Smith*, Oct. 9, 1712.
*136. II. **Nathaniel**, Feb. 11, 1693–4; m. *Hannah Merrick*, April 6, 1721.
*137. III. **John**, June 15, 1695; m. *Thomison Sears*, March 19, 1718–19; and 2d, *Elizabeth Merrick*, Oct. 26, 1761.
138. IV. **Mary**, Oct. 3, 1696; prob. m. *Joshua Doane*, Oct. 13, 1715.
*139. V. **Eleazer**, April 23, 1701; m. *Rebecca Young*, March 31, 1726.
140. VI. **Lydia**, Oct. 14, 1703; m. *Elisha Freeman*, May 7, 1725.

The above **Nathaniel Freeman, Esq.**, who resided in that part of the present Orleans, formerly the Indian *Skaket*, was "one of his Majesty's justices, and of the Court of Com. Pleas." He was also town clerk and selectman of Eastham, and "long prominent in public affairs." His wife, **Mary**, d. Jan. 29, 1742–3. æ. 76. He d. Jan. 4, 1760, æ. 91. It has been a question who *was* his wife. We are confident that she was *Mary Howland*. Zoeth Howland had a dr. Mary, b. Feb. 23, 1665; and there has existed a tradition among Howlands, that "this dr. *Mary* m. a distinguished man on the Cape, named *Freeman*." The circumstance that Mr. F.'s dr. Abigail, who m. Smith, named a son *Zoeth*, helps confirm the conviction that Mrs. F. was a *Howland*.

0025X

34.

Issue of **Bennett Freeman**, who m. **Dea. John Paine**.

141. I. **John**, Sept. 18, 1690; was thrice m., and d. Nov. 1771.
142. II. **Mary**, Jan. 28, 1692–3; m. *Sam. Freeman, Esq.*, Oct. 9, 1712, and d. 1770.
143. III. **William**, June 6, 1695; was twice m., his 2d wife being *Sarah Bacon* of Be., 1727. He d. 1746, at Louisburg.
144. IV. **Benjamin**, Feb. 22, 1696–7; d. Dec. 15, 1719, æ. 17.
145. V. **Sarah**, April 14, 1699; m. *Joshua Knowles*, and d. July 11, 1772.
146. VI. ———, "still-born," Jan. 28, 1700–1.
147. VII. **Elizabeth**, June 2, 1702; m. *Jabez Snow*, and d. July 6, 1772.
148. VIII. **Theophilus**, Feb. 7, 1703–4; m. *Hannah Bacon*, and d. 1755.
149. IX. **Josiah**, March 8, 1705–6; d. May 7, 1728.
150. X. **Nathaniel**, Nov. 18, 1707; d. Nov. 4, 1728.
151. XI. **Rebecca**, Oct. 31, 1709; m. *Elisha Linnell*, and d. in Conn. 1774.
152. XII. **Mercy**, April 3, 1712; m. *Eben. Cook*, and d. 1774, in Conn.
153. XIII. **Benjamin**, March 18, 1714; d. Jan. 14, 1716–17.

Samuel Freeman of the other Freeman line

The above **Mrs. Bennett Paine** d. May 30, 1716, and her grave is in "the old burying-ground" in Eastham. **Dea.**

PAINE kept a journal which is still extant; and in it he says, "She d. æ. 45 : 2 : 5, being great with child, and within two weeks of the time of travail; having lived with me in the married state upwards of 27 years. She was indeed the desire of my eyes, and the joy of my heart, a most profitable d pleasant companion, a most loving and obedient wife, a ıder and compassionate mother, a kind mistress, a courteous neighbor, and a steady and fast friend; but above all, and that which crowned all, she was a good Christian, — one who delighted to attend the worship of God, both in public and in private, and was not a stranger to closet communion with God." DEA. P., b. March 14, 1650–1, s. of Thos. and Mary of E., m. 2d Alice Mayo, Feb. 18, 1719–20, and d. Oct. 18, 1731, æ. 71. The graves of both are in "the old burying-ground" in Orleans.

Here the two Freeman lines join.
Go to Freeman line A for continuation

MR. EDMUND FREEMAN removed, with his large family, to he State of Connecticut, and settled in Mansfield, where his vife KEZIA died April 20, 1764, æ. 77, she having been b. 688. He d. June 1, 1766, æ. 83. His will, May 28, 1765, vas pr. June 12, 1766. MR. F. resided in the South Parish f M.; which place we visited in 1834, finding the chimney nly of the old mansion, indicating the location of the house vhere our great-grandfather died, and where his grandson Ion. Jonathan Freeman was born soon after the removal of is parents from Massachusetts. Interest in lands bequeathed nvited the removal; and the family name thence became umerous in Connecticut. In the old burying-ground in M., e found graves, on the monuments of which were inscribed: Here lyeth interred yᵉ body of | Mr. Edmund Freeman | orn at Sandwich, Aug. 30, 1683, and | departed this life June first, 1766. | Job xix. 25, 26, 27;" and, "In memory of | Irs. Kezia Freeman, late Consort of | Mr. Edmund Freeman, vho | departed this life | April 20, 1764, aged 77 yrs."

49.

Issue of BENJAMIN FREEMAN, who m. PATIENCE NYE.

*168. I. PHEBE, March 29, 1713, in Sandwich; m. *Benj. Ellis* of S. ?
*169. II. JOSIAH, Jan. 27, 1715–16; m. *Bethiah Hall*, March 23, 1743–4, in S.
*170. III. REMEMBER, March 9, 1717–18; m. *Edw. Dillingham*, March 24, 1741–2.
*171. IV. BENJAMIN, JR., Sept. 9, 1725; m. *Sarah Nye* of S., Nov. 11, 1756.

above BENJ. FREEMAN, SEN., resided in S., and d. Feb. 73, æ. 87. His will, Jan. 23, 1770, pr. March 6, 1773, nentions "my dr. Phebe Ellis; my two g.-sons Elisha and Benj.; the son of Josiah of Middleboro', dec.; my seven g.-drs. Remember, Mary, Lydia, Bethia, Pate., Lucy, drs. of my s. Josiah; my g.-s. Benj. Ellis, g.-s. Benj. Dillingham; my g.-dr. Pate. Jones; my g.-dr. Remr. Dillingham; and my s. Benj."

Fifth Generation.

48.

Issue of EDMUND FREEMAN, who m. KEZIA PRESSBURY.

154. I. EDMUND, b. March 14, 1708–9, in Sandwich; d. May 27, 1709.
*155. II. LYDIA, April 8, 1710; m. *Benjamin Nye* of Sandwich.
*156. III. EDMUND, Sept. 30, 1711, O.S.; grad. H.C., 1733; m. *Martha Otis*, Aug. 7, 1736.
*157. IV. PRINCE, Mar. 13, 1713; m. *Ruth Hall*, Dec. 6, 1739; 2d, *Elizabeth Stetson*, Sept. 15, 1742; and, 3d, *Rebecca Johnson*, Dec. 12, 1745.
*158. V. STEPHEN, Aug. 14, 1714; m. *Hannah Jenkins*, Oct. 3, 1736.
*159. VI. SILVANUS, Sept. 7, 1716; m. *Mary Dunham* of B.
*160. VII. NATHANIEL, March 31, 1718; m. *Martha Dunham* of Be.
*161. VIII. KEZIAH, July 7, 1719; m. *Snow* of Ashford, and 2d, *Shaw* of Pomfret.
*162. IX. SARAH, Jan. 17, 1720; m. *Malachi Conant*, of Mansfield.
*163. X. DEBORAH, April 17, 1722; m. *Zachariah Paddock*.
*164. XI. SKEFFE, Dec. 28, 1723; m. *Anna Sargeant*, of M.
165. XII. THOMAS, Aug. 17, 1725; d. May 21, 1726.
166. XIII. ABIGAIL, Feb. 20, 1726–7; m. *Wm. Johnson* of M., and d. Feb. 22, 1782.
167. XIV. MARGARET, Aug. 21, 1729; d. Sept. 10, 1729.

50.

Issue of MARY FREEMAN, who m. TIMOTHY NYE.

172. I. SUSANNA, Oct, 9, 1716, in S.
173. II. CALEB, Sept. 7, 1719.
174. III. EDMUND, Sept. 9, 1722.
175. IV. SARAH, Nov. 21, 1725.
176. V. ELIZABETH, Dec. 1728.

The above MRS. MARY NYE d. June 1, 1734, æ. 47.

51.

Issue of JOHN FREEMAN, who m. DELIVERANCE, MARIA, and MARY.

*177. I. JOHN, JR.; m. *Deborah Nye*, June 29, 1748, in S., and rem. to Middleboro'.
*178. II. MARY; m. *Jonathan Bassett*, Nov. 10, 1748, in S.
*179. III. SETH, Feb. 22, 1732; m. *Experience Hatch*, April 19, 1759.
180. IV. JAMES; d. young, "drowned Aug. 20, 1737, in the mill-pond in S."
*181. V. SAMUEL, Sept. 21, 1736; m. *Abigail Dillingham*, April 9, 1761; 2d, *Achsah Crocker*, Jan. 19, 1775; and 3d, *Deborah*, Sept., 1803.

MR. JOHN FREEMAN resided in Sandwich, and d. June 22, 1762, æ. 69. His will, Feb. 27, pr. July 6, mentions "sons John, Jr., Seth, and Samuel, and dr. Mary Bassett." His 1st wife was DELIA LAWRENCE, who gave birth to the elder children; the 2d wife was MARIA b. May 24, 1699, dr. of Nathan Bourne who rem. to Hanover, she "dying in childbed" Jan. 18, 1725–6, leaving no issue; and the 3d was MARY, b. Dec. 10, 1702, dr. of Saml. Perry, who m. Esther Taber, 1689, who was dr. of Thos. of Dartm.

Dawes-Gates Genealogy -(Gates) — Mary Walton Ferris

FREEMAN

While it has been customary in these sketches to treat only of those who lived in America, certain points relative to this family will be clearer if the immediate relationships in England are first considered.

EDMOND FREEMAN, senior, yeoman, and his wife Alice Coles lived at Pulborough, co. Sussex, England, where he was buried[1c] on June 6, 1623. His will, dated May 20, 1623, and administered on June 18, following, made his sons, Edmond^1 and William, his executors, and disposed of over £800 besides his various lands and tenements;[1a] aside from a bequest to Edmond^1, it gave £20 to each of his children. The testator's widow, Alice, sister of George Coles, of Amberly, co. Sussex,[1a] spent her later years at Reigate, co. Surrey, in the home of her daughter and son-in-law,[2a] Alice and John Beauchamp [see Prence, p. 689]; and her will, dated November 13, 1650, and proved March 5, 1651–2, included a bequest to Edmond^1 Freeman and his wife.[1b]

The children of this Edmond and Alice (Coles) Freeman, al born at Pulborough, were[1c]

i. Edmond^1, see following.
ii. Alice, bap. April 15, 1601; m., December 27, 1615, John Beauchamp[1c] of London and of Reigate, county Surrey.
iii. William, m. 1st, between 1617 and 1624, Christian Hodsoll[1d, 1e] [daughter of John Hodsoll and his wife, the widow Faith (——) Bacon], who was sister of the wife of Edmond^1. It was doubtless this William who m. 2nd, on May 15, 1638, the widow Jane Gratwick, of Cowfold, and died[1e] September 15, 1666.
iv. Eleanor, bap. August 25, 1603; bur. April 7, 1618.
v. John, bap. January 29, 1605–6 or 1606–7; living 1623.
vi. Elizabeth, bap. August 27, 1609; m. John Coddington.

EDMOND^1 FREEMAN was baptized July 25, 1596, at St. Mary's Church, Pulborough,[1c] died between June 21 and November 2, 1682, at Sandwich, Plymouth Colony, New England, and married first at Cowfold, co. Sussex, on June 16, 1617, Bennett Hodsoll, daughter of John Hodsoll and his wife, the widow Faith (——) Bacon, of that place;[1e] he married, secondly, probably either on the voyage to New England or soon after his arrival, Elizabeth (——).*

Both Edmond^1 and his brother William, with their respective wives, were beneficiaries in the wills of, respectively, their father-in-law John Hodsoll and his son of the same name, the said wives being co-heirs to their brother.[1e] Bennett (Hodsoll) Freeman was buried April 12, 1630, at Pulborough.[1c]

In January, 1633-4, Edmond^1, on behalf of himself and his five living children, brought suit in Chancery Court against his brother William and others in regard to the disposition of certain lands and tenements formerly belonging to John Hodsoll, his father-in-law. The depositions taken, give evidence among other things, of the dates of baptism of four of the six children of Edmond^1 at Billingshurst, the register of which was then existent though not now to be found; that he then owned lands in both Pulborough and Billingshurst; that he must have removed in 1619-20 to Billingshurst for a period of seven or eight years; and that he was a man of good credit and repute in the community.[1f] By September, 1627, he had evidently returned to Pulborough[1f] where[1c] his youngest child was baptized on September 2, 1629, and buried ten days later, and where he buried his wife on April 12, following.

He, with his four children, in company with several other individuals of the same family name, whose relationship is not yet established, engaged passage[2] for New England on the "Abigail," Robert Hackwell, Master, early in July, 1635, and arrived in October following.[3] It is said that "he was a man of consideration in England and brought with him much valuable plate."[6] He settled first at Lynn, in Massachusetts Bay Colony, for a short time. During his residence there he presented to the Colony twenty corslets or suits of plate armor.[4] These he doubtless brought over in view of the Indian menace.[2a] For some reason† he and others of Lynn wished to remove to Cape Cod and asked Plymouth Colony for a grant of land there. On April 3, 1637, it was ordered "that these ten men of Saugus" [Lynn], including Edmond^1, "shall haue liberty to view a place to sitt downe & haue sufficient lands for three score famylies. . . ."[5] The present location of Sandwich was chosen and a number of men, many of whom had families, removed there from Lynn in, or perhaps even before, 1637. Certain conditions were to be met before an absolute deed would be given to them by the Colony and in 1647 this document was made out to EDMOND[1] as agent, who in turn devised the lands to the town and to its various proprietors on their repayment to him of money invested and their promise to complete the requirements,[5] the matter not being closed[6] until 1651. As a consequence of this agency he is called "the original proprietor of Sandwich."[6]

---

*She may have been a widow Perry and may have had a son^1 Edward, for Edmond^1 in his will called Edward Perry his son. It has sometimes been assumed that this man was called son because of his having married a Mary (Freeman?), surmised daughter of Edmond^1, but careful study reveals no evidence of the existence of such a daughter and leaves the stepson theory the more tenable.

†Probably because of displeasure, on the part of some, with the theocratic form of government in the Bay Colony [see Appendix, pp. 855-6], but doubtless, also, on the part of Edmond^1, because of the financial and friendly interest of his brother-in-law, John Beauchamp, in Plymouth Colony.

The status of EDMOND[1] may be inferred from the fact that of the fifty-eight men who became entitled to shares in the divisions of lands at Sandwich, his portion was much the largest and his name was ordinarily[2a] preceded by the title "Mr." or followed by that of "Gent." [see note, p. 299]. He was called a freeman of Plymouth Colony on March 7, 1636–7, although he was not "sworn and admitted" [see Appendix, p. 853] as such until January 2, 1637–8,[7] so his removal to Sandwich undoubtedly preceded these dates.

The Massachusetts men who were the first settlers of this town were Puritans rather than Pilgrims, many of them were merchants and some were well-to-do. They were "friends of good order" and good government and were a religious people but free in a remarkable degree "from the acerbities of polemic strife"[6] existing in some parts of the Bay Colony. They started a church as early as 1638, of which EDMOND[1] was a member[6] and a deacon. Evidence that they, as a group, were less intolerant than most church bodies of Puritan origin of their day is seen in the fact that their neighborhood later became the earliest stronghold of Quakerism in Plymouth Colony. The Sandwich Monthly Meeting, established in 1660, was the first organized Meeting in New England and even antedated most of those in England.[6] Some of the earlier adherents of this faith seem to have really craved and invited difficulty with, and persecution by the authorities, but the majority, who are said to have asked only freedom to worship as they chose, soon gained the good will of their neighbors, who often shielded them from the law and thus sometimes incurred penalties on their own behalf. EDMOND[1] evidently felt this tolerance for though he was actively interested in church affairs, as is evidenced by his signing about 1655–6 a call to a pastor, giving at that time £1 toward the building of a meeting house[8] and contracting on July 17, 1657, to give £1 yearly thereafter toward the pastor's salary,[8] yet he and his wife were indicted on October 7, 1651, for absence from public worship contrary to the order of June 6 preceding,[5] which absence was a method then frequently employed to show disapproval of the policy of the authorities against the Quakers. He is generally recognized as disfavoring the current "ecclesiastical censures and legislative coercion"; of sympathizing with the Quakers, some say even to the point of considering personal alliance with them; and of having views too liberal for the times.[8] The stringency of the laws provided that freemen who became Quakers, or who encouraged such by attending their meetings, by entertaining them or by any other means, should lose their citizenship and various men were so penalized.[5] Many more were fined and Captain Cudworth of Scituate was even deprived of his military command because of his sympathies.[9] He made the statement too, that in 1658 "almost the whole town of Sandwich is adhering to them."[8] EDMOND^{1}, who had been a Magistrate or assistant to the Governor for several years, was permanently dropped at the election in 1646, some say as a result of his general theological tolerance.[8] Public opinion in this section in favor of the Friends became so marked, and protection of them from many harshnesses was so frequent, that the Plymouth government* about 1657-8 appointed one George Barlow as a state marshal for this locality to collect the fines from and inflict the punishments upon these passive offenders "and their encouragers," but his great unfairness only increased the resentment of fair-minded people. While the most extreme penalties such as cutting off of ears and hanging were not resorted to in Sandwich, the local persecutions included whipping, imprisonment which carried with it a fee for committal, as well as a second one for discharge, and heavy fines for the non-payment of which the offender's cattle or goods were distrained at a preposterously low valuation and with an admitted intent to confiscate the most needed articles rather than such as could be more easily spared. At one court in 1661 fines amounting to £150, for attendance at Quaker meetings and for refusal to take the oath of fidelity, were laid on certain Sandwich men in such respective amounts as £24, £46 and £20, the last-named fine being assessed against a poor weaver whose entire holdings were of less than £10 valuation. One list[8] of fines imposed upon nineteen Friends in and near Sandwich for this period showed a total of £660 of which over £89 was distrained from Edward Perry, called "son" by EDMOND^{1} FREEMAN. Knowing the disapprobation of the

---

* Before this date the original Pilgrim leaders had all died and some of their successors lacked the mellow tolerance which persecution had produced in their elders. Some, however, of the younger generation were true "Independents" in principle and as firm in loyalty thereto as those who had gone before.

Freeman family for these measures, Marshal Barlow had the audacity to call upon Edmond^{2} for "aid" in his duties! Prompt and indignant refusal of such assistance caused Barlow to enter a complaint at court, and consistency caused the authorities to lay a fine of ten shillings on Freeman.[2a, 7, 8] Another intimate phase of the question is seen in the fact that this Edward Perry married,[14] about 1653, Mary (——), but was so imbued with Quaker ideas that he persistently and repeatedly declined[8] the services of Thomas Tupper, who was the constituted authority to perform marriages. The result was that the matter was brought before the General Court on March 7, 1653–4, and Edward Perry was fined £5. Governor THOMAS^{1} PRENCE [who would have been doubly interested in that he was father-in-law to JOHN^{2} FREEMAN] was directed to see this marriage "ratifyed as hee goeth home," and Thomas Tupper for not forcibly performing the ceremony "was required henceforth to desist, and is not intrusted with that business any more."[7]

Evidence that even the Governor's persuasive powers lacked potency in this matter is seen in the Court record of June 6, 1654, when Edward Perry "for refusing to haue his marriage rattifyed before Mr. PRENCE . . . is fined fiue pounds for this psent Court and soe fiue pounds for euery Generall Court that shall bee during the time of his said neglect for the future."[7] Knowledge of the outcome of this conflict would be interesting, but is not found.

In 1643 EDMOND^{1} and his two sons Edmond^{2} and JOHN^{2} were among those "able to bear arms" in Sandwich.[6] The former served on the grand jury in 1636 and 1647, as Assistant[10] continuously from 1640 to 1646 and as a Representative in the latter year.[6, 10] As Assistant he and his associates held court for the three townships, Yarmouth, Barnstable and Sandwich, "for small causes."[11] In 1641 he with Governor Winslow and Myles Standish dealt true justice in ruling that a certain man should pay for a deer which his son had bought of an Indian long before, and that another man should pay two shillings for mending a hole which he had shot in the same Indian's kettle.[8] The attitude of EDMOND^{1} toward the natives is further shown in a case where he addressed several notes to the General Court about 1655 relative to "spoyle done in the Indians corn by horses" and about suitable recompense therefor.[11]

Suggestion of some of the unpleasant duties devolving upon the Assistants is seen in rulings whereby EDMOND^{1}, in that capacity, was required by the General Court in September, 1641, to inflict punishment upon "Mr. Crowes mayde servant for pilfering goods in his house" and to oversee the whipping of certain offenders.[11]

The importance to the community of the whaling industry is seen in certain early legislation. There seems to have been somewhat of conflict between the Colony, which demanded a portion of the oil as the right of the Crown and appointed agents to receive it "for the country," and the town, which claimed similar rights and promised a division of the proceeds "equally to every inhabitant," with a double share to the Indian or white man who spied and reported a floating or stranded whale. In 1652 the town appointed a committee of six, including Edmond^1, to "take care of all the [oil-yielding] fish that Indians shall cut up within the limits of the town, so as to provide safety for it and . . . dispose of the fish for the town's use," also to provide laborers and equipment to try out the blubber of any such as are reported and to dispose of the proceeds "to the town's use, to be divided equally."[8]

In spite of the evident good standing of Edmond^1 in the community, he occasionally offended in small matters and he was promptly taken to task, as when in 1638 he and others were fined ten shillings apiece for "being defective in armes"; that same year he was one of several who were presented "for keeping swine vnringed"; in 1641 he was before the Court for lending a gun to an Indian and in 1646 he was fined eighteen pence for absence from General Court.[11] In 1642 he was one of the Council of War to coöperate with Massachusetts Bay Colony in mutual protection against the Indians;[10] and he was often on committees to view land, divide and assign such, and to run bounds.[12] He acquired much property both by grant and by purchase.[11]

He made one sale of land in 1648 for the sum of £75 sterling "to bee payed . . . in Corn or Cattell."'[12] Side lights are thrown on local customs and conduct by such items as that a neighbor girl, who had "uttered speeches against" Edmond^1 in 1655, was sentenced to be whipped; Thomas Tupper signed a document in 1656 to "foreuer acquitt" Edmond^1 "of all manor accoumpts, speciallities, and demaunds, from the begiñing of the world to this prsent day" and Edmond^1 himself, with two others as agents for the town, in 1673 complained against Samuel Fuller for unjust entry on their land two years before and for cutting down a certain young tree.[11]

That Edmond^1 was a man of large business interests, a merchant in Sandwich and also the representative of a group of London investors in the new world is proved by various recorded documents. Several of these suggest that he dealt in clothing, for in 1639 he made a trip to England and while there bought a consignment of "hats and beavers" to the amount of over £52 from Arthur Mansfield, haberdasher of London, signing an agreement, dated July 20, 1639, to pay for them "six months after the said hatts shall be safely landed in New England." They were shipped in the "Planter" and Edmond^1 himself returned to his home during 1639 on the "Champion." This bill was paid in 1640 but his failure to receive the receipted note caused him to have all pertinent correspondence recorded.[13] Evidence is also seen of a considerable investment in New England by three merchants of London, including John Beauchamp, brother-in-law of Edmond^1, who on July 11, 1639, evidently during the latter's visit there, gave him a power of attorney. Their business covered a partnership in the beaver trade in Plymouth Colony with the use of certain vessels for the transport of it, and included as partners the following New England men: William Bradford, Edward Winslow, Thomas^1 Prence, Myles Standish, John Alden, John Howland, Isaac Allerton and the heirs of William^1 Brewster [see Prence, p. 688]. The task assigned Edmond^1 was to make collections of accounts due in New England, or to accept land in lieu of money, to make good Beauchamp's investment of £400 with perhaps similar amounts due to the two other London men. Accounts with the Indians had been poorly kept, returns were scanty and finally by or before 1645 after "diuers differrences," the various Plymouth debtors to this group each deeded property to cover their obligations and received their releases[13] from Edmond^1. Following this he made sale of much of this property for Beauchamp.[12, 13] As late as 1682 his interest in church affairs is seen when he and Ezra Perry, senior, were appointed to arrange for the minister's salary.[14]

When his wife died, February 14, 1675–6, she was buried on the hill of the Freeman farm "about one and one-fourth miles west of the town hall" [1875], which spot thus became the oldest known burial ground of that locality.[2a, 14] We are told that at that time his sons hauled from a distant field a rock which in shape resembled a pillion, as a monument for her grave; at his request they brought another which he imagined simulated a saddle and placed it beside where his own grave would presently be, and enclosed this spot, containing also two oak trees, with a massive circular wall. "Within the memory of persons yet living [1875] the remains of those ancient trees were standing and the last vestiges of the wall were removed . . . but neither the two graves nor the two monuments placed over them have ever been disturbed."[2a, 14]

Certain discrepancy is found between the approximated age of Edmond^1 at emigration and at death as compared with his lately established baptismal date[1c] but the consensus of evidence justifies the conclusions as stated. The estate he left amounted to £190 but he had deeded most of his property to his descendants during his life.[2a, 14] His will dated June 21, 1682, was probated November 2, following, and named his three "sons," Edmond^2 and John^2 Freeman and Edward Perry, as his executors, reaffirmed all prior conveyances and divided such lands as he then possessed.[2a] It is interesting to note that his personal estate[2a] included "One Dixionary & gt. Bible £1–15–0," the former volume being a rare possession in the colonies in that early day.

The children of Edmond^1 and Bennett (Hodsoll) Freeman, all born in England, the first and fifth at Pulborough and the others at Billingshurst, co. Sussex, were[18, 2a, 15]

i. Alice^2, bap. April 4, 1619; d. April 24, 1651, at Plymouth; m. there, November 24, 1639, William Paddy.[16]
ii. Edmond^2, bap. November 26, 1620; d. March 29, 1673, at Sandwich; m. 1st, April 22, 1646, Rebecca^2 Prence (Thomas^1); m. 2nd, July 18, 1651, Margaret Perry.
iii. Bennett^2, bap. January 20, 1621–2; d.[1f] bet. November 28, 1633, and January 13, 1633–4.
✓ iv. Elizabeth^2, bap. April 11, 1624; m., prob. abt. 1647, John Ellis.
✓ v. John^2, see following.
vi. Nathaniel^2, bap. September 2, 1629; d. there ten days later.

✓ **JOHN^2 FREEMAN** (*Edmond^1*) was baptized January 28, 1626–7, at Billingshurst, co. Sussex, England,[18] died October 28, 1719, at Eastham, Massachusetts, and married,[16] undoubtedly there, on February 13–4, 1649–50, Mercy^2 Prence [see Prence, p. 693]. He came to New England with his father in 1635, being then listed as eight years old on the Customs House rolls.[2] His home during his youth was with his father at Lynn and at Sandwich; he left the latter place for Eastham probably by or before 1649–50, the date of his marriage, and certainly before June, 1651, when he served on the grand jury from there.[18, 19] His name was propounded for freemanship in June, 1651, and he was admitted[17] as such in June, 1652. His life was filled with official duties, even more than his father's had been; he served as a grand juror on various occasions, as surveyor of[17] highways at Eastham in 1653, as a selectman there from 1663 for ten years,[17, 21] as a Deputy from that town from 1654 to 1666 inclusive and as an Assistant to the Governor from 1666 to 1686 and from 1689 to 1691, all inclusive.[18, 21] The break in his term of service from 1686 to 1689 was caused by the usurpation of Gov.

Andros and the cessation of all colonial offices for that period. His duties in the latter capacity were quite incessant and much more varied than those of a Judge of our present-day courts. He was appointed as late as 1692 to the bench[15] of the first Court of Common Pleas which was established after the Union of the Colonies,[21] and his military service was as helpful as his civic activities. In August, 1643, he was a member of the military company of Sandwich, on March 6, 1654–5, was made ensign bearer of the Eastham Company and in October, 1658, as such he became, by order of the Council of War, a member of the Council or Staff of Maj. Josias Winslow.[19] Having apparently become a lieutenant before October 6, 1659, he was then made an officer of that grade in the troop of horse.[19, 20] In April, 1667, as a result of a menace to the colonies by the French and the "Duch," there was appointed a council in each town to assist the regular officers and Lt. JOHN[2] was so named for Eastham.[19] On September 15, 1673, the Court, with him present as an Assistant, "haueing considered the information giuen concerning the Duch theire actings att New York and places adjacent" ordered that the "troop of horse allowed by the Court shalbe sixty, whoe shall haue horse pistolls, and each of them a carbine, with other acculterments fitt for seruice"; that volunteers should be encouraged to bring the membership to that number and that in case of attack at any given town, the portion of the personnel of this troop which was resident in a near-by town might, by direction of their local council, hasten to their relief and might even "presse horses for theire better expedition if they shall see cause."[19] At a meeting of the Council of War held at Plymouth, July 8, 1671, relative to the menace to the colony of King Philip and his followers it was decided to impress a body of one hundred men and "forty of our trustiest Indians" for a campaign against them during the following month and Lt. JOHN[2] was to be second in command under Maj. Josias Winslow.[19] This action was followed on August 23rd by a decision to send letters to the neighboring colonies asking their advice and coöperation and the letter to Massachusetts Bay was sent by the hand of Lt. JOHN[2]. Before October 4, 1675, he had been made a Captain, for as such, on that date, he was one of a committee to take an account of the charges "arising by this p̃sent warr"[19] meaning King Philip's War. He also served actively in that campaign and as a result his estate received a grant of land in Narragansett Township No. 7, at what is now Gorham, Maine. This section was not assigned to the heirs of the participants until 1733, or fifty-eight years after the battle occurred, but it finally assured[20] lot No. 34

to the estate of John^2. It develops that in June, 1678, Taunton still owed the colony certain sums "for billetting Captaine Freeman and his men and theire horses" "in the late warr with the Indians," "likewise to pay for beef which was disposed off when Capt. Freeman was att youer towne, either by Capt. Freeman or any of youer celect men for the releiffe of some of youer poor, whoe were in extreamyty."[19] On June 2, 1685, the military companies of Barnstable, Sandwich, Yarmouth and Eastham were made the 3rd Regiment and John^2 Freeman was commissioned Major Commandant thereof, with other companies added later.[18]

John^2 was called upon to assist in auditing the books of the Treasurer[29] of the Colony in 1662, 1664, 1673 and 1674. In 1663 he and two others were appointed for a year to hold certain wampum belonging to the colony and to pay from it fifteen shillings bounty to each Indian who would bring in a wolf's head.[29] Of nine Indians who had stolen a cask of liquor in 1667, three were sentenced to be whipped and the other six were ordered to pay £10 to John^2 as agent for the colony, in "Indian corne, or porke, or feathers."[29] In June, 1670, he and Jonathan^2 Sparrow were a Committee for Eastham to "looke after the Minnesters Rate."[29] By or before that year the Court had ordered that no tar which was made within the colony should be sold outside of it, and that its price for a two-year term should be eight shillings in money for a small barrel containing not less than sixteen gallons, beer measure, or twelve shillings for a "great barrell" and that John^2 should handle all that was made in Eastham.[29]

A certain Indian called Hoken was a "notoriouse theife" and was finally put in prison, but broke out and stole a horse on which to escape. The Court, stating the belief in July, 1674, that he "will not be reclaimed, but lyeth sherking and lurking about, whereby many persons are greatly in feare and danger of him" ordered that "Leiftenant Freeman or any other magistrate that can light off the said Hoken, that they cause him to be apprehended and sold or sent to Barbadoes, for to satisfy his debts and to free the collonie from so ill a member."[29] During 1675–6, while John^2 Freeman and Jonathan^2 Sparrow were members of the council of Eastham their duties[18] included the assignment of men to both watch and ward,[29] to keep garrison and to do scout duty; included also arrangement for the supply, conservation and apportionment of the town's stock of ammunition and for laying a tax to cover the purchase of the same. "Watch" implied service from sunset to sunrise and "Ward" from sunrise to sunset. If anyone who was called for such service failed to appear, he was to be fined five shillings for each failure and a distress warrant therefor levied on his estate; or if he had no property he was "to be sett necke and heeles* . . . not exceeding halfe an houre." Fines were also specified for those who were tardy in arrival as watchmen or who came without "fixed armes and suitable ammunition."[29] In June, 1676, the Treasurer's account showed that "Capt. FREEMAN" owed the Colony £1 for a gun.[29]

The suffering and loss occasioned to the colonies by King Philip's War stirred the sympathies of many people across the water and contributions were made which were apportioned between the colonies, Plymouth receiving a share of over £120. In March, 1676–7, the Court ordered the "destribution of this collonies p̃te of the contribution made by diuers Christians in Ireland for the releiffe of such as are impouerished, destressed, and in nessesitie," and named "Captain FREEMAN" to handle Eastham's share.[30] Innumerable instances are found where JOHN^{2} was called upon to make surveys, to divide land, set bounds, etc. In November, 1679, Thomas Clark asked £50 damage from him, claiming that JOHN^{2} had pulled up a boundary stake by Clark's land and the jury gave the plaintiff ten shillings and costs[30] to the amount of £3. In February, 1682–3, for some unseen reason the Deputy Governor, JOHN^{2} FREEMAN, JONATHAN^{2} SPARROW, JOHN^{1} DOANE and John Miller "departed this Court before it was finished, all being members thereof," therefore, "this Court orders, that if att June Court they render not a suffīent excusse they shalbe fined according to law."[30]

In order to prevent all possible lawsuits and controversies between those who went whaling, the General Court on November 4, 1690, appointed a

*The meaning of this term in New England was undoubtedly essentially the same as it was in Old England and as follows:

A punishment called "neck and heels," which probably had its origin in an instrument devised by Leonard Skeffington, Lieutenant of the Tower of London in the sixteenth century. It was a broad iron hoop for forcibly compressing a culprit's body, and the victim was kept in this state for about an hour at a time. The instrument came to be known as "Skevington's Irons" or "Skevington's Daughter," and afterwards, corruptly, as "Scavenger's Daughter." . . . But ropes and straps came into use instead of iron bands, and Sir Ashley Cooper tells us that at Dorchester in 1646 two soldiers convicted of desertion were sentenced to be tied neck and heels. The punishment was in frequent use in our garrison at Tangiers soon after 1660, the culprit being sometimes ordered to undergo it one hour daily for three days; and Randle Holme, writing in 1688, says "it is a punishment of decrepiting and benumming the body by drawing it all together, as it were, into a round ball, by ropes or match-ropes; that is the heel to the breech, and the head between the knees, and the arms tyed backwards; and thus to lye tumbling for a certain time, according to the hainousness of the soldier's offence."

One other description of it, written in 1761, says, "The criminal sits down on the ground, when a firelock is put under his hams and another over his neck, which were forcibly brought almost together by means of a couple of cartouch-box straps. In this situation, with his chin between his knees, has many a man been kept till the blood gushed out of his nose, mouth and ears, and ruptures have also too often been the fatal consequences."[35]

"viewer" in each coast town, whose word and record should be considered good testimony in law, and to whom each whaler should report all whales killed, or wounded and left at sea, describing the wounds so given with time and place where they occurred. The further requirement was made that when any whale was brought or cast on shore that it should be "viewed" and record made of its injury and the time and place of its landing before any mutilation took place, so that its rightful ownership might be established. If anyone ignored the last ruling, he lost all right to the fish and was fined £10 beside. The viewer received a fee of six shillings for each whale viewed and recorded and had permission to appoint a Deputy if he chose. One who found a drift whale a mile from shore "not appearing to be killed by any man" might claim such by paying "an hogshead of oyle to y^e county for every such whale." Major John^2 held this office of viewer for Eastham[30] in 1690.

An interesting original deed [which was in 1901 in the possession of Judge Henry Varnum Freeman of Chicago, Illinois] contains, among others, the signatures of Thomas^1 Prence, Jonathan^2 Sparrow and John^2 Freeman. It covered an exchange between Hannah (Prence) Mayo and John^2 Freeman of two pieces of land given them by Thomas^1 Prence who was respectively father and father-in-law of the principals.[31] The inventory of the estate of Thomas^1 Prence taken in April, 1673, shows a debt of £17 owing to John^2 Freeman and in a codicil dated on March 28, 1673, to his will of a year earlier, the former gave to the latter "Speeds Cronicle and Wilson's Dictionary and the abridgement; and Simpsons History of the Church and Newmans Concordance."[31] Through a long term of years John^2 was a Deacon of the Eastham Church.[15, 21, 26] He was a large landholder and possessed considerable means. In 1691 the town mortgaged to him two islands, as security for the payment of £76 which he had advanced as the town's proportion of the expense of obtaining the new charter from England.[15]

The gravestones of Maj. John^2 and his wife are still to be seen at Eastham, and on her stone a heart is chiseled within which is her epitaph. His will was dated June 1, 1716, and a codicil was added on June 16, 1718. The document was probated on November 10, 1719, and the controversy which had arisen between the heirs was settled by an agreement signed by them on January 27, 1719–20. The will gave to Edmond^3 a number of tracts of land and a share of the personal estate. It gave £10 in money to each of the testator's two grandchildren, Lydia (Freeman) Godfrey and William^4 Freeman, children of his deceased son WILLIAM³, and gave their freedom to his negroes "Tobye" and Bess, with the added gifts of four acres of land, a horse and a cow.[31] The inventory shows a bountiful estate including such items as one hundred sixty-one pounds weight "In silver money and Plate." The agreement of the heirs includes the name of ISRAEL³ DOANE who had married and who signed in behalf of his wife RUTH⁴ FREEMAN, daughter[31] of EDMOND³.

The children of JOHN² and MERCY (PRENCE) FREEMAN, through two of whom we descend, all born undoubtedly at Eastham, were[15, 16, 21, 22]

i. John³, b. February 2, 1650; d. young.
ii. John³, b. December, 1651; d. July 27, 1721, at Harwich; m. 1st, at Eastham, December 18, 1672, Sarah² Merrick (WILLIAM¹); m. 2nd, 1701, Mercy (Bradford) Watson.[23]
iii. Thomas³, b. September, 1653; d. February 9, 1715–6; m. December 31, 1673, Rebecca³ Sparrow (JONATHAN², RICHARD¹).
iv. Patience³, b. (—); d. February 15, 1745; m. January 31, 1682–3, Samuel Paine.[23]
v. Hannah³, b. abt. 1664; d. February 15, 1743, "aged 79"; m. April 14, 1681, John³ Mayo (John², Rev. John¹).[23]
vi. EDMOND³, see following.
vii. Mercy³, b. July, 1659; d. 1744; m. December, 1679, Samuel Knowles.[23]
viii. WILLIAM³, see following, page 363.
ix. Prince³, b. February 3, 1665–6; d. young.
x. Nathaniel³, b. March 20, 1669; d. January 4, 1760; m., abt. 1690, Mary (probably Howland).[23]
✓ xi. Bennett³, b. March 7, 1670–1; d.[23] May 30, 1716; m. March 14, 1688–9, John Paine (Thomas).[31] (ours)

EDMOND³ FREEMAN (*John*², *Edmond*¹) was born in June, 1657, at Eastham[16] and is said to have died there either[33] December 10, 1717, or February 11, 1718–9 [gravestone],[23] but evidently the former date, for on February 25, 1717–8, his widow and eldest son were appointed administrators of his estate.[24] He married undoubtedly first[23, 26, 33] and at Eastham, perhaps in "Jan. 1677" but surely by 1679, RUTH² MERRICK [see Merrick, p. 585].* He married "as his second wife"[27] probably about 1681, Sarah³ Mayo (Samuel², Rev. John¹). Their home was in that part of Eastham called Tonsett, as shown by his father's will, which gave him the property he then occupied there, as well as several other tracts. The fact that he had a cousin of the same name in Sandwich creates somewhat of doubt as to which

---

*Since WILLIAM¹ MERRICK by his will of 1686 left to his "Grand Child RUTH FFREEMAN" "an equal share amongst the Rest of my Children" it suggests that she was an only child of a deceased daughter who could have been only Rebecca² or RUTH² MERRICK. Since the only contemporaneous Ruth Freeman of record is this daughter of EDMOND³, the fact of his first marriage[27] to RUTH² MERRICK who died early leaving but this one child is accepted[23, 26, 33] even though its actual record has not been found [see Merrick, p. 584].

11. William^4, b. Feb. 24, 1686; d. Mar. 13, 1772, at Harwich; m. Oct. 16, 1711, Mercy Pepper.

REFERENCES

1. Acknowledgment is made to Mr. Willis Freeman, 7505 Stewart Ave., Chicago, Ill., for the English documents, facts and conclusions quoted under references 1a to 1g.
1a. Will of Edmond Freeman, P.C.C., Swann, 59.
1b. Will of Alice Freeman, P.C.C., Bowyer, 56.
1c. Parish Registers of Pulborough, County Sussex, Eng.
1d. Will of John Hodsoll, Jr., P.C.C., Barrington, 104.
1e. Will of John Hodsoll, Sr., P.C.C., Weldon, 101; Sussex Record Society, XXII, Parish Register of Cowfold, County Sussex, pp. 103, 192; Ibid., XIV, Notes on Inq. p.m., taken in Sussex, I, Hen. VII to 17th Century, No. 566; Ibid., I, Sussex Marriage Licenses, p. 247.
1f. Chancery Depositions, F ¼ Eliz.-Car. I, E. Freeman as guardian of his children vs. Hodsoll, Gratwick, Freeman et al.
1g. Parish Registers of Billingshurst, County Sussex, Eng.
2. Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, Ser. 3, VIII, 266–8.
2a. Freeman Genealogy, F. Freeman, 1875, pp. 12–24.
3. History of Plymouth Plantation, William Bradford, 1856, p. 404.
4. History of Lynn, Mass., A. Lewis & J. R. Newhall, 1865, pp. 153, 169.
5. Plymouth Colony Records, I, 57, 88–9; II, 173; III, 167; IX, 167; XII, 210–2.
6. History of Cape Cod and Annals of Barnstable County, Mass., F. Freeman, 1858, I, pp. 616–7; 1862, II, pp. 18–20, 36–7, 44, 168.
7. Plymouth Colony Records, I, 53, 57, 74; III, 46–7, 52, 173.
8. History of Cape Cod and Annals of Barnstable County, Mass., F. Freeman, 1862, II, pp. 48–50, 54–65, 169–70, 208; The Pilgrim Republic, J. A. Goodwin, 1888, pp. 481–90, 545.
9. History of the Society of Friends in America, J. Bowden, 1850, I, 154; History of New England, D. Neal, 1720, I, 291–7, 302–30.
10. Plymouth Colony Records, I, 54, 161; II, 8, 15, 27, 33, 38–40, 43–5, 47, 49, 52, 63, 68, 71, 74, 89, 94, 98, 104, 116; Colonial Lists, E. W. Peirce, 1881, pp. 4, 12–3, 19.
11. Plymouth Colony Records, I, 107, 155; II, 24, 35–6, 106; III, 89, 96; IV, 68; V, 121; VII, 192.
12. Ibid., I, 147, 149–50; II, 19, 22, 42; III, 62, 97, 167; IV, 40, 45; XII, 84, 118–9, 132–3, 143, 147, 151, 154–5, 179, 183, 188–9.
13. Ibid., XII, 90, 120–5, 127–33; Mayflower Descendant, I, 215–8.
14. History of Cape Cod and Annals of Barnstable County, Mass., F. Freeman, 1858, I, pp. 461, 568, 616–8; 1862, II, pp. 36–7, 74–5, 153; History of Duxbury, Mass., J. Winsor, 1849, p. 260.
15. Freeman Genealogy, F. Freeman, 1875, pp. 23–30.
16. Plymouth Colony Records, I, 134; II, 98; VIII, 9, 26, 56.
17. Ibid., II, 167–8; III, 7, 33; IV, 124; VI, 107.
18. Ibid., III, IV, V, VI, VII, see indices; Historical Memoir of New Plymouth, F. Baylies, 1866, I, pt. 1, p. 62; Colonial Lists, E. W. Peirce, 1881, pp. 4, 10, 18, 22, 68–9, 73.
19. Plymouth Colony Records, II, 168; III, 74, 153, 174; IV, 146; V, 74, 76, 134, 175, 263; VI, 169.
20. Soldiers in King Philip's War, G. M. Bodge, 1896, pp. 440, 557.
21. History of Cape Cod and Annals of Barnstable County, Mass., F. Freeman, 1858, I, pp. 601–2; 1862, II, pp. 413–4.
22. Mayflower Descendant, III, 180; V, 143–51; VII, 20; XI, 2, 5.
23. Freeman Genealogy, F. Freeman, 1875, pp. 34–44, 61–7; Merrick Genealogy, G. B. Merrick, 1902, p. 18.
24. Mayflower Descendant, VIII, 65–72; X, 7–8.
25. Ibid., III, 177; XII, 60; XIII, 19; XIV, 2–5, 193–203.
26. Doane Family, A. A. Doane, 1902, pp. 52–3; Munsey-Hopkins Genealogy, D. S. O. Lowell, 1920, pp. 99–103, 130.
27. Library of Cape Cod History and Genealogy, C. W. Swift, pub., 1917, No. 31, J. W. Hawes, p. 31; 1916, No. 33, Josiah Paine, p. 29.
28. Plymouth Colony Records, VI, 107, 239; VIII, 209.
29. Ibid., IV, 167; V, 37, 46–7, 152, 186–7; VIII, 12, 106, 110, 141, 145; XI, 209.
30. Ibid., V, 222; VI, 100, 251–3; VII, 218.
31. Mayflower Descendant, III, 65–6, 205, 214; V, 143–51; XXV, 115.
32. Ibid., VIII, 244–5.
33. Foster Record, F. M. Hawes, 1889, pp. 50–4, 60–2.
34. Richard Higgins and his Descendants, K. C. Higgins, 1918, pp. 67, 86.
35. Notes and Queries, Ser. 9, V, January–June, 1900, p. 370.

The American Genealogist 35:161

Re: Hodsoll origin & Coat of Arms

ELLIS AND FREEMAN NOTES: ADDENDA

By John G. Hunt, B.S.C., Arlington, Va.

A paper entitled "An Ellis Family of Mendon and Uxbridge," supra, 35:57-58, contains an error; the first three lines of the preface should be deleted and replaced with the following text:

Bennet^3 Hodsoll (John^2, John^1) married at Cowfold, Sussex, England, 16 June 1617, Edmund Freeman, Jr.; their daughter, Elizabeth Freeman, baptized at Billingshurst, Sussex, 11 Apr. 1624, married John Ellis and died at Sandwich, Mass. See Mary Walton Ferris, Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, vol. 2 (1931), pp. 349-356, and supra, 17:89-92; also, James Greenstreet's papers on the Hodsoll ancestry in The Reliquary, 1878 and 1879, and his further discussion in Archaeologia Cantiana, 1882, vol. XIV, pp. 223-240.

John^2 Hodsoll owned lands at Ash and Stansted, Kent, as proved by the will of his son, John^3 Hodsoll, and the i.p.m. of the latter [Sussex Arch. Collections, LX, pp. 53-64]. It is evident that he descended from John Hodsoll the younger who, with his wife Margaret, were deforciants in a fine dated 8 R II (1384) concerning lands at Kemsing and Stansted. He made his will in January 1423/4 (proved the following month, P.C.C. 20 Luffnam), naming his son, William, the testator's wife, Margaret, and leaving legacies to the churches at Stansted and Kemsing, desiring to be buried in the church at Ash. ✓ These Hodsolls seem to have descended from Thomas de Hodsoll or Clement de Hodsoll, who are named in the lay subsidy of Kent, 12 E III (1338). De Banco Rolls of seven years later show that Otto de Grandison by his attorney sued Roger, son of Clement de Hodesole, and Thomas, brother of Roger, re the fee of Otto at Esshe (perhaps Ash, supra).

✓ These Hodsolls used from very early times a seal "azure, three stone wells argent, two and one," evidently alluding to their connection with a place called Holywell.

The following addenda to the Ellis paper are furnished:

Faithful Ellis (iii) and her husband, Daniel Howard, had also a son named Stephen, born 1761, evidently named for her father. See Vital Records of Glocester, R.I.

Through the kindness of Mrs. George H. Bowman, Jr., of Salem, Ohio, the contributor offers the following excerpts from records that prove almost certainly the descent of Stephen Ellis of Mendon from the above Bennet Hodsoll's daughter, Elizabeth (Freeman) Ellis:

"The widow Elizabeth Elles, a proprietor of Rochester, Mass., in 1680, conveyed land to her son William in 1692. She was living 27 June 1704" [Fred H. Benson, Benson Family Records, 1920, p. 117].

The will of William Ellis, dated 4 Apr. 1716, witnessed by Freeman Ellis, Samuel Briggs, Jr., and Peter Blackmer, proved 20 June 1716, names wife Lydia, eldest sons, Nathan and Seth, both under 21 years old, sons Abner, Stephen, Jesse, and Barnabas, daughters Jerusha Ellis and Jedidah Ellis, under 21 years old [Barnstable Probate, 3:422].

The will of Abner Ellis, dated 17 Jan. 1731/2, named brother Stephen [ibid., 6:175].

Lydia Ellis, widow of William Ellis, Seth Ellis, Stephen Ellis....Joseph Benson and his wife Jerusha, of Middleborough....agreed on division of land in Plympton of which Samuel Briggs owns half, the other half by the rest as heirs of William Ellis, decd., which he willed to Abner, Stephen, Jesse and Barnabas Ellis; dated 13 Aug. 1734 [Plymouth County Deeds, 29:31]. Joseph Benson bought 1 1/2 acres in Plympton of Stephen Ellis, 3 Dec. 1734 [ibid., 36:38].

Cape Cod Library of Local History
and Genealogy - ed. Leonard H. Smith

JOHN FREEMAN.

Next in prominence to Thomas Prence of the early settlers of Nausett, was his son-in-law, John Freeman. He was the youngest son of Edmund Freeman, the Sandwich settler, and was born in England. He came over with his father's family when a lad, in the ship Abigail, Captain Hackwell, in 1635. Upon his marriage with Mercy, Gov. Prence's daughter by wife Patience Brewster, Feb. 13, 1649-50, he removed from Sandwich to that part of Nausett called Namskeeket, now within the limits of Orleans, and located, having paid his part of the purchase money. He was admitted a freeman in 1651, and the same year was one of the Grand jury from Eastham. In 1652, he was chosen to represent Eastham in the Old Colony court, and also elected in 1654, '56, '62, '63, '64, '65 and '66. He was chosen an assistant to the governor in 1666-7 in place of Mr. William Collier of Duxbury, and re-elected at every yearly election thereafter, until 1692. He was elected a selectman several years, but not as often as has been reported by some who have written concerning him. He was early connected with the militia. In 1665, he was the ensign of the company at Eastham, and in October, 1659, confirmed as lieutenant of the "troop of horse" by the Colonial court. This was the only company of mounted soldiers in the Colony at this date. Command was given to Capt. William Bradford of Plymouth.

Robert Stetson was cornet or color bearer. For this company of mounted soldiers, Eastham was required to furnish three troopers; and Thomas Prence and Edward Bangs each "freely" agreed to furnish a man fully equipped. After this period he was captain of the military company. Upon the division of the Colony into three counties in 1685, the militia was divided into three regiments. The Barnstable county regiment was placed under the command of Captain John Freeman, who was now commissioned major. At that period there were no regimental officers known as colonel and lieutenant colonel. The highest commanding officer of a regiment then known was major. The Plymouth county regiment was placed under the command of Major William Bradford, and the Bristol regiment under Major John Walley. For many years after the union of Plymouth with Massachusetts Colony, there was but one regiment of militia in this county. Upon the division into two regiments, the militia of the towns below Dennis, then Yarmouth, composed the second regiment.

In 1665, to settle the difficulty at Monomoy, now Chatham, between William Nickerson and the Colonial government respecting the illegal purchase of land of the Indian sachem there, Nickerson was allowed one hundred acres of the purchased land, and Major Freeman, with Thomas Hinckley, William Sargeant, Anthony Thacher, Nathaniel Bacon, Edmund Hawes, Thomas Howes, Sen., Thomas Folland, Sen., and Lieut. Joseph Rogers, was allowed a grantee of the remaining portion, with the privilege with the above named to purchase adjacent land. Major Freeman, in 1672, disposed of his right to William Nickerson; and in 1674 Major Freeman and Captain Jonathan Sparrow were appointed to lay out Nickerson's land with instructions, but for some cause the work was not accomplished by the committee until 1692.

He was one of the Council of War, and, it seems, had seen some of the dangers of camp life during the war with King Philip. In a letter from Taunton, under date of June 8, 1675, to Gov. Josiah Winslow, to whom he was an assistant, he writes: "This morning three of our men are slain close by one of our court of guard; houses are burned in our sight; our men are picked off at every bush. The design of the enemy is not to face the army, but to fall on us as they have advantage." Two of the men who fell as above mentioned were from Eastham, viz: Samuel Atkins and John Knowles. The major in the same letter expressed his fears as to the people of Eastham defending themselves in case of assault, and urged the governor "to give instructions how to manage things for their security," as he was of the opinion that the town had "not twenty good arms in it." It is probable the major was forced to believe that the place was not free from the emissaries of Philip, and that an attack was not impossible. Tradition has it that the people of Eastham apprehended attacks and had palisaded houses for refuge erected. Two of them, it is reported, were in East Orleans, one of them near the house of Mr. J. L. Sparrow, and in charge of Captain Jonathan Sparrow, the owner, which we may notice more fully in a future article; and also one at Barley Neck, or vicinity. It is certain, had not Bourne, Treat and others instructed the Cape Indians and influenced them to remain friendly, the English in the Cape towns would have severely suffered, and the result of the conflict been serious to the infant colony. At the period of the war, Eastham was the only incorporated town below Yarmouth, and the whole territory from Dennis bounds to the head of the Cape was considered under the municipal control of the town.

Major Freeman has been very justly regarded as one of the "fathers of the town." No one of the early residents was held in higher esteem, and it is certain no one was longer in public employment and performed his duties so acceptably. Excepting Gov. Prence, none held a higher public position. His education, it is true, was inferior to several of his contemporaries in the little settlement; but in point of ability he was inferior to none in the township. Upon the union of the two colonies in 1692, he was appointed, with Barnabas Lothrop, Barnstable, John Thacher, Yarmouth, and Stephen Skiff, Sandwich, a justice of the Court of Common Pleas. He held the office until "infirmaties of age" rendered "him incapable" of further service, and he was succeeded by Captain Jonathan Sparrow of Eastham, March 6, 1695. After the commencement of the eighteenth century he gradually gave up public employment, and on the 19th of October, 1719, passed away, in the 98th year of his age, according to the headstone in the old burying-ground at Eastham, where his friends and neighbors lie buried. His wife, Mercy, preceded him to her rest, having died Sept. 28, 1711, in her 81st year.

Major Freeman was a man of some means. He was quite a large landholder, not only in Eastham, but in Harwich, at an early period. He bought out Gov. Prence's right to land he held as a "Purchaser or Old Comer," in the latter town early, and much of it he deeded to his sons, Thomas and John, after their settlement in that part of Harwich now Brewster.

He had, so far as is known, eleven children.. They were John, who died in infancy; John, 1651, who settled in Harwich; Thomas, 1653, who also settled in Harwich and was a prominent man; Patience, who married Lieut. Samuel Paine of Eastham; Hannah, who married John Mayo; Mercy, who married Samuel Knowles, Esq.; William, who married Lydia Sparrow; Prence, who died young; Nathaniel, 1669, who married Mary Howland of Quaker parentage, and who was a man of note in Eastham, and who died at a great age; and Bennet, who married Deacon John Paine, whose great-grandson was the brilliant John Howard Paine, author of "Home, Sweet Home."

The will of Major John Freeman bears the date June 1, 1716, and was presented for probate Nov. 4, 1719.

Bennet was our many-great grandmother

Plymouth Colony- Its History & Its People 1620-1691
by Eugene A Stratton (1986)

pg 44

FREEMAN, EDMOND—*Dawes-Gates*, p. 349-64, gives a well-documented account showing that Edmond Freeman was baptized 25 July 1596 at St. Mary's Church, Pulborough, Sussex, the son of Edmond and Alice (Coles) Freeman, and he died 2 November 1682 at Sandwich, Plymouth Colony. He married (1) at Cowfold, Sussex, on 16 June 1617 Bennett Hodsoll, daughter of John and Faith (________) (Bacon) Hodsoll, who died in 1630 at Pulborough and (2) Elizabeth, whose surname is not * known, but who may have been the Elizabeth Raymer who married Edmond Freeman on 10 August 1632 at Shipley, Sussex (parish register). He sailed for New England with four surviving children and some other people with his surname on the *Abigail* in July 1635, and he settled first at Saugus (Lynn) in the Bay Colony. He was evidently the leader of the Saugus men who moved in 1637 to Sandwich, and it was to him that a deed was granted as agent for the others. He became an Assistant in Plymouth Colony, but was not reelected in 1646, and Edward Winslow wrote to Gov. John Winthrop in Boston that "I suppose the country left [Freeman] out in regard of his professed Anabaptistry & Separacon from the Churches" (*MHS Collections*, 4th series, 6:178). The *Dawes-Gates* account shows also that he was of an unorthodox nature for his time and place, and was later sympathetic to the Quakers. He had business interests of his own in New England, and he had a power of attorney in behalf of his brother-in-law, John Beauchamp, who had continued as one of the four London Undertakers after the other Adventurers sold out their interests.

His will dated 21 June 1682, proved 2 November 1682, named his three "sons," Edmond Freeman, John Freeman, and Edward Perry (whose wife Mary has sometimes been assumed to have been a daughter of Edmond Freeman though no evidence has been found). Also named were his daughter Elizabeth Ellis, and his grandsons Matthias Freeman and Thomas Paddy (*MD* 12:248). His son Edmond married (1) Rebecca Prence, daughter of Thomas and (2) Margaret Perry. His son John married Mercy Prence, daughter of Thomas. His daughter Elizabeth married John Ellis. His other children were Alice Freeman, who married William Paddy, and a daughter Bennett and a son Nathaniel, both of whom died young. For additional comments on the Perrys, see Lydia B. (Phinney) Brownson and Maclean McLean, "Ezra Perry of Sandwich, Mass. (c. 1625-1689)," *NEHGR* 115:86.

P156 Re: Law & Order - examples showing powerful people were by no means exempt from the law. Poor people often won judgments against the rich.

On 1 March 1641/42 Mr. Edmond Freeman, leading resident of Sandwich, was presented by the grand jury for lending a gun to an Indian.

* The other theory is that John Perry was Edmond's stepson whose mother was Elizabeth (   ) Perry, his second wife.

ANCESTRAL LINES REVISED (CS69B73)
Carl Boyer III (1981) pg 320

PERRY

Much more is known of the later generations of this family, but documentation is not available in sufficient quantity to give all the details of the first generation.

1. JOHN^1 PERRY is identified tentatively as the progenitor of the family [Brownson, 87], but it may be that John and Edward, given below as John's son, were brothers [Dwight, 295].

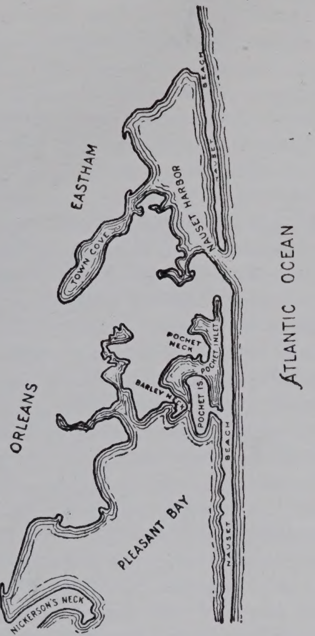
Apparently he came to Boston on the *Lion* in 1632 on the same crossing with the Reverend John Eliot; his sons Edward and Ezra were with him. He was made freeman at Roxbury in 1633, but went later to Sandwich in Plymouth Colony, where his sons are recorded between 1640 and 1644 as settling at Scusset, one of the villages on the west side of that town.

Children, order of birth not known:

i. Edward^2, m. Mary Freeman. ?
ii. Ezra, m. Sandwich 12 Feb. 1651 Elizabeth Burge or Burgess.
iii. Margaret, m. Edmund Freeman, Jr., as his second wife.
iv. Hannah, m. Henry Dillingham.
* v. Deborah, d. Sandwich 14 Oct. 1665; m. 9 May 1654 Robert^2 Harper.

"Cape Cod, Its People & Their History"
by Henry C Kittredge

tides do not reach to the foot of the bank.' The British vessel Somerset, which came ashore not far from this spot during the Revolution, has been buried, unburied, and buried again in the century and a half since she was wrecked.



EASTHAM, ORLEANS, AND NAUSET BEACH

Sketch showing how Nauset Beach protects the old irregular glacial shore front of Eastham and Orleans. Nauset Harbor, so called, is filled with marshes; so is Pochet Inlet; but they are not shown in the sketch, because they did not appear until after the beaches had formed.

Another geological phenomenon should give the prophets pause. The old glacial shore line of Eastham, which lies well inland from the present beach, has been perfectly protected, and the town has been given a harbor of sorts, by the gradual formation of Nauset Beach, a low-lying barrier of sand dunes built up from material washed away from the bluffs to the north and swept south in perfect conformity with the whole outer shore. Monomoy Point is in fact a prolongation of this beach. The harbor with which Eastham was thus unexpectedly furnished has had many entrances; the sea will break through the beach during a storm, and sweep a channel into existence that in time is washed wide and deep enough to serve small craft. The next storm will completely block this entrance and open a new one somewhere else. In this way the entrance to Nauset Harbor has been shifting from point to point, usually in a southerly direction, until to-day it is not in Eastham at all, but lies well south of it in Orleans. But through all the rains and ruins of a

Edmund Freeman

thousand winters, the old original seacoast has lain far inland, in unbattered serenity. In the same way the east shore of Orleans has been protected by a continuation of Nauset Beach that stretches south from the entrance of Nauset Harbor and continues all alongshore.

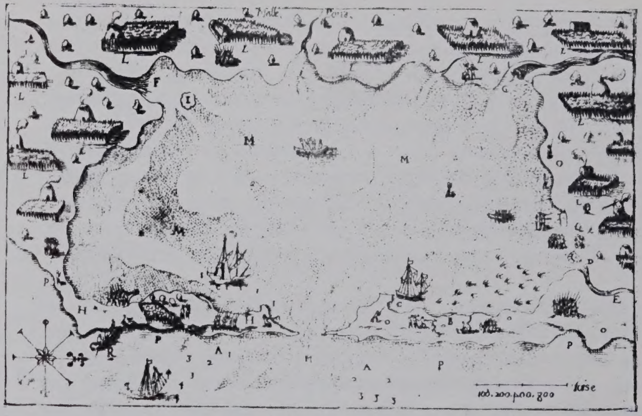
The Bay shore has seen changes, too, though of a less spectacular nature than those on the exposed Ocean side of the Cape. The most important of these is Long Point, the long and incredibly narrow sand spit that protects Provincetown Harbor on the west and south. The material for this frail barrier was washed into place by waves and currents set in motion by the northerly and northwesterly winds. The powerful allies could not have done a better piece of work if their sole object had been the creation of a perfect harbor. The same southerly wash of sand and gravel appears at other points along the Bay shore. To-day three large islands (Bound Brook, Griffith's, and Great Islands) stretch out in a northeast and southwest line to form the western boundary of Wellfleet Bay. Originally these were true islands, completely surrounded by the waters of Cape Cod Bay; but now, though still called islands, they are joined with each other and with the mainland by narrow strips of beach that have been washed up in the same way as Long Point. Lest the process become too uniform, however, and tempt us into laying down laws for wind and wave, the northwesters have cut off Billingsgate from this chain of islands, leaving a wide stretch of shoal water between it and Great Island, with which it was formerly connected. By the same token, the waves first chopped off and then obliterated a small island that was once a part of Billingsgate.

Proceeding farther south, we come to Sandy Neck — a seven-mile strip of high and very old dunes that stretch east from the mainland at West Barnstable and make Barnstable Harbor. Sandy Neck is a prolongation of Spring Hill Beach, just as Monomoy is a prolongation of Nauset Beach, and it protects the old glacial shore line of Barnstable in the same way that Nauset Beach protects the high shore of Eastham. Though much older than Monomoy and generously sprinkled with patches of trees, it was formed in the same way from débris washed south and east from the bluffs of Manomet. Like Monomoy it is before they had saved from the Monomoy breakers. It is unfortunate that our only account of the affair is from the French angle.

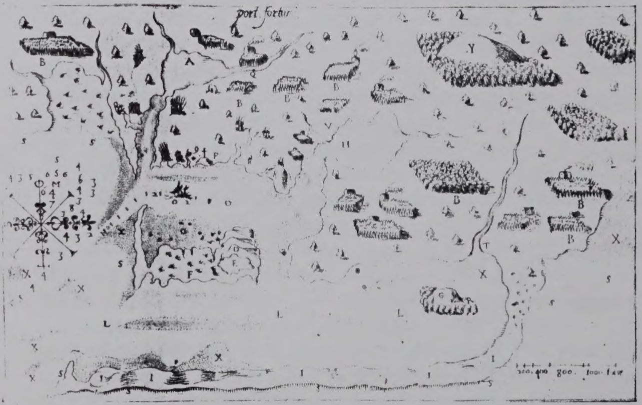
The Indians were slow to forget injuries. Fourteen years later, the Nausets, remembering the experience that their neighbors, the Monomoyicks, had had with Champlain, attacked the Pilgrims who landed at Eastham in the course of the Third Discovery. Obviously the Indians supposed that these white men were the same sort of people as the French. But as soon as they learned their mistake, they changed their attitude, and on more than one occasion saved these very men from starvation.

The rumor of one more war must be silenced before the road is clear for pleasanter topics. In March, 1623 — in the midst of genial passages between the Cape Indians and their white neighbors at Plymouth — Winslow refers to a proposed insurrection of the Massachusetts Indians against Weston's colony of demoralized Londoners at Wessagussett. It is no wonder that they wanted to destroy these persons, whose actions filled the Plymouth men with pious horror and the Indians with scorn. The plot would not have come within the scope of this volume had not these Massachusetts Indians induced their brothers on the Cape to plan an attack on Plymouth at the same time. Such, at any rate, was the story that Massasoit told to Hobbamock — a staunch friend of the Plymouth settlers — with instructions that he should report it to Winslow. Massasoit's motive was gratitude to Winslow for having cured him of indigestion. According to him, all the Cape tribes except the Monomoyicks were involved in the conspiracy.

Here, then, is a fine state of affairs, coming as it does in the midst of our protestations of Indian friendliness. But there is no reason for becoming any more exercised about it than the settlers did. They ordered Miles Standish to take as many men as he needed and march off north to annihilate the Indians of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. By this procedure they deliberately deprived their town of its chief military officer and an important fraction of its fighting men. To be sure, Standish, always fond of the spectacular, took only eight men with him, but eight men were a good many in the condition of the



CHAMPLAIN'S MAP OF NAUSET HARBOR



CHAMPLAIN'S MAP OF CHATHAM, SHOWING INDIAN HOUSES AND MONOMOY

CHAPTER IV

THE FIRST SETTLERS

After they were settled at Plymouth, the Pilgrims found the Cape both a blessing and a nuisance. It was a blessing as a granary, from which friendly Indians supplied them with corn; but geographically it was a nuisance because it lay across the water route to New York and trade with the Dutch. The voyage around the Cape was too dangerous; was there no easy way across it?

On one of his voyages to the Cape for corn, Bradford had landed at Bourne and had seen how nearly the Cape was cut in two at that point by Scusset Creek on the north and Manomet River, emptying into Buzzards Bay, on the south. The idea of avoiding the passage round the Cape by using these streams, with the short carry overland from the one to the other, now occurred to him, and by 1627 the settlers were employing this channel as an established trade route and had erected a house and a palisade near the headwaters of the Manomet River. Here they kept two men, and built a shallop large enough to navigate the waters of Nantucket Sound. This new passage was so successful that in a few years Plymouth was trading with the Connecticut River and New York.

The colonists now ceased to think of the Cape as a hindrance to their voyages, and by degrees began to realize that it was a good place to live in. The Plymouth men were not the only ones, however, who had this idea. Enthusiasts in Scituate and Lynn and Ipswich were also turning their backs on their hardly completed cabins and heading for newer pastures on the Cape. Furthermore, in 1630, Bradford at last received his patent from the Earl of Warwick, President of the Council for New England. In this document the whole Cape was annexed to the territory of the Plymouth Colony, and settlements could now be made on it with perfect legality.

Naturally Sandwich was the first site that was selected. For one thing, it was far up the Cape and close to the Manomet trading post; but more important was the extent of salt marsh that bordered it on the north. The problem of fodder for their cattle was always an urgent one with the settlers. They had no time for turning forests into meadows green with English hay. They had enough to do in building their houses and clearing land for their corn. The acres of Sandwich marshes, therefore, which yielded more salt hay than they could possibly use, to be had for the cutting, were in themselves reason enough for choosing this spot. Here, too, was a stream with herring and waterpower enough for a mill. Wood in prodigious quantities was at hand whichever way they turned. There was no harbor, to be sure, but a creek navigable for small vessels served well enough instead. So Sandwich it was.

SANDWICH

✓ Edmund Freeman, of Lynn, was the father of the new town. He had the pioneer's restlessness to an exaggerated degree. He arrived from England in 1635, lived a year at Lynn, made his way to Plymouth in 1637, and, staying there only long enough to obtain the Governor's consent to start a new settlement at Sandwich, set out with ten others, most of them like himself from Lynn, and, making his way over the old Indian trail through the woods, arrived at his goal with his axes and his cattle and began to clear land and build houses. The Governor had authorized him and his companions to take enough land for sixty families, and almost immediately recruits began to arrive, swelling the number of the 'ten men of Saugus.' Twenty or thirty families from Lynn, Duxbury, and Plymouth came straggling in during the year that followed Freeman's arrival. Their purpose was 'to worship God and to make money.'

As the numbers in the new town grew, the question of dividing the land became acute. Not everybody, by any means, was entitled to hold land. The old order had not changed, and as yet freedom and equality were not even theories of government. But even among the potential landholders, disputes — or at least problems that bade fair to become disputes — frequently arose. They therefore wisely shifted the responsibility to the Plymouth Court, and the Court with equal wisdom ordered Captain Miles Standish to go to Sandwich and arrange the matter in an equitable fashion. John Alden went with the Captain, and between them they did the job to the satisfaction of all hands — doubtless by the usual method of drawing lots. Sandwich grew and prospered, and in 1639, two years after Edward Freeman and his little band of followers arrived, the settlement was regularly incorporated, and named Sandwich after the old town in Kent.

The story of Yarmouth, which was the next town to be established on the Cape, begins with an heroic failure. The Reverend Stephen Bachiler had for several years prior to 1638 been leading a stormy life in Lynn. He was one of those fiery malcontents whose utter unwillingness to compromise with authority defeats the very progress it strives for. He had been dissatisfied with the Church in England; he was still dissatisfied with the Church in Lynn, and tried, with the support of a handful of followers, to start a new one. He was warned to confine his preaching to the satellites he already had and to accept no new converts. He refused, and decided to move away to some spot where he would be left alone with his doctrine. Such was the man who at the age of seventy-five set out on foot for Yarmouth at the beginning of the winter of 1637–38. With him went a few of his unregenerate flock.

Such an enterprise was foredoomed to failure. Yarmouth was a wilderness, relieved only by a few Indian clearings. The flats and forests were the only possible sources of food. A wise man would have waited for spring, but wise men are never guilty of dramatic rebellion. Bachiler and his friends would certainly have starved or frozen that winter but for the Indians. As it was, their sufferings were such that they departed in the spring — just when they might have begun to be comfortable; and this admirable madman spent the last years of his life in continual religious hot water in various parts of New England. His frantic effort to settle at Yarmouth has no bearing on the town's history, but as an heroic gesture it deserves mention.

Bachiler had hardly departed when the first real settlers made their appearance. These were Anthony Thacher, John Crow, and Thomas Howes, who arrived in the late winter of 1639. Stephen Hopkins, one of the Mayflower band, also built a house that same year, but soon sold it and returned to Plymouth. Within a year other recruits arrived from various parts of the Bay Colony and built houses on the shores of the millpond. The town was incorporated almost as soon as the first settlers arrived in 1639, the same year as the incorporation of Sandwich and Barnstable, and the Indian name of Mattacheese was officially changed to Yarmouth. The new name was given, like the names of so many other Cape towns, as a reminder of the port from which a number of its citizens had doubtless embarked when leaving the old country.

Except for a few clearings that the Indians had made, and the marshes alongshore, the Yarmouth pioneers were confronted by an unbroken expanse of woods; their first labor, therefore, was with the axe. As soon as their houses were built, there arose, as there had arisen at Sandwich, the troublesome question of dividing the land. Thacher, Crow, and Howes had received somewhat embarrassing instructions in this regard from the Plymouth Court; they had been told to divide the land on the 'to-him-that-hath' principle, which was easy enough, but they were also to take into consideration each man's 'quality.' Here was a problem to daunt the most dogmatic. A committee was formed, however, and the land was divided; but nobody was satisfied. Captain Miles Standish was added to the committee, and another division was made; the citizens were no better content than before. In desperation the Court ordered the fiery Captain to act alone and gave him autocratic power. Thus armed, he proceeded to cut the Gordian knot. Half of the landholders were ejected, the claims of the others went unheeded, and Standish began again, making a complete redistribution of all the real estate. Still nobody was happy, naturally enough, but their grumbling could not pierce the armor of the Captain's plenipotentiary powers, and the landholders settled down resentfully on their new estates, while Standish made his way back to Plymouth.

It was natural enough that the troubles over land should have been greater in Yarmouth than they had been at Sandwich, for the men who settled Yarmouth were not in any department of life a unit. They had come from various parts of the Bay Colony, and for various reasons. Thacher was the only one who, after the departure of Hopkins, could be called a Pilgrim. The rest were of miscellaneous doctrines and belonged to different walks of life. A few were restless spirits from Sandwich. The proper, therefore, to give all these householders a vote in electing them. This was done, and forms a unique exception to the rule that none but freemen should vote. It looked like the Cape's first reluctant step toward universal suffrage; but it was not, in fact, for this extension of franchise was withdrawn in 1671.

Such, then, was the composition of that grim abstraction, the General Court: the Governor and his assistants, four deputies from Plymouth and two from each of the other towns; its duties were primarily duties of legislation. Its most startling performance, which it executed in 1636 before the addition of any Cape deputies, was the Declaration of Rights, which announced to the world that thereafter the colonists would recognize no laws made for them without their full consent and approval. This is really something like a declaration of independence, and it is not without significance that it was made the same year that the last installment was paid on the debt to the Merchant Adventurers.

The Plymouth law courts at first were composed of the Governor and his assistants, supported by a jury of all the freemen in the town. But as the population increased, this rudimentary arrangement gave way to grand and petty juries — like those of to-day — with the Governor and assistants as judges. As all cases anywhere in the Colony must be heard before this tribunal, the Court soon found itself overworked. So in 1641 certain men in the outlying towns were authorized to constitute themselves as a court for deciding cases that involved not more than twenty shillings. By this arrangement the citizens of Sandwich, Yarmouth, and Barnstable could take their minor troubles to a court of three men — Edmund Freeman, of Sandwich, Thomas Dimock, of Barnstable, and John Crow, of Yarmouth — who were empowered to settle such disputes. The fact that Mr. Freeman was one of the Governor's assistants lent prestige to the tribunal.

This was the beginning of local courts on the Cape, and they developed in prestige and power until the establishment of Circuit Courts in 1811. This very early court was also important because it was the germ from which, twenty years later, developed the now time-honored custom of choosing selectmen to guide the destinies of each town. As an interesting step, the Court in 1651 designated four men who were authorized to call town meetings in Sandwich whenever they thought it necessary, and a dozen years after this, the regular election of selectmen for every town was established. These selectmen originally had powers which, owing to the more intricate organization of modern government, they no longer retain. They might even act as an impromptu court and judge cases of debt up to forty shillings. A great part of their work consisted in settling differences between the townspeople and the Indians. In short, they were created, to quote the words of the Plymouth Court, 'for the better managing of the town's affairs.' They were elected by the freemen of their town, subject always to the approval of Plymouth.

Another factor in local government on the Cape — the Proprietors — were at first far more important than the selectmen. It is easy to define the title 'Proprietor,' but by no means easy to explain what authority it carried with it, for the authority varied greatly, diminishing as the years passed. The Proprietors were in a very literal sense the fathers of the town, for they were the men to whom the General Court granted the land on which the earliest settlements were made. This gave them control of the important question of dividing land and admitting newcomers as townsmen and owners of property. The committees formed in each town for this purpose were composed exclusively of Proprietors — naturally enough, because of their strategic position as titleholders to the land. The number of Proprietors was at first small in every case, sometimes no more than three or four; their first concern was to induce others to join them, and the bait they offered was land, for they had more of this than they knew what to do with. They held themselves responsible also for building roads, for subdividing all land that was suitable for tillage, and for seeing to it that, for the time being at least, woodland and marsh were held as common property for the benefit of all.

Their heirs and assigns, together with others whom for one reason or another they chose to admit, became Proprietors as well, so that their numbers grew rapidly. At first they held the reins of all the town's activities, both political and economic;

a town meeting was a Proprietors' meeting. But later, when town governments were organized, the Proprietors' duties were restricted to apportioning land to newcomers — for they still held title to the hundreds of acres that they had not been able to give away. When finally everything had been divided — even the public woodland and marsh — the usefulness and prestige of the Proprietors came to an end. Their title vanished, and they became ordinary citizens. The dates of their disappearance depended, of course, on the speed with which they divided the land in their town. The Proprietors of some towns got rid of their commons very promptly. Others never quite got rid of it.

But in spite of selectmen, Proprietors, and local courts, no town was allowed to forget that Plymouth was in command. To enumerate all the little privileges which Plymouth forbade the Cape to enjoy, and which to-day we regard as the inalienable rights of freemen, would be too discouraging altogether; it is pleasanter to let a few of them indicate the nature of the rest. Smoking on Sunday within two miles of the meeting-house was an offense that could be expiated only by paying twelve pence to the General Court. Jurors might not smoke while trying to reach a verdict. Stocks, a pound, and military drill were all required for the welfare of the citizens, and any towns which were delinquent in these respects were 'presented,' reprimanded, and fined. If a youth, be he never so respectable, paid court to a maid without first asking her parents' permission, he was punished by a fine or corporal punishment or both. The Court did not approve of driving sharp bargains except when its own members wished to buy Indian land, and the records are full of cases where men were fined for charging too much either for their work or for their wares. Swearing was punished by a three-hour sojourn in the stocks, and when the supply of specific human errors gave out, the Court in desperation passed an act in 1640 'to prevent idleness and other evils.' Whatever charges may be laid at the door of the Plymouth legislators, lack of ambition cannot in fairness be included among them.

Annoying as these edicts must have been, none of them so far has struck deep at the roots of self-government in the towns.

But Plymouth had no hesitation about interfering with even this important privilege. Some of the people whom the Sandwich committee on personnel had allowed to settle there were displeasing to the General Court; the committee was therefore promptly taken to task and 'forbidden to dispose of any more land.' This was in 1639, and it must have very thoroughly shattered any hopes that the citizens had of being allowed to decide town matters for themselves. To be sure, the Cape sent representatives to this Court, as we have seen, and it may therefore be said that this strict surveillance was practiced on each town, in part at least, by its own citizens. But it should be remembered that the Governor and his assistants reserved the right to reject the representatives that the town elected — and thereby kept the control of the Colony in their own hands. If the representatives were courageous and tried to oppose the Plymouth faction, they were replaced. If they were weak, they voted as Plymouth voted, and kept their positions.

Such, at least, was the autocratic theory on which the General Court based its government. In practice, however, things might have been much worse, because, though the principle had no virtue, the men themselves had a great deal. Such a scheme in the hands of modern politicians would result in a corrupt oligarchy. In the hands of our ancestors, it was an oligarchy, but it was not corrupt. The real trouble with Plymouth was that she had not learned the great secret of leadership, which is to refrain from meddling with subordinates when they are making the mistakes of inexperience in carrying out general principles which you have laid down for them.

Whatever suffering the Cape towns endured, therefore, came not so much from any actual restrictions that Plymouth placed on them, as from hurt feelings when the General Court interfered with their honest attempts to manage their own affairs. As far as restrictions went, their own town meetings abounded in them. The local authorities in Eastham fined a man for 'lying about a whale,' and Sandwich punished two maidens for laughing in church at the attempts of the tithing man to chase a dog out of the building.

CHAPTER VI

CIVIL AND MILITARY HISTORY TO 1775

Though the Cape's influence in legislative matters was not at first so great as its citizens would have liked, the days of its weakness did not last long, for by 1650 Plymouth had shot its bolt and was beginning to decline in population, business, and wealth, whereas the Cape, its feet firmly under it, was stretching forward with vigor and assurance. An indication that the tide had turned was the election of Thomas Prince, of Eastham, as Governor of the Colony in 1657. From this point on, the Cape was a bright spot in the political map. Prince was a man of experience in Colony affairs. He had recently moved to Eastham from Plymouth, where he had already served two terms as Governor. The last thing he wished now was to go back to Plymouth, where the Governor was expected to live while he held office. Prince held out so firmly for remaining at Eastham that the Court consented, and to the delight of all the citizens, the new Governor began his third term with his residence on the Cape. He was reëlected every year for the next seventeen years, with Thomas Hinckley, of Barnstable, as his assistant, and died in office in 1673.

The years of Prince's régime were not years of tranquillity. The Quakers were making themselves obnoxious and were in turn outrageously treated by the magistrates. These troubles will be discussed more fully in another chapter. Suffice it for the moment to say that the Governor's inflexible hostility toward the antics of this sect did nothing to remedy a situation which would have tried the abilities of the most seasoned diplomat. The difficulties increased instead of subsiding, and the blame may be divided about equally between the Governor and the Quakers.

But Prince's years as chief magistrate were marked by more profitable activity than anti-Quaker demonstrations. Two of the original Cape towns, Yarmouth and Barnstable, became parents during this period, the former under picturesque circumstances. William Nickerson, a citizen of Yarmouth, and the greatest speculator in wild lands the Cape ever saw, had the soul of a pioneer and the tenacity of a bulldog. He needed both in his undertaking — which was to buy a great tract of land at Monomoyick (now Chatham) and start a new settlement.

He began cheerfully in 1656 by purchasing about a thousand acres from Mattaquason, the sachem of the region, giving him a boat in payment. But here his troubles began, for he had neglected to obtain the Court's permission to make the purchase, and was haled to Plymouth for trial. He pleaded ignorance of the law, and the Court, anxious to have a settlement started, but reluctant to let one man hold so much land, and determined always to uphold its authority, first disfranchised Nickerson for furnishing Mattaquason with a boat, then fined him five pounds for each acre bought, and finally gave him a title to a small tract of land. There was not money enough in the whole Plymouth Colony to pay such a fine as this, as the Court well knew, and for some time no attempt was made to collect it. As for the disfranchisement, that seems to have worried Nickerson very little; if it was ever put into effect at all, it was only for a short time. But the loss of most of his purchase grieved the pioneer deeply. He temporarily abandoned his attempt to settle in Chatham, went instead to Boston, took a flier in Roxbury real estate, and was back in Yarmouth in 1661.

Here his proximity to Chatham made him think again of his great plan, and he petitioned the Court for a title to all the lands he had purchased. The Court then perpetrated the one joke in its history by replying that if Nickerson would pay the fine of five pounds per acre on all the land that he had bought illegally, he might have a title to it. Nickerson's answer was to move to Chatham with six sons, three daughters, three sons-in-law, and all their families. He arrived there about 1664. It was now Plymouth's move, and without delay the Court ordered the Chief Marshal to collect two hundred pounds in money or goods from this troublesome speculator. The Marshal did his best, but found nothing worth taking. Nickerson then appealed to the Commissioners of the Crown, a group of royal inspectors who turned up in Plymouth about this time in the course of a tour of the Colonies. These dignitaries thought that he wanted

EDMUND FREEMAN

SANDWICH, MASSACHUSETTS

ORIGIN[a]

Edmund Freeman, yeoman, of Pulborough, co. Sussex, England, was buried there 6 June 1623; married **Alice Coles**, who died at Reigate, co. Surrey, before 5 Mar. 1651/2 in the home of her daughter Alice.

His will, dated 30 May 1623, provides for his wife; daughter Alice Beauchamp; son John Freeman; youngest daughter Elizabeth; grandchildren (unnamed); "my sister Harte"; servants; George Coles, "my wives brother"; two eldest sons, Edmund and William Freeman, executors and residuary legatees; overseers, Nicholas Bell of Arondell and George Coles of Amberley. Signed by mark. Administration, with the testament annexed, was granted 18 June 1623 to the son Edmund.[b]

The will of Alice Freeman of Rigate, co. Surrey, widow, dated 13 Nov. 1650, proved 5 Mar. 1651/2, gave £4 to son Edmond Freeman and his wife; £3 to son William Freeman; her house in Pulborough to sons Edmond and William; to son John Cuddington and Elizabeth Cuddington, goods for life and then to Alice and Elizabeth Cuddington her daughters; to grandchildren Edmond Beauchamp, Richard Beauchamp, Alice Dogett, Mary Woolsley and Elizabeth Beauchamp and to Sarah Beauchamp and Alice Beauchamp "her daughters" [*sic*], 40s. apiece; to son William Freeman's children "that he had by his last wife the beds their mother fetched out of my house in Poulborough"; rest of goods to John Beauchampe of Ryegate, Surrey, Esq., and Alice his wife, they to be executors.[c]

Children of Edmund and Alice (Coles) Freeman, born at Pulborough:

+ i. **Edmund**[1], bapt. 25 July 1596; d. 1682.
ii. **William**, b. [say 1598]; bur. at Cowfold, co. Sussex, 15 Sept. 1666; m. (1) before 1624, **Christian Hodsoll**, dau. of John and Faith (———) (Bacon) Hodsoll; m. (2) license, Sussex Co., 15 May 1638, **Jane** (———) **Gratwicke** of Cowfold, who was bur. there 18 Sept. 1650. At his second marriage, he was called of Shermanbury, gent., and at death, "Captain William Freeman esq^{r}."
iii. **Alice**, bapt. 15 Apr. 1601; m. at Pulborough, 27 Dec. 1615, **John Beauchamp** of London and of Reigate, co. Surrey.
iv. **Eleanor**, bapt. 25 Aug. 1603; bur. 7 Apr. 1618.
v. **John**, bapt. 29 Jan. 1606/7; living 1623; prob. d. *s.p.*
vi. **Elizabeth**, bapt. 27 Aug. 1609; m. **John Cuddington**.

I. EDMUND FREEMAN

Edmund[1] **Freeman**, baptized at Pulborough, co. Sussex, England, 25 July

1596, died at Sandwich, Plymouth Colony, (before 4 Oct.) 1682; married first, at Cowfold, co. Sussex, 16 June 1617, **Bennett Hodsoll**, who was buried at Pulborough, 12 Apr. 1630, daughter of John and Faith (———) (Bacon) Hodsoll; married second, Elizabeth ———, who died at Sandwich, 14 Feb. 1675/6.

The Hodsoll family, to which the first Mrs. Freeman belonged, was one of considerable means. The will of John Hodsoll of Cowfold, co. Sussex, dated 1 Aug. 1617, proved 16 Nov. 1617, named wife Faith Hodsoll; son-in-law William Scales and Elizabeth, my daughter, his wife; daughter Anne wife of Thomas Sheffeild; daughter Bennett wife of Edmund Freeman; daughters Katherine Hodsoll and Christian Hodsoll; my sister Joan Whiteacre; my brother-in-law Richard Moorer; Faith Bacon, my wife's daughter; son John Hodsoll; nephew John Hodsoll, son of my late brother Robert Hodsoll; "brother" John Gratwicke of Jarvyes in Cowfold, co. Sussex, yeoman, an executor [father-in-law of his son John Hodsoll]; land in Stanstead, co. Kent, "sometymes the lands of my father John Hodsoll, deceased, and wch to me descended and came by and after the decease of my late brother Henry Hodsoll."[d]

The only son, John Hodsoll, made a will 11 June 1628, proved 25 Nov. 1628, in which he named many relatives and connections, including his wife Elizabeth, father-in-law John Gratwick, sister Christian now wife of William Freeman, sister Katherine Norwood, children of his uncle Thomas Hodsoll (William, Stephen, Henry and Elizabeth, under 21).[e]

Edmund Freeman, on behalf of his five living children, brought suit in Chancery Court, 28 Nov. 1633, against William Hodsoll and Elizabeth his wife [the widow of John Hodsoll, Jr., had apparently married his cousin], John Gratwicke, gent., William Freeman [his own brother and brother-in-law], and others, in regard to the disposition of certain lands which had formerly belonged to his father-in-law, John Hodsoll. Many depositions are in the file, and one of them provides the baptismal record of four of Edmund's surviving children at Billingshurst, co. Sussex, copied from the register there, a register which now cannot be found.[f]

He owned lands in both Pulborough and Billingshurst; removed to the latter place in 1619-20, but returned to Pulborough by 1627. On 1 July 1635, he and his family were entered on the shipping list of the *Abigail*, Robert Hackwell, Master, as "Edward" Freeman, aged 34; wife Elizabeth, 35; Alice, 17; Edmond, 15; Elizabeth, 12; and John, 8.[g] His own age is badly understated, but the ages of the children are as accurate as we usually find in the shipping lists. A couple of weeks before, six other Freemans, of assorted ages, had been accepted to sail on the *Abigail*, but their connection if any with our Edmund is unknown, though one of them was an Edmond Freeman, aged 45.

The list proves that Edmund had married his second wife Elizabeth in England, after the death of Bennett (Hodsoll), and not, as Mrs. Ferris surmised, "probably either on the voyage to New England or soon after his arrival." Mrs. Ferris also surmised that Edward Perry, whom Edmund Freeman called "son" in his will and to whom he gave considerable property, was a stepson, the son of Edmund's second wife Elizabeth, rather than that Perry's wife Mary was a daughter of Edmund, which would make him a son-in-law. However, no Edward Perry was named in the shipping list, and if Elizabeth had such a son, who would have been quite young at the time, it seems likely he would have accompanied his mother. Furthermore, Edward Perry's son Benjamin named a son Freeman Perry, which would be for Benjamin's mother if Edward's wife was Mary Freeman. We therefore prefer the older view, that Edmund Freeman had a daughter Mary, born not long after the family arrived in New England, who married Edward Perry.[a,h]

Edmund Freeman first settled at Saugus, now Lynn, Mass., but in 1637 or earlier, a movement was on foot for a number of families there to move to Sandwich on Cape Cod. In 1647 Edmund, as agent for this group, received a deed from the Colony, and he devised the lands to the new town and its proprietors. He was formally made a freeman of Plymouth Colony, 2 Jan. 1637/8, and probably was living in Sandwich the preceding year.[a]

These settlers were Puritans rather than Pilgrims, many of them merchants and some of them well-to-do. As a group they were far more tolerant than many of the Bay Colony leaders, shown by the fact that their neighborhood became the earliest stronghold of Quakerism in Plymouth Colony, the first Monthly Meeting at Sanwich being established in 1660.[a]

Edmund was a Deacon in his own church, and in 1643 he and his sons Edmund and John were among those "able to bear arms" in Sandwich. Edmund^1 served on the Grand Jury in 1636 and 1647, as Assistant continuously from 1640 to 1646, and as a Representative in 1646. Edmund was referred to as "Mr." and "Gent.," indicating his social standing. His "son" Edward Perry was infected with Quakerism and refused to have his marriage performed by the local magistrate, and Edmund appears to have countenanced this irregularity. He acquired much property, and engaged in the beaver trade, acting as agent of John Beauchamp [his brother-in-law] and others in England.[a]

His will, dated 21 June 1682 (inventory taken 4 Oct. 1682) made his "three sons," Edmond Freeman, John Freeman, and Edward Perry, executors, and his daughter, Elizabeth Ellis, executrix; confirmed all conveyances of lands [he had already given much of his property to his heirs], mentioning land given to his grandson Matthias Ellis; gave specified land to his grandson Thomas Paddy; and divided all the rest of his lands between the above-said three sons and daughter. In 1875 the rocks which served as monuments for himself and his wife Elizabeth on the hill of the Freeman farm were still in place.[i]

Children of Edmund and Bennett (Hodsoll) Freeman, the first and sixth baptized at Pulborough, the others at Billingshurst, co. Sussex, England:

i. ALICE^2, bapt. 4 Apr. 1619; d. at Plymouth, 24 Apr. 1651; m. there, 24 Nov. 1639, WILLIAM PADDY.

ii. EDMUND, bapt. 26 Nov. 1620; m. (1) 22 Apr. 1646, REBECCA PRENCE, dau. of Gov. Thomas and Patience (Brewster) Prence; m. (2) 18 July 1651, MARGARET PERRY.

iii. BENNETT, bapt. 20 Jan. 1621/2; d. between 28 Nov. 1633 and 13 Jan. 1633/4.[f]

iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. 11 Apr. 1624; m. prob. abt. 1647, JOHN ELLIS.

✓ + v. JOHN, bapt. 28 Jan. 1626/7; d. 28 Oct. 1719.

vi. NATHANIEL, bapt. 2 Sept. 1629; bur. at Pulborough, 12 Sept. 1629.

Probable child of Edmund and Elizabeth (———) Freeman, born at Lynn or Sandwich:

vii. MARY, b. [say 1636]; m. abt. 1653, EDWARD PERRY.

II. MAJOR JOHN FREEMAN[j]

✓ JOHN^2 FREEMAN, baptized at Billingshurst, co. Sussex, England, 28 Jan. 1626/7, died at Eastham, Mass., 28 Oct. 1719; married at Eastham, 13 Feb. 1649/50, MERCY^2 PRENCE, born at Plymouth, about 1631, died at Eastham, 28 Sept. 1711, aged 80, daughter of Gov. Thomas^1 and Patience (Brewster) Prence.

He came to New England with his father in 1635, being listed as eight years old in the shipping list. He lived at Lynn and Sandwich, and about the time of his marriage settled in Eastham, which he served on the grand jury in June 1651. His life was filled with official duties, even more than his father's had been, as grand juror, surveyor of highways, selectman, Deputy 1654 to 1666 and (except for 1686 to 1689 during the usurpation of Gov. Andros) Assistant 1666 to 1691. He was made Ensign of the Eastham Company, 6 Mar. 1654/5, Lieutenant before 6 Oct. 1659, and served as second in command under Maj. Josias Winslow against the hostile Indians in 1671. Before 4 Oct. 1675 he had been made Captain and served actively in King Philip's War. On 2 June 1685, he was commissioned Major Commandant of the 3rd Regiment (Barnstable County). He assisted in auditing the books of the Treasurer of the Colony in 1662, 1664, 1673 and 1674.

In March 1676/7 Captain Freeman was appointed to handle Eastham's share of a fund raised in Ireland for the relief of those who had suffered impoverishment in the Indian war.

The will of John Freeman, made 1 June 1716, codicil 16 June 1718, probated 10 Nov. 1719, and an agreement between the heirs signed 27 Jan. 1719/20, give information about the family group. The will mentions the son Edmund and the two children of the deceased son William. We descend from both of these sons.

Children of Major John and Mercy (Prence) Freeman, born at Eastham:[j,k]

- i. John³, b. 2 Feb. 1650/1; d. young.
- ii. John, b. Dec. 1651; d. at Harwich, Mass., 27 July 1721; m. (1) at Eastham, 18 Dec. 1672, Sarah Merrick, b. at Eastham, 1 Aug. 1654, d. there 21 Apr. 1696, dau. of William and Rebecca (Tracy) Merrick; m. (2) before 1698, Mercy (Hedge?) Watson, b. abt. 1658, d. 27 Sept. 1721 in 63d yr. (g.s.).
- iii. Thomas, b. Sept. 1653; d. at Harwich, 9 Feb. 1715/16; m. 31 Dec. 1673, Rebecca Sparrow, b. 30 Oct. 1655, d. Feb. 1740, dau. of Jonathan and Rebecca (Bangs) Sparrow.
- + iv. Edmund, b. June 1657; d. 10 Dec. 1717.
- v. Mercy, b. July 1659; d. 1744; m. Dec. 1679, Samuel Knowles, b. at Plymouth, 17 Sept. 1651, d. at Eastham, 19 June 1737, son of Richard and Ruth (Bower) Knowles.
- + vi. William, b. abt. 1661; d. early in 1687.
- vii. Patience, b. [say 1663]; m. 31 Jan. 1682/3, Samuel Paine, who d. at Eastham, 13 Oct. 1712, son of Thomas and Mary (Snow) Paine.
- viii. Hannah, b. abt. 1664; d. 15 Feb. 1743 ae. 79; m. 14 Apr. 1681, John Mayo.
- ix. Prince, b. 3 Feb. 1665/6; d. young.
- x. Nathaniel, b. 20 Mar. 1668/9; d. 4 Feb. 1760; m. abt. 1690, Mary [Howland?].
- xi. Bennett, b. 7 Mar. 1670/1; d. 30 May 1716 (g.s.); m. 14 Mar. 1688/9, John Paine, b. 14 Mar. 1660/1, d. at Eastham, 18 or 26 Oct. 1731, son of Thomas and Mary (Snow) Paine. ours.

go to Paine family

III. EDMUND FREEMAN[a]

Edmund³ Freeman, born at Eastham, Mass., June 1657, died there 10 Dec. 1717; married first, by 1679, Ruth² Merrick, born at Eastham, 15 May 1652, died about 1680, daughter of William¹ and Rebecca (Tracy) Merrick; married second, about 1681, Sarah Mayo, born at Barnstable, about 1660, survived her husband, daughter of Samuel and Thomasine (Lumpkin) Mayo.

He lived in that part of Eastham called Tonsett, as shown by his father's will, which gave him the property he then occupied there, as well as other tracts. He had a cousin of the same name in Eastham, but it was probably our Edmund who was on the grand jury there in 1683. He was a selectman of Eastham from 1695 for seven years and was called Lieutenant.

His gravestone is said to state his death as 11 Feb. 1718/19, but this date is proved wrong by his estate records. His widow and eldest son were appointed administrators, 25 Feb. 1717/18. The real estate was settled on the eldest son, Isaac, who was required to pay certain sums to his two brothers and nine sisters; the widow had her one-third dower for life. The real estate was inventoried at £849-7-6. The probate mentions Ruth first in naming the daughters. That she was daughter of Edmund by a first (Merrick) wife is indicated by the will of William Merrick in 1686, which left to his "Grand Child Ruth ffreeman . . . an equal share amongst the Rest of my Children," implying that she was the only child of a deceased daughter.

Child of Edmund and Ruth (Merrick) Freeman, born at Eastham:

- + i. Ruth⁴, b. abt. 1680; d. 7 June 1728; m. abt. 1700, Israel³ Doane, b. abt. 1672, d. after 5 June 1740.

Children of Edmund and Sarah (Mayo) Freeman, born at Eastham:

- ii. Sarah, d. 21 Jan. 1743/4; m. 22 May 1701, Benjamin Higgins.
- iii. Mary, living 26 Mar. 1736/7; m. abt. 1703, Samuel Hinckley.
- iv. Isaac, b. abt. 1687; d. at Fairfield, Conn., 21 May 1732 in 46th yr. (g.s.); m. 16 Mar. 1715/16, Bethia Sturgis. She m. (2) 24 Nov. 1735, Job Gorham of Barnstable.
- v. Ebenezer, b. abt. 1688; d. 11 June 1760; m. 12 Oct. 1710, Abigail Young.
- vi. Experience, d. prob. before 26 Mar. 1736/7; m. Thomas Gross.
- vii. Mercy, b. abt. 1696; living 26 Mar. 1736/7; m. 14 Oct. 1717, Thomas Cobb.
- viii. Thankful, living 26 Mar. 1736/7; m. 16 Oct. 1718, Jonathan Snow.
- ix. Elizabeth, d. prob. before 26 Mar. 1736/7; m. Isaac Pepper.
- x. Hannah, d. 7 July 1751; m. 10 Oct. 1717, Christian Remick.
- xi. Edmund, b. abt. 1702; d. 22 July 1782; m. (1) 22 Apr. 1725, Lois Paine; m. (2) 25 Sept. 1729, Sarah Sparrow.
- xii. Rachel, living 26 Mar. 1736/7; m. 2 Oct. 1729, Thomas Gray.

III. WILLIAM FREEMAN

William³ Freeman, born presumably at Eastham about 1660, died there early in 1687; married there before 1684, Lydia³ Sparrow, born about 1660, died after 16 Mar. 1708/9, daughter of Jonathan² and Rebecca (Bangs) Sparrow. She married second, probably between 1687 and 1691, Jonathan Higgins, Jr.

He died so young that little mention is found of him in the records. He left no will and his inventory, presented 31 May 1687, showed only about £90 valuation. His widow Lydia was made administratrix. On 27 Apr. 1696, Thomas Freeman and John Sparrow [respectively paternal and maternal uncles] were appointed "Gardians to william ffreeman and Lydia ffreeman the two children of William ffreeman Deceased."

Major John Freeman in 1716 left £10 to each of William's children. The maternal grandfather, Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, in 1706/7 stipulated in his will

This early book has less detail than Ashby-Bassette

FREEMAN

I. **Freeman,** Edmund, buried June 6, 1623, Pulborough, Essex, England, married Alice **Coles.**

He made a will dated May 20, 1623, proved June 8, 1623, disposing of about 800 pounds. His wife, Alice, was a sister of George Coles of Amberly, Essex. She spent her last years at Reigate, Surrey, in the home of her daughter and son-in-law, Alice and John Beauchamp, who was one of the London merchants aiding Plymouth Colony by financial assistance, which was not wholly liquidated in his case until 1641 or later.

CHILDREN BORN PULBOROUGH, ENGLAND

Baptized St. Mary's Church.

IIa. Edmund, bp. July 25, 1596; d. , 1682; m. Elizabeth **Graveley** (?).

b. Alice, bp. Apr. 15, 1601; d. ; m. John **Beauchamp.**

c. William, bp. ; d. ; m. 1st Christian **Hodsoll;** m. 2nd Jane **Gratwick,** widow.

d. Eleanor, bp. ; d. ; m. .

e. John, bp. ; d. ; m. .

f. Elizabeth, bp. ; d. ; m. John **Coddington.**

IIa. **Freeman,** Edmund^2 (Edmund^1), born Pulborough, Essex, England, 1594 (?); died 1686 (?) Sandwich, Mass. (?); married Oct. 13, 1617, Elizabeth **Graveley** (?), Herts, England, died Sandwich (?) Feb. 14, 1676. This was probably his second marriage.

He arrived in New England 1635, from the ship "Abigail" and took up abode at Saugus (Lynn). He was there but a short time, removing to Plymouth, where he was made a freeman Jan. 2, 1637. A few months later, with nine others, he obtained permission to found the first English town on the Cape, that of Sandwich. His portion was the largest, and he became a person of some influence in the community. He was Deputy for Plymouth Colony in 1641, assistant to Gov. Prence 1640-46, and a member of the Council of War in 1642, and later served as a judge.

CHILDREN BORN ENGLAND

a. Alice, bp. Apr. 4, 1619; d. Apr. 24, 1651; m. William **Paddy.**

IIIb. Edmund, bp. Nov. 26, 1620; d. Mar. 29, 1673; m. 1st Rebecca **Prence;** m. 2nd Margaret **Perry.**

c. Bennett, bp. Jan. 20, 1621; d. 1633-4; m.

d. Elizabeth, bp. Apr. 11, 1624; d. ; m. John **Ellis.**

IVe. John, bp. Jan. 28, 1626-7; d. Oct. 28, 1719; m. Mercy **Prence.**

f. Nathaniel, bp. Sept. 2, 1629; d. 1629; m.

g. Mary, bp. ; d. ; m. Edward **Perry.**

"Mayflower Planters" - Leon C Hill
p 48-50 - GPC (1936) rpr 1975

IIIb. **Freeman,** Edmund^3 (Edmund^2, Edmund^1), bapt. Nov. 26, 1620, in England, died Mar. 29, 1673, and was buried in Plymouth; married 1st Rebecca **Prence** Apr. 22, 1646, daughter of Gov. **Prence** and Patience **Brewster;** married 2nd Margaret **Perry** July 18, 1651.

He resided in Sandwich, Mass.

CHILD BY 1ST WIFE

a. Rebecca, b. ; d. ; m. Ezra **Perry.**

CHILDREN BY 2ND WIFE

b. Margaret, b. Oct. 2, 1652; d. ; m. .
c. Edmund, b. Oct. 5, 1655; d. ; m. Sarah ( ).
d. Alice, b. Mar. 29, 1658; d. ; m. .
e. Rachel, b. Sept. 4, 1659; d. ; m. John **Landers.**
f. Sarah, b. Feb. 6, 1662; d. ; m. Richard **Landers.**
g. Deborah, b. Aug. 9, 1665; d. ; m. Thomas **Landers.**

IVe. **Freeman,** John^3 (Edmund^2, Edmund^1), born England 1625 (?); bapt. Jan. 28, 1626-7; died Eastham, Oct. 28, 1719; married Mercy **Prence** Feb. 14, 1649, daughter of Gov. **Prence.**

He came to New England with his father in 1635, when about 8 years old. He was prominent in the affairs of Eastham, being one of the planters of the town, and a deacon in the church for many years. He was a major of militia and saw service in the Indian wars, and was a member of the Bench of the Court of Common Pleas. His estate, consisting of land holdings, became extensive.

CHILDREN BORN EASTHAM

a. John, b. Feb. 2, 1650; d. young; m.
b. John, b. Dec., 1651; d. July 27, 1721; m. 1st Sarah **Merrick;** m. 2nd Mercy **(Hedge (?) Watson.**
c. Thomas, b. Sept., 1653; d. Feb. 9, 1715-6; m. Rebecca **Sparrow.**
d. Patience, b. ; d. Feb. 15, 1745; m. Samuel **Paine.**
e. Hannah, b. 1654; d. Feb. 15, 1743-4; m. John **Mayo.**
f. Edmund, b. June, 1657; d. Dec. 10, 1717/9; m. 1st. Ruth **Merrick** (?); m. 2nd Sarah **Mayo.**
g. Mercy, b. July, 1659; d. 1744; m. Samuel **Knowles.**
h. William, b. 1660; d. , 1686; m. Lydia **Sparrow.**
i. Prence, b. Feb. 3, 1665-6; d. young; m. .
j. Nathaniel, b. Mar. 20, 1669; d. Jan. 4, 1760; m. Mary **Howland.**
k. Bennett, b. Mar. 7, 1670; d. May 30, 1716; m. John **Paine.**

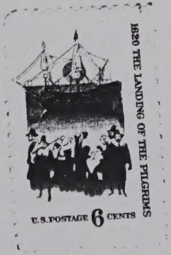
Refs. 147, 171, 299, 295.

THE LINEAGE OF RICHARD VERNON FREEMAN
THROUGH THE CAPE COD & THE
LIVERPOOL, NOVA SCOTIA BRANCH OF THE FREEMAN FAMILY

compiled by

Beverly J. Freeman
Auburn, Mass.
December, 1970.
Revised July, 1971.

Privately issued


1620 THE LANDING OF THE PILGRIMS
U.S. POSTAGE 6 CENTS

This includes both Freeman lines (Samuel & Edmond)

PART I

THE FREEMANS IN ENGLAND

Edmund Honington and wife Alice (Coles) Freeman lived in Pulborough, Sussex, England.

The issue of Edmund Freeman and his wife Alice.

I. Edmund, b. July 25, I596.
II. Alice, b. April I5, I60I; m. John Beauchamp.
III. William, remained in England.
IV. Eleanor, b. Aug. 25, I603; d. April 7, I6I8.
V. John, b. Jan. 29, I605; (d?) I6I7.
VI. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 27, I609; m. John Coddington(26)

FIRST GENERATION IN AMERICA

Edmond, b. Eng.,1590-94 - d.S.,1682; m. Elizabeth, prob. Bennet. Eliz. d. Feb.14,1675-6. There is a possibility that her name was Beauchampe, as John Beauchampe was listed as a brother-in-law to Edmond. (I)

1992 My error corrected below. Beauchape Sister's husband. His ① wf Bennett Hodsll — our ancs

② wf Eliz. Perry

Beauchampe was a merchant adventurer and was a decided friend of the Colony.

Family tradition has the family coming from Devonshire. Circumstances indicate that they came from Oxford. The old family seat was at Fawley Court, Henley upon Thames, Oxford and Freemans have lived in Yorkshire and Stratford upon Avon since time was.

Edmond and his family sailed from Oxford on the "Abigal" in 1635. He "came over as an agent of men of first respectability in England." He settled in Saugus (now Lynn) with nine others. There was enough land for three-score families. Edmond's portion was the largest. He presented to the Colony twenty corsletts or pieces of plate armor, supposedly for defense against the Indians. He was assiatant governor 1640-1646. He headed a court that settled disputes,etc. in area townships. Edmond was always prominent, active, influential. No blemish or dark stain was to be found in his whole history. (2)

Oxford is not a Seaport

Edmund, b. Pulborough, Essex, 1594, left Saugus after two years and moved to Plymouth. Edmund, with ten others, soon moved on to Sandwich in order "to worship God and to make money."(3) Edmund given a grant of 500 A. by the King, Charles I., (C. beheaded in 1649).

Edmund had liberal and tolerant principles. He believed in freedom of worship and because of this was dropped from the high office as the governor's assistant.

Edmund and Elizabeth both rode on horseback over the area. When Elizabeth died, her grave was marked by a stone pillion and his was marked by a stone shaped like a saddle.(4)

Edmond was buried on his own land in the rear of his dwelling. It is the oldest burying place in Sandwich. The
Original homestead burned + new house built about 1695, prob. by g'son John but perhaps by Major John. Still there. See ** below.
monuments there were familiarly known as "the Saddle and Pillion." A stone on his property resembled a pillion. Ellis hauled it by oxen to the recent grave. Another stone resembled a saddle. This Edmond had placed over the precise spot "where ere long another grave must be digged." (5)**

*Note the different spellings of Edmond.*** These were copied as written in the sources used. Edmund on gravestone.

See Part 111 for additional information.

**
This burial ground with the two graves is easily found today. It has recently been given to the town of Sandwich. A well-worn path leads from the street through a field and then one sees the graves under the trees. From the street the Freeman Farm is visible, banked on the side with yellow forsythia bushes. Still owned by a descendant of John F., Mrs. Everard Pratt.

***
Edmund, bap. St. Mary's Church, Pulborough, Eng. July 20, 1596; m. at Cowfield, Sussex, Eng. June 16, 1617, Bennet Hodsell. ~~B.d.~~ Eng. Apr. 12, 1629-30; m. 2nd. Widow Elizabeth Perry; d. S. Feb. 14, 1675-76. El. b. 1600, Eng. Bennet was dr. of John and Faith Hodsell. Edmund d. S. 1682.

SECOND GENERATION

The issue of Edmond Freeman and his wife Elizabeth

I. Alice, b. Eng., I6I8, d. Apr.24,I65I, Ply.; m. Dea. William Paddy Nov. 24,I639. Paddy arr. on "The James" in I635. He m. 2d the widow of Capt. Bezaleel Payton, moved to Boston and d. Aug.24, I658. 2d w. d. Oct.2I,I675 (ae abt. 60 yrs.) W. buried in King's Chapel Graveyard. Alice left Eng. ae I7.

II. Edmund, b. Eng.,I620, d. I655; m. Rebecca Prence, dr.Gov. Prence, Apr.22,I646; 2d, Margaret Perry, July I8,I65I. Marg. d. Oct. 2,I652. Edmund left Eng. ae I5.

III. Elizabeth, b. Eng.,prob. I627, d. abt. Feb.I4-24, I676; m. Lt. John Ellis, I645. Their descendants are numerous, widely dispersed and highly respectable. Ellis d. abt. I667. Elizabeth left Eng. ae I2.[Baptized Billinghurst, Sussex, Apr.11,1624 (N.S. Source)].

✓ IV. John, b. Eng.,prob. I627, d. ~~Sept.27,I72I~~; m. Mercy Prence, dr. Gov. Prence, Feb.I3,I649-50. Mercy d. Sept.28,I7II. John left Eng. ae 8. b. Sussex. His gravestone (26) reads d. Oct. 28, 1719, in 98th yr. of his life. (b. Billinghurst. 1?)

V. Mary, m. Edward Perry abt. I653. Edw. d. Feb.I6, I695. See NEHGENREG, VOL.CXXIV, p.50, Jan.10 on his questionable child (N.S. Source). Vol 124:50

Wm. Paddy, made a Plymouth freeman in I639, was a Deacon of the church. He was appointed Deputy of First General Court at Plymouth in I639. He was a treasurer of the Colony, a prosperous merchant, a man of large estate, of great usefulness, had influence and piety. On June I3,I830, a stone was dug up at the foundation of the Old State House at the head of State Street. Inscribed were these words, "Here lyeth the body of Mr. William Paddy, ae 58 yrs., departed this life Aug.24,I658." He left an estate of

£3000. William had nine children, three by his 2d. wife.(6)

Edmund wooed and married Rebecca Prence. He noticed a younger and beautiful sister-Mercy. A more cautious swain, John took his time and three years later married her. (7)

Beginning with the rank of Lieutenant, John advanced rapidly to that of Captain and then to Major. On Dec.30, I649-50, Jonathan Fish of Sandwich deeded to him lands at Skauton Neck in S., called by the Indians "Arquidneck"; also, on the same date, Thomas Dexter conveyed to him "lands at Ploughed , or Skauton Neck, Next to the lands of Edmond Freeman, Sr., Gent., said lands formerly belonging to Edward Wallaston, late inhabitant of Sandwich."A few years after, removed to Eastham, he is mentioned in records as "among the earliest settlers, with Governor Prence."He was somewhat conspicuous in the military, doing service in the Indian wars. Through life he was a large landholder. In I69I "the town of Eastham mortgaged to Mr. John Freeman two islands as security for the payment of £76, it being the town's proportion of the expenses of obtaining the new charter from England." In his will, John gave "freedom for my Negroes with four acres of land, a horse and a cow." It was his "desire that my children put them in such a way that they may not want."John was Deputy from I65I-IO yrs,, Selectman from I663-IO yrs,, Assistant in Government from I666-sev. yrs., appt. to the Bench of Com. Pleas. Dec.7,

1692. He was a Deacon of the Eastham Church. (8)

John became the local tar tycoon. Tar was an important industry of the Colony. He soon was able to take all the tar made in two years within the constablewick of his township. By 1860, he obtained possession of all parcels of land originally assigned to William Bradford and Thomas Prence in present day Brewster.

By the beginning of the eight nineteenth century, Cape Codders were really settling into their own peculiar mold. A man like Silas Bush, who lived "entirely by pilfering and stealing", according to John, was too lazy to gather his own corn but sold it all standing and was liable to answer for a complaint such as that made against him by John Freeman. John urged the selectmen to "take immediate measures to send him back to his Town of Boston". (9)

On July 3, 1675, John was commanding a garrison of soldiers at Taunton, Mass. He wrote Governor Winslow that Indians had attacked the town, killed several persons and burned some buildings. John in 1682, "one able and discreet man" was made the first overseer of the Indians. He had to visit them each year, assemble the natives and read the laws of No. Plymouth aloud-the only laws the Indians had to obey. The Overseer had power to see that justice was done between the white and the red man. (10)

Rebecca and Mercy Prence were the daughters of Gov. Thomas Prence (1600-1673). He was from Lechdale, England,

and arrived on the "Fortune", Nov.9,I62I. Prence had been a carriage maker of London and "a terrour to evill-doers." His first wife, Patience Brewster, was the daughter of Elder William Brewster, "Mayflower" passenger and signer of the Mayflower Compact, Nov.II,I620. They were married in I624. Prence opposed religious toleration, I645, and was a leader in Quaker and Baptist persecution, I657. Prence became one of the narrowest and most bigoted of the Saints, being very hard and overbearing as a magistrate. (II)

Prence was a born leader but leaves the impression of being cold and hard and something of a calculating opportunist. He did his best to make life miserable for the Quakers and others who deviated. In education he had liberal views and his efforts to improve the colony's schools were a credit to his administration. (I2) He d. Kingston, M. Mar. 29, 1673.

THIRD GENERATION

The issue of Alice Freeman and husband Dea. William Paddy

I. Elizabeth, b. Nov.12,1641, d. Feb.5,1710-11, Boston; m. Jno Wensley.

II. John, b. Nov.25,1643, d. Jan.8,1611-12, Boston, ae 18.

III. Samuel, b. Aug.1,1645, removed to Barbados.

IV. Mercy, b.----,1646, d. 1695, Boston; m. Leonard Dowden.

V. Thomas, b. Sept.6,1647, d. Feb.3,1690, Boston; m. Deborah Wayte. She d. Mar.22, 1697.

VI. Joseph, b. Sept.10,1649, d. inft. Plymouth,1649-50

The issue of Edmund Freeman and his wife Rebecca Prence

I. Rebecca, b. S.; d. wid.Apr.16,1738; m. Ezra Perry. d.1729

The issue of Edmund Freeman and his 2d w. Margaret Perry

II. Margaret, b. Oct.2,1652.

III. Edmund, b. Oct.5,1655, d. May 18,1720; m.Sarah Skeffe, 1682. She d. Nov.12,1742.

IV. Alice b. Mar.29,1658; m. Isaac Pope.

V. Rachel, b. Sept.4,1659, d.---;m.John Landers, b. Jan. 2,1653-4; d. Apr. 15, 1737.

VI. Sarah,b. Feb.6,1662, d. F. Feb.9,1732; m. Richard Landers of Falmouth, Jan.6,1695-6. Sarhh d. Feb.9,1732-3.

VII. Deborah, b. Aug.9,1665, d. May 12, 1732; m. Thomas Landers, b. S.c. 1658; d. Rochester (?) after Feb. 16, 1734.

The issue of Elizabeth Freeman and her husband John Ellis

I. Bennet, b. S. Feb.27,1649-9 (copied correctly)

II. Mordecai, b. Mar.24,1650-1, d. Feb.20,1709-10; m. Sarah ----, who d. wid. Oct.25,171-.

III. Joel, b. Mar.20,1654-5.

THIRD GENERATION

IV. Matthias, b. June 2, 1657, d. Aug.2I,I748; m. Mary Burgess prob. abt. I678.

✓ The issue of John Freeman (Major) and his wife Mercy Prence

I. John, b. Feb.2,I65I, d. soon in infancy.

II. John, b. Dec.,I65I, d. I72I; m. Ist. Sarah Merrick, dr. of Wm., Dec.I8,I672; 2d m. Mary Watson, wid. Elkanah of Plym.

III. Thomas, b. Sept.,I653, d. Feb.9,I7I6,Eastham; m. Rebecca Sparrow, dr. Jona.,Esq.,Dec.3I,1673

IV. Patience, b.--,d.--; m. Lt. Samuel Paine Jan.3I, I682-83.

V. Hannah, b.--,d p. 1664; m. John Mayo, April I4,I68I, s. of Samuel Mayo.

VI. Edmund, b. June,I657; m. prob. Ruth Merrick, dr. of Wm.; and 2d,. Sarah Mayo, dr. of Samuel.

VII. Mercy, b. July,I659; m. Samuel Knowles,December,16 I679. Mercy d. after July, 1688.

VIII. William, b. abt. I660; m. Lydia Sparrow, dr. of Capt. Jno., abt. I684-5.

IX. Prince, b. Feb.3,I665-6; d. young.

X. Nathaniel, b. March 20,I669,"youngest son;" m. Mary, abt. I690. (Mary Howland) See Part 111.

✓ XI. Bennett, b. March 7,I670-I; m. Dea. John Paine of Eastham, March I4,I689. Gt/G'son wrote "Home, Sweet Home."

The issue of Mary Freeman and her husband Edward Perry

I. Ed. m. Eliphael

II. Benjamin

III. Peace, m. John Wilford "of R.I., late of S." Oct. 20,I697.

IV. Rest m. Jacob Motte, "Portsmouth, R.I."Nov.2I,I705.

V. Deborah

VI. Samuel, b. March 2, I665-8; m. Esther Taber of Dartmouth, Oct.23,I689.

Dea. Thomas Freeman was one of the persons who were of the first church in Harwich. He was elected Deacon, Nov.28, I700. He was many years Town Clerk, Treas., and Selectman; resided in that part of H. called Brewster. The births of all Dea. F's family are recorded in both E. and H., except the last, viz., Rebecca, which is on the H. record only.

Patience adm. her husband's estate (value £ I27.3), Jan. 27,I7I2-I3."Lt Samuel Paine was a prominent citizen," and, from I697, selectman for several years.

Hannah's husband, John Mayo, was son of Sam'l(?)* Jno. and g.-s. of Rev.John. He d. a resident of Hingham.(*N.S.Source says Sam'l).

Lt. Edmund Freeman resided in Eastham, in that part called Tonset; was a man of distinction, and many years selectman of E. There is conjecture that Lt. Freeman first married Ruth Merrick, whose sister Sarah was wife of his bro. John, as Mr. WM. Merrick,Sen., the father of the first wife of John F., directs in his will that "...my grand-daughter Ruth Freeman to have an equal share amongst the rest of my children."

Mercy Freeman's husband, Samuel Knowles, Esq., of E. was a deacon of the church in E., and some time selectman and rep.

THIRD GENERATION

William Freeman, according to tradition, conceived a settlement at Portanumquut, Pleasant Bay, territory belonging to "the purchasers or old-comers," and which, after I694, was a part of the township of Harwich, and is now within the bounds of Orleans. He erected a house there; but, "his wife not liking the locality, the frame was taken down, and removed to another place."

Nathaniel Freeman resided in that part of the present Orleans, formerly the Indian Skaket, was "one of his Majesty's justices, and of the Court of Com. Pleas." He was also town clerk ans selectman of Eastham, and "long prominent in public affairs."

✓ Mrs. Bennett Freeman Paine's grave is in "the old burying-ground in Eastham. ([illegible])

Nathaniel Freeman Esq.--It has been a question who was his wife. We are confident that she was Mary Howland. Zoeth Howland had a dr. Mary, b. Feb.23, I665; and there has existed a tradition among Howland's, that "this dr. Mary m. a distinguished man on the Cape, named Freeman." The circumstance that Mr. F's dr. Abigal, who m. Smith, named a son Zoeth, helps confirm the conviction that Mrs. F. was a Howland. (I3) Yes, Mary Howland. (21)

FOURTH GENERATION

Continuing the line of Major John Freemen and Mercy Prence

The issue of Dea. Thomas Freeman and Rebecca Sparrow

I. Mercy, b. Oct.30,I674; m. Paul Sears, abt. I694.

II. Thomas,Jr., b.Oct.I2,I676; m. Bathsheba Mayo, Aug 22,I706; and 2d, Mary Smith, Oct.I7,I707.

III. Jonathan, b. Nov.II,I678; m. Mercy Bradford of Duxbury,I708.

IV. Edmund, b. Oct.II,I680; m. Phebe Watson, abt. I70

V. Joseph, b. Feb.II,I682-3; m. Lydia Thacher of Yarmouth, Oct.I3,I709; and 2d, Mrs. Mary Watson Freema widow of Nathaniel, Sept.9,I736.

VI. Joshua, b. March 7,I684-5; prob. d. unmarried.

VII. Hannah, b. Sept. 28,I687; prob. d. young.

VIII. Prince, b. Jan.3,I689-90; m. Mary Doane, March 20, I7II-I2.

IX. Hatsuld, b. March 27,I69I; m. Abigal Hallett, Jun I8,I7I9.

X. Rebecca, b. April 26,I694; prob. m. Joseph Vicker and 2d, John Wing.

The issue of Patience Freeman and Lieut. Samuel Paine

I. Samuel, b. Oct.30,I683; d. Oct.5,I706, ae.26,unm.

II. Mercy, b. Aug.5,I686.

III. Nathaniel, b. July 9,I689; d. March I4,I706-7.

IV. Ebenezer, b. June I7,I692; lost at sea, I735, whaling on Nantucket Shoals; m. Hannah Hopkins, Dec.I3,I722.

V. Elizabeth, b. June II,I694.

VI. Joshua, b. May 20,I696; m. Phebe Snow, March I9, I729.

Paine

VII. Isaac, b. Jan.3,I698-9; m. Abigal Snow.

VIII. Mary, b. Feb.24,I703-4; d. unmarried.

IX. Seth, b. Oct.5,I706; d. March 23,I722-3.

The issue of Hannah Freeman and John Mayo

I. Hannah, b. Jan.8,I682; m. Judah Hopkins,Sen., May I2,I720.

II. John, m. Susanna Freeman, dr. of Jno.,I7I2.

III. Samuel, b. July I6,I684; m. Abigal.

IV. Mercy, b. April 23,I688; m. Nathaniel Hopkins, May 26,I707.

V. Rebecca, m. Ebenezer Paine, Aug.I2,I7I4.

VI. Mary, b. Oct.26,I694; m. Joseph Hopkins, April I7,I7I2.

VII. Joseph, b. Dec.22,I696; m. Abigal Myrick, Feb.20, I7I7-I8.

VIII. Elizabeth, b. July I6,I706; m. Ebenezer Nickerson, Oct.I8,I726.

The issue of Lieut. Edmund Freeman and Sarah Mayo

I. Ruth, b. abt. I680; m. Isaac Doane.

II. Sarah; m. Benjamin Higgins, s. of Benj. of H; May 22,I70I.

III. Mary; m. Samuel Hinckly of H., abt. I703.

IV. Isaac, "eldest son;" m. Bethiah Sturgis of Yarm., March I6,I7I5-I6.

V. Ebenezer; m. Abigal Young, Oct.I2,I7I0.

VI. Edmund; m. Lois Paine, April 22,I725; and 2d. Sarah Sparrow, Sepy.25,I729.

VII. Experience; m. Thomas Gross.

VIII. Mercy; m. Thomas Cobb of E., Oct.I4,I7I7.

IX. Thankful; m. Jonathan Snow, Oct.I6,I7I8.

X. Elizabeth; m. Isaac Pepper.

XI. Hannah, b. I698; m. Christian Remick, Oct.I0,I7I7.

XII. Rachel; m. Thomas Gray of H., Oct.2,I729.

The issue of Mercy Freeman and Samuel Knowles

I. James, Aug.I3,I680.

II. Mercy, Sept.I3,I68I.

III. Samuel, Jan.I5,I682-3.

IV. Nathaniel, May I5,I686.

V. Richard, July,I688, in Chatham; m. Martha Cobb in C. c 1712. Martha b. Barnstable, c.1682; d. C. Oct. 13, 1763 (25)

VI. Rebecca, March,I690.

VII. John, April,I692.

VIII. Ruth, Nov.,I694.

IX. Cornelius, Oct.,I695.

X. Amos, I702.

The issue of William Freeman and Lydia Sparrow

I. Lydia; m. Richard Godfrey of Chatham, Feb.,I70I.

II. William, Feb. 24,I686,"eldest son;" m. Mercy Pepper of Eastham, Oct.I6,I7II.

The issue of Nathaniel Freeman, Esq., and Mary Howland

I. Abigal, Feb.22,I692-3; m. Capt. Samuel Smith, Oct. 9,I7I2.

II. Nathaniel, Feb.II,I693-4; m. Hannah Merrick, April 6,I72I.

III. John, June I5,I695; m. Thomison Sears, March I9, I7I8-I9; and 2d, Elizabeth Merrick, Oct.26,I761.

IV. Mary, Oct.3,I696; prob. m. 2nd Joshua Doane, ~~Oct.I3, I7I5~~; m. 1st Benjamin Doane, 1715.

V. Eleazer, April 23,I70I; m. Rebecca Young, March 3I, I726.

VI. Lydia, Oct.I4,I703; m. Elisha Freeman, May 7,I725.

✓ The issue of Bennett Freeman and Dea. John Paine.

I. John, Sept.I8,I690; was thrice m. and d. Nov.,I77I.

✓ II. Mary, Jan.28,I692-3; m. Samuel Freeman, Esq.,Oct.9, I7I2, and d. I770.

III. William, June 6, I695; was twice m., his 2d wife being Sarah Bacon of Be.,I737. He d. I726, at Louisburg.

IV. Benjamin, Feb.22,I696-7; d. Dec.I5,I7I9,ae.I7.

Paine

V. Sarah, April I4,I699; m. Joshua Knowles, and d. July II,I772.

VI. ------, "still-born,"Jan.28,I700-I.

VII. Elizabeth, June 2,I702; m. Jabez Snow, and d. July 6,I772.

VIII. Theophilus, Feb. 7,I703-4; m. Hannah Bacon, and d. I755.

IX. Josiah, March 8,I705-6; d. May 7,I728.

X. Nathaniel, Nov.I8,I707; d. Nov.4,I728.

XI. Rebecca, Oct.3I,I709; m. Elisha Linnell, and d. in Conn. I774.

XII. Mercy, April 3,I7I2; m. Eben. Cook, and d. I774, in Conn.

XIII. Benjamin, March I8,I7I4; d. Jan.I4,I7I6-I7.

FIFTH GENERATION

Continuing the line of Major John Freeman and Mercy Prence.

The issue of Lydia Freeman and Elisha Freeman.

1. Simeon, "eldest", b. in Rochester, Mass.; m. Patience Wood.

11. Barnabas, "2nd son;" m. Thankful Dennis of R., Nov. 15, 1759.

111. Nathaniel, "3d son;" m. Hannah Tupper of Liverpool, April 20, 1776.

1V. Elisha, "4th son;" m. * West Mary (1st marr. Waterman) of Liverpool, July 1, 1762. She settled in Rochester m 1736 d. R. (?)

V. Lothrop, "5th son;" m. Experience Knowles and Sarah Cobb.

V1. Zoheth, "6th son;" m. Jane Harlow, May 9, 1774.

V11. Patience

V111. Lydia

1X. Hope

The preceding Mrs. Lydia Freeman was dr. of Nathaniel Freeman, Esq., of Skaket, alias Eastham, and b. Oct. 14, 1703. Her husband, Mr. Elisha Freeman was a descendant of the Watertown branch; and for this reason his posterity, in five successive generations, will be given in Part 11.; the discontinuance of the female issue after one generation being the rule. Mrs. Lydia above was married to her husband, son of Samuel of Eastham, b. Dec. 9, 1701, May 7, 1725. With her husband, she settled early in Rochester, Mass., where their children were born; and there she probably died. Her

---

* See opposite page.

Other Freeman Family Line

FIRST GENERATION

Farmer's Register states that Samuel Freeman* came in 1630 (from Devonshire) no with Governor Winthrop and was supposed to be a brother of Edmond of Sandwich. no

Governor Winthrop arrived in Salem June 12, 1630. In this same year Samuel applied for admission as a freeman. In Watertown, in 1630, it is certain that Samuel owned 1/7 of the township, being a proprietor. His house burned Feb. 11,1630-31. yes He belonged to " a family of eight or ten sons and died in England",(according to Rev. James Freeman, D.D. of Boston). He died prob. July 22, 1640, in England while there on business.? Samuel was supposed to be the eldest son. (no)

yes

only 6 sons listed

Samuel m. Apphia Quick (See Part 111)

Frederick Freeman states that after Samuel's death, Apphia did NOT marry Governor Prence, as stated by other writers. (15)

* Samuel, s. of John Freeman and Priscilla Angelo. (See p. 36). (22)(23)

SECOND GENERATION

The issue of Samuel Freeman and Apphia.

1. Henry, b.----, d.Nov. 12, 1672; m. Hannah Stearns, Dec. 25,1650; she d.June 17, 1656; 2d m. Mary Sherman Nov. 27, 1656.

11. Apphia

111. (Deacon) Samuel,May 11, 1638 - Nov. 25, 1712; m. Mercy Southworth of Ply.(dr. of Constant) May 12, 1658

Henry was admitted as a freeman in Watertown, May, 1645.

Dea. Samuel deacon of the church in Eastham, 1676. He was representative in 1697. Samuel was a man of pecuniary resources and financial ability. He was of service to the town in times of peculiar straits. He purchased part of Governor Prence's estate.

'Judge Davis' has said that Alice Southworth came over in 1623 on the "Anne" with sons Constant and Thomas*. She soon after married Governor Bradford Aug 14, 1624. There had been an early attachment and marriage was prevented by the parents of the lady. They objected to the inferior rank and circumstances of Bradford. She was the daughter of Alexander Carpenter of England. Her first husband was ~~Constant~~ Edward Southworth, who died in England. (In F.F. Gen. book, someone has crossed out Constant and in pencil has written Ed.). Correct. See * below.

Her son Constant b.1615 m. Elizabeth dr. of William + Jane Collier of Dux. and theid dr. Mercy m. Dea. Samuel. One of Mercy's sisters,Alice m. Benjamin Church. Another sister, Mary, m. John Alden.(16)

* See p. 352 Saints and Strangers.

THIRD GENERATION

The issue of Henry Freeman and 1st Hannah, 2d Mary.

1. James, m. Rachel. She 2d m. Rd. Shute.

The issue of Henry Freeman and 2nd wife, Mary.

11. Samuel, b. Dec. 13, 1657.

111. John, b. Sept. 14, 1662.

1V. Henry.

V. Lydia, b. Nov. 5, 1669.

V1. Thomas.

V11. Mary.

The issue of Dea. Samuel Freeman and Mercy Southworth.

1. Apphia, b. Dec. 11, 1659, d. Feb. 19, 1660.

✓ 11. Samuel, b. Mar. 26, 1662; m. Elizabeth Sparrow, Feb. 5, 1654; 2d m. ~~Bathshe~~(Smith) abt. 1693.** Bathsheba Lothrop

111. Apphia, b. Jan. 1, 1666; m. Isaac Pepper, of E. Oct. 17, 1685.

- 1V. Constant, b. Mar. 31, 1669, m. Jane Treat (Dec. 6, 1675 - Sept. 1, 1729), Oct. 11, 1694. She was dr. Rev. Samuel Treat of E. He was s. of Rob. T., Gov. Conn., 1686.

CT

V. Elizabeth, b. June 26, 1671; m. Abraham Remick; 2d m. Merrick.

V1. Edward, died young.

V11. Mary; m. John Cole abt. 1693.

V111. Alice; m. Nathaniel Merrick.

1X. Mercy.

**1654 is date given in book, but is obviously a misprint.

FOURTH GENERATION

The issue of James Freeman and his wife Rachel.

1. Samuel; who d. unmarried, in Boston, of smallpox, 1728.

His will was, "Boston, April 16, 1728." It is said, "Thus the eldest branch of this family became extinct." He is said to have been "a brewer in Boston." It has been alleged that upon the decease of James Freeman, "the estate at Watertown fell illegally into the hands of Mr. Sherman, or Richard Shute who married Jame's widow." The 'Appendix to Gen. Reminiscences,' by William Freeman, Esq., of Cherryfield, informs us that " a prosecution for recovery was some time talked of, and something of the kind actually set on foot, but without success."

Samuel Freeman, b. Dec. 13, 1657, son of Henry, is supposed to have married Stearns, and it has been supposed that he settled in Sudbury; but we can regard as certain only the fact that " there was a Saml. Freeman in Sudbury, 1704."

John Freeman is supposed to be a son of Henry.(17)

The issue of Thomas Freeman and his wife Mary.

1. Thomas, b. Dec. 17, 1664.

The issue of Samuel Freeman and his wife Elizabeth Sparrow, and Bathsheba Lothrop (Smith).

1. Priscilla, Oct. 27, 1686 88?; m. Capt. John Sears, May 31, 1704.

✓ 11. Samuel, Sept. 1, 1668; m. Mary Paine, Oct. 9,1712

The issue of Samuel Freeman and Bathsheba Lothrop(Smith).

111. Elizabeth, April 19, 1694; m. Isaac Pepper, Jr., Feb. 21, 1716-17.

1V. Barnabas, Jan.31, 1695-96; m. Mary Stone, Dec. 10, 1734.

V. Nathaniel, May 7,. 1698; m. Mary Paine, Oct.11,172

V1. David, Jan.28, 1699-1700; m. Ruth Freeman, Feb. 15, 1727-28.

V11. Elisha, {b. Dec.9, 1701 / d. May. 19, 1777}; m. Lydia Freeman, May 7, 172 L. b. Oct. 14, 1703, d.

V111. James, Aug.4,1704.

1X. Enoch, May 17, 1706; m. Mary Wright, Aug.31, 1742

X. Simeon, Feb.23, 1707-8; who prob. d. unm. Enoch mentions him as d., 1732.

X1. John, Jan.5, 1709-10; m. Bethia Cobb, 1741.

X11. Abigal, July 10, 1713; d. July 16, 1714.

X111. Abigal, May 5, 1715; m. Isaac Higgins of E., July 5, 1733.

X1V. Bathsheba; d. young.

✓ The above Samuel was a long time in charge of the militia of Eastham. He was 6 yrs. selectman, and 19 yrs.rep. Pratt says," He was a man of large property, for the times: always much engaged in public affairs, and a liberal supporter of education and religion." Samuel d. Jan.2, 1742-3.

Need list of children, including Samuel of Charlton/Sturbridge

Mother Freeman Line

FREEMAN

The immigrant ancestor of this line of descent in America was EDMUND FREEMAN, JR.

Edmund Freeman, b. and resided Eng. Died at Pulborough, Sussex, Eng., WD, June 6, 1623; m. Alice Coles, d. Reigate, Surrey, Eng. Willed £800, various lands and tenements. Alice, sister of Gen. Coles of Amberly (Sussex), Her dr. Alice m. John Beauchamp. (126)

The issue of Edmund Freeman and Alice Coles.

Alice, EDMUND, JR., baptized at St. Mary's Church, Pulborough, Sussex, Eng., July 20, 1596; m. Bennet Hodsoll, dr. of John Hodsoll and Faith (Gratwick?) Hodsoll at Cowfield, Sussex, June 16, 1617. She d. or was buried Apr. 12, 1629-30 at Eng.; 2d m. Elizabeth Beauchamp (Perry) in Eng. She d. Sandwich, Mass. Feb. 14, 1675-76. Edmund d. S. Nov. 2, 1682.

The issue of Edmund Freeman, Jr. and Elizabeth Beauchamp.

Alice, Edmund, Elizabeth, JOHN, (Mary, according to Fred. Freeman). Here it is stated John b. Sussex, Eng., 1627, d. E. Oct. 28, 1719; m. Mercy (Brewster) Prence, b. Ducksburrow, Mass. c. 1631, d. E. Sept. 28, 1711. Both buried at Cove Cemetery. Mercy, dr. of Gov. Prence and Patience (Brewster) Prence.

The issue of John Freeman and Mercy Prence.

John, (1&2), Thomas, Patience, Hannah, Edmund, Mercy, William, Prince, Bennet, NATHANIEL, b. E., Mar. 20, 1670-71, d. E. Jan. 4, 1760; m. Mary Howland, dr. Zoeth Howland (Zoeth the Quaker) and Abigal (   ) Howland, c. 1690, poss. at Ply. Mary b. Feb. 23, 1665-66, d. E. Jan. 29, 1743.

The issue of Nathaniel Freeman and Mary Howland.

LYDIA, b. e. Oct. 14, 1703, d. Liverpool, N.S.; m. Elisha Freeman, May 7, 1725

FREEMAN

The immigrant ancestor of this line of descent in America was SAMUEL FREEMAN, who was in the Winslow Fleet aboard the "Abigal", and died on a return trip to England in 1639. He was first at Salem, and then Watertown, Mass.

Edward Freeman, b. resided and d. at England. Wife's name unknown. There were seven children, inc. JOHN.

The issue of Edward Freeman and wife.

John, b. Stratford, Eng. c. 1570, d. Eng.;m. Priscilla Angelo at St. Ann Blackfriars, London, Sept.3, 1595. Priscilla buried at St. Ann's, Blackfroars, London, Feb. 25, 1630-31.

The issue of John Freeman and Priscilla Angelo.

John, SAMUEL, b. Eng. Resident Watertown, 1639. Died at Eng. after being divorced by his wife, Apphia Quick, dr. of William Quick and ( ) ( ) Quick,b. Eng. At Charlestown, Mass.,1636. Married 2d, Thomas Prence, (this disputed by Fred. Freeman).

The issue of Samuel Freeman and Apphia Quick.

Henry, SAMUEL, b. Watertown, May 11, 1637-38, d. at E. Nov. 20, 1719; m. Mercy Southworth, dr. Constant Southworth and Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth, on May 12, 1658. Mercy b. Ply., d. E., buried Cove Cem.

The issue of Dea. Samuel Freeman and Mercy Southworth.

Fourteen children, inc. Alice, SAMUEL, b. E. Mar. 26, 1662, d. E. Jan. 30, 1742, buried Cove Cem.,E.; m. Bathsheba Lothrop (Smith) dr. of Barnabas Lothrop and Susanna (Clarke) Lothrop, b. Barnstable, d. E.

The issue of Samuel Freeman and Bathsheba Lothrop. no

[NOTE.—The Thomas Foster whose death is recorded is probably the uncle of Robert Foster. His uncle Thomas was born in 1705, according to Mr. Davis, in the "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth." He (Thomas Foster) is evidently the loyalist mentioned on page 113 of this book. There is an error of two years in his age, and the "graduate of Harvard 1745" there mentioned may be his son Thomas, born 1727, but probably not the father as stated.

These Fosters came from John Foster of Marshfield, who married about 1664, Mary Chillingworth of Lynn. John Foster was son of Thomas Foster of Weymouth about 1640.]

My Brother John Foster Departed this Life July 5th 1758 (1785?) John Brit of Newbury informed me on the Island of Cape Britton.

February the 12th 1785 the Worst Storm in the Winter. It began in the Evening and Continued till the next Day.

Came from Liverpool May the 15th 1791 with my family and was ten Days coming."

(Note corrections p 810-813)

THE FREEMANS—THE EASTHAM BRANCH OF THE SANDWICH FAMILY—MAJOR JOHN FREEMAN.

[Communicated by JOSIAH PAINE, Harwich, Mass.]

Two of the name of Freeman came early to New England. They were Samuel and Edmond. Samuel went to Watertown, Mass., where he settled. He had two sons, Henry and Samuel. Henry settled in Watertown, and Samuel, born in 1637, settled in Eastham, where he died, aged 75, November 20, 1712. A few of his descendants live in Barnstable County.

Edmond Freeman came over from London in the ship Abigail, Capt. Hackwell, in 1635, and with his family went to Lynn; and from thence to Sandwich in 1637, with others from the same place, and commenced the settlement of that township. He soon rose to distinction in the town and colony, and occupied many important positions. He was chosen an Assistant in 1640, and re-elected several years. He died at the ripe old age of 92, in 1682; and his wife Elizabeth, February 14, 1672, aged 76. Between him and Samuel of Watertown there was no known connection.

✓ 1. Edmond[1] Freeman, by wife Elizabeth, according to best authority, had:—(2) Alice,[2] born in England, in 1618, m. Dea. William Paddy, Nov. 24, 1639. (3) Edmond,[2] born in England, 1620, m. Rebecca, dau. of Gov. Prince, April 22, 1646. (4) John,[2] born in England, in 1622, m. Mercy, dau. of Gov. Prince, Feb. 14, 1649. (5) Elizabeth, born in England, in 1623, m. John Ellis. (6) Cycella,[2] ("probably his daughter,") born in England, in 1631, died young. (7) Mary, "probably born in this country," m. Edward Perry.*

3. Edmond[2] Freeman, born in 1620, m. Rebecca Prince, April 22, 1646, and settled in Sandwich, where he died leaving a family. A full account of his posterity has been given by Mr. Freeman in his "History of Cape Cod." An account of this branch the writer will omit at this time.

✓ 4. Major John[2] Freeman, second son of Edmond, and Elizabeth, m. Mercy Prince, Feb. 14, 1649, and settled in Eastham, in that part now called Orleans. On the 5th of June, 1651, he was made a freeman in the colony, and in 1653, when scarcely thirty years of age, with Daniel Cole, he was sent to the Old Colony Court as a deputy. In the Colony Court he represented Eastham in 1656, '62, '63, '64, '65, and 1666. In 1667, he was chosen an Assistant to the Governor, and was re-elected yearly until the union of the Colonies in 1692. He was one of the first selectmen chosen in that town; and for many years deacon of the First Church. He belonged to the Militia, and served as Ensign, Lieutenant and Captain; and 1685 he was appointed Major of Militia forces of the county. After a long life of usefulness, he died at the advanced age of 97, Oct. 28, 1719; and his wife, Mary, Sept. 28, 1718, in the 80th year of her age. They lie buried in the ancient graveyard in Eastham, where tombstones mark the spots.

---

* For authority in regard to the children of Edmond,[1] see notice of Edmond Freeman's family, article No. civ. in *Barnstable Patriot*, by the able genealogist, Amos Otis, Esq., of Yarmouth Port, some part of which varies from the account given of them in *Freeman's History of Cape Cod.*

There were but few men in the colony, of his day, that bore a better reputation than Major Freeman. He was upright and impartial in all his acts while a public servant, and correct in his religious walks through life.

By his wife Mercy, Major John^{2} had: (8) John,^{3} b. Feb. 2, 1650, died in infancy. (9) John,^{3} b. Sept., 1651; m. 1st, Sarah Myrick, Dec. 18, 1672; 2d, m. Mercy Watson, of Plymouth; and died, says records, July 21, 1721. (10) Thomas,^{3} b. Sept., 1653, m. Rebecca Sparrow, dau. of Jona., Esq., Dec. 31, 1672, and died Feb. 9, 1718. (11) Edmond,^{3} b. June, 1657, m. Sarah ——, and died Dec. 10, 1718. (12) Mercy,^{3} b. July, 1659, m. Samuel Knowles, Dec., 1679, died in 1744. (13) William,^{3} b. (in 1663, according to Freeman's *History of Cape Cod*), m. Lydia Sparrow, and died probably in the spring of 1687, as his widow Lydia took out Letters of Administration on the estate, May 31 of that year. (14) Patience,^{3} married Lieut. Samuel Paine, Jan. 31, 1682. (15) Prince,^{3} b. Feb. 3, 1665, probably died young. (16) Hannah,^{3} m. John Mayo, and died Feb. 15, 1745. (17) Nathaniel,^{3} b. March 20, 1669, m. Mary ——, died aged, Jan. 4, 1760. (18) Bennit,^{3} m. John Paine, Esq., March 14, 1689, and d. May 13, 1716.

9. John^{3} Freeman, Jr. went to Harwich, now Brewster, and settled after 1675, and was of the eight who established the first church in that place, Oct. 17, 1700. He was not much in public office. He was twice married. His first wife was Sarah, dau. of Wm. Myrick, and m. Dec. 17, 1672; second wife, wid. Mercy Watson, of Plymouth. He died, says his gravestone, July 27, 1721, and by the records, July 21, 1721. His wife Mercy died Sept. 27, 1721, aged 57. By wives Sarah and Mercy he had: (19) John,^{4} b. July, 1678, m. Mercy ——. (20) Benjamin^{4}, b. July, 1685, m. Temperance Dimmick; died March 14, 1758. (21) Nathaniel,^{4} b. March 17, 1682, married Mary Watson, of Plymouth, and died in Aug. 1735. (22) Sarah,^{4} m. Edward Snow, died Aug. 23, 1739. (23) Patience,^{4} m. Eleazer Crosby, Oct. 24, 1704, died June 21, 1731. (24) Susannah,^{4} m. John Mayo, Jr., Oct. 22, 1722. (25) Elizabeth,^{4} m. John Bacon, of Barnstable, May 3, 1726. (26) Mercy, m. Judah Berry, and died Aug. 19, 1719, "aged about 26," says gravestone.

10. Thomas^{3} Freeman, b. Sept., 1653, m. Rebecca, dau. of Jona. Sparrow, Esq., of Eastham, Dec. 31, 1672. He settled in Harwich, now Brewster, and was one of the eight who gathered the church in that place, Oct. 17, 1700. He was a very prominent man in the town. He was the first deacon of the church, and installed Nov. 28, 1700. He served his town as selectman from 1702 till 1710, and Clerk from 1701 to 1706. He was a Coroner, and appointed in 1695. He was probably a Selectman and Clerk earlier than 1701, but the records of the town from its incorporation to near this period are destroyed. He died Feb. 9, 1716. His widow survived him, and died Feb., 1740, aged 85 years.

By his wife Rebecca he had: (27) Mercy,^{4} b. Oct., 1674, m. Silas Sears, of Yarmouth, died Aug. 30, 1747, aged 74. (28) Thomas,^{4} b. Oct. 11, 1676, m. 1st, Bathsheba Mayo, Aug. 2, 1705; 2d, Mary Smith, Oct. 16, 1707, died March 22, 1716–17. (29) Jonathan,^{4} b. Nov. 11, 1678, m. Mary ——, died April 27, 1714. (30) Edmund,^{4} b. Oct. 12, 1680, m. Phebe Watson, of Plymouth, died March 10, 1745–6. (31) Joseph,^{4} b. Feb. 10, 1682, m. 1st, Lydia Thacher, of Yarmouth; m. 2d, Mrs. Mary Freeman, probably widow of Nathaniel,^{4} Sept. 9, 1736, died March, 1756. (32) Joshua, b. March 7, 1684. (33) Hannah, b. Sept. 28, 1687, died young. (34) Prince, b. Jan. 3, 1689, m. Mary Doane, of Eastham, March 20, 1711–12. (35) Hatsel, b. March 27, 1691, m. Abigail Hallett, of Yarmouth, Jan. 18, 1719, died May 23, 1773. (36) Rebecca, b. April 21, 1694.

Go to Paine family

11. Edmond^{3} Freeman, son of Major John,^{2} born June, 1657, m. Sarah ——, and settled in that part of Eastham, now Orleans, at a place called "Tonsitt." He was a prominent citizen of that place, and occupied many public positions. He died, say gravestones, Dec. 10, 1718. By wife Sarah he had: (37) Isaac.^{4} (38) Sarah,^{4} m. Benjamin Higgins, May 20, 1701. (39) Mary,^{4} m. Samuel Hinckley, of Harwich, about 1703. (40) Ebenezer,^{4} m. Abigail Young, Oct. 12, 1701. (41) Experience,^{4} m. Thomas Gross. (42) Mercy,^{4} m. Thomas Cobb. (43) Thankful,^{4} m. Jonathan Snow. (44) Elibabeth,^{4} m. Isaac Pepper. (45) Hannah,^{4} m. —— Remick. (46) Rachel,^{4} m. Thomas Gray, of Harwich, in 1729. (47) Edmond,^{4} b. in 1702, m. Sarah ——, died July 22, 1782, aged 79. (48) Ruth.^{4}

13. William^{3} Freeman, son of Major John, m. Lydia, dau. of Jonathan Sparrow, Esq., of Eastham. He finally settled at Eastham, in or about 1686. He died, as has been said, probably in 1687. A short time before his decease he undertook to settle upon a tract of land near Pleasant Bay, which his father had bought of Josiah Cook, and which Cook had purchased of Pompmo, the Indian sachem, according to Court grant in 1665; but his wife becoming dissatisfied with the location, he removed his house to another locality. By his wife Lydia, he had: (49) William,^{4} (Rev. Mr. Freeman says was b. Feb. 26, 1686) m. Mercy Pepper, of Eastham, Oct. 16, 1711, died March 13, 1772, aged 86. (50) Lydia,^{7} m. Richard Godfrey, in 1703.

17. Nathaniel^{3} Freeman, youngest son of Major John,^{2} m. Mary ——, about 1691. He settled in that part of Eastham, now Orleans, at a locality called "Skaket," upon his father's place. He was a very distinguished townsman, and occupied many positions within the control of his townsmen. He was Justice of the Peace, having been appointed in 1707. He died at the advanced age of 91, January 4, 1760. His wife died Jan. 29, 1742, aged 76. By his wife Mary he had: (51) Abigail,^{4} b. in 1692–3. (52) Nathaniel,^{4} Feb. 11, 1693–4, died Sept. 27, 1767. (53) John, b. June 15, 1696, married Tamsin Sears, of Yarmouth, March 19, 1719, died at Eastham, June 9, 1772. (54) Mary,^{4} b. 1698. (55) Eleazer,^{4} b. April 23, 1701. (55) Lydia,^{4} born 1703.

19. John^{4} Freeman, son of John,^{3} of Harwich, m. Mercy ——, about 1701. By his wife Mercy had: (56) Elkanah,^{4} b. Oct. 28, 1702, died July 14, 1714. (57) Sarah,^{5} b. Jan. 26, 1704. (58) Mercy, b. April 24, 1707. (59) John,^{5} b. Aug. 3, 1709. (60) Phebe,^{5} b. Nov. 28, 1711. (61) Thankful,^{5} b. Oct. 6, 1714. (62) Elkanah,^{5} b. Feb.

6, 1717. (63) Mary,^{5} b. Oct. 13, 1719. (64) Eli,^{6} b. April 27, 1722. (65) Elisha,^{5} b. May 24, 1724.

20. Benjamin^4 Freeman, son of John,^{3} of Harwich, m. Temperance Dimmock, in 1710, and settled in Harwich. He died March 14, 1758, and his wife Temperance, Sept. 29, 1773, aged 85. By Temperance, his wife, he had: (66) Desire,^{5} b. April 20, 1711; m. Samuel Parker, of Barnstable, May 11, 1732. (67) Rebecca,^{5} March 27, 1713; m. Joseph Parker. (18) Temperance,^{5} m. Dea. Elisha Foster, of Scituate, Oct. 26, 1738. (69) Benjamin, b. Jan. 10, 1718; m. 1st, Sarah Dillingham, March 15, 1738–9; m. 2d, wid. Susannah Bangs; died Dec. 10, 1786, aged 69. (70) Fear,^{5} b. March 23, 1723, m. Daniel Sears, of Chatham, July, 1745. (71) Isaac,^{5} b. 1726, died Dec. 28, 1726. (72) Isaac,^{5} 1727, died Nov. 21, 1728. (73) John,^{5} b. July 29, 1729; m. 1st, Thankful^5 ——; m. 2d, Sarah ——, died Oct. 20, 1813, aged 85. (74) Mehitable,^{5} b. Nov. 4, 1731, m. William Fessenden.

21. Nathaniel^4 Freeman, son of John and Sarah, m. Mary Watson. He died in Harwich, in Aug., 1735. His widow Mary m. (probably) Joseph^4 Freeman, Esq., Sept. 9, 1736. By wife Mary he had: (75) Nathaniel,^{5} died young. (76) Nathaniel,^{5} died young. (77) Nathaniel,^{5} died young. (80) Prince,^{5} b. July 22, 1712, m. Abigail Dillingham, Nov. 17, 1735, d. Dec. 16, 1790. (81) Mary, b. Nov. 24, 1714, m. —— Doane. (82) Lemuel, b. April 18, 1717, m. Desire Sears, March 4, 1735. (83) ——, daughter, b. 1719, died soon.

28. Thomas^4 Freeman, son of Thomas^3 and Rebecca, settled in that part of Harwich, now So. Orleans. He died March 27, 1716–17. He was twice married: m. 1st, Bathsheba Mayo, of E., Aug. 22, 1706; 2d, Mary Smith, Oct. 16, 1707. His widow afterwards m. Joseph Doane, of Chatham. By wife Mary, he had: (84) Thomas,^{5} b. Sept. 13, 1708, m. Dorothy Cole, of E., in 1730, d. of small pox, Jan. 19, 1766. (85) James,^{5} b. Oct. 9, 1710, died at Provincetown, unm., in 1740. (86) Bathsheba,^{5} b. Oct. 9, 1713, died unmarried in 1725. (87) Samuel,^{5} b. Aug. 3, 1715, m. Margaret ——, removed to Nova Scotia.

29. Jonathan^4 Freeman, son of Thomas,^{3} m. Mary ——, died at Harwich, April 27, 1714. His widow m. Isaac Cushman, Oct. 20, 1720. By wife Mary, had: (88) Jona.,^{5} March 6, 1710. (89) Mary, April 24, 1711. (90) Bradford,^{5} Aug. 15, 1713. (91) Ichabod,^{5} Aug. 2, 1714.

30. Col. Edmond^4 Freeman, son of Thomas,^{3} m. Phebe Watson, of Plymouth. He was a man of note in Harwich—a Selectman and Representative a great number of years. He died March 10, 1745–6. His wife Phebe died in 1747. By wife Phebe had: (92) Watson,^{5} b. Sept. 24, 1704, m. Sarah Gray, Jan. 30, 1723–4, d. Feb. 17, 1757. (93) Joshua,^{5} b. Dec., 1706, m. Patience ——. (94) Hannah,^{5} b. Feb. 28, 1709, probably m. Isaac Lothrop, of Plymouth, Nov. 27, 1729. (95) Edmond,^{5} b. Nov. 28, 1710, m. Mary Clark, Oct. 6, 1731.

31. Joseph^4 Freeman, Esq., son of Thomas, m. twice; m. 1st, Lydia Thacher, of Y.; she d. Sept. 3, 1724; 2d, Mrs. Mary Freeman, probably widow of Nathaniel.^{4} He died at Harwich in March, 1756. He was a prominent citizen, many years Representative, Selectman and Justice of the Peace. By wife Lydia, he had: (96) Thacher,^{5} b.

Dec. 3, 1710, m. Anna Gray, Jan. 27, 1731–2. (97) Elizabeth,^{5} b. Dec. 14, 1712, m. ——— Berry. (98) Joseph,^{5} b. March 25, 1715. (79) Lydia,^{5} b. Oct. 22, 1717, m. —— Clark. (100) Rebecca,^{5} b. April 23, 1720, m. Jona.^{6} Hopkins, Oct. 4, 1744. (101) Thomas,^{5} b. March 20, 1720.

34. Prince^4 Freeman, son of Dea. Thomas,^{3} m. Mary, dau. of Joseph Doane, Esq., of Eastham, March 20, 1711–12. By wife Mary, he had: (102) Nathaniel,^{5} b. March 9, 1713. (103) Priscilla,^{5} b. May 6, 1715. (104) Hatsel,^{5} b. 1717, d. July, 1739. (105) Hannah,^{5} b. May 31, 1719, (106) Mary,^{5} b. 1721. (107) Susanna,^{5} May, 1723. (108) Barnabas,^{5} b. Feb. 20, 1724. (109) Keziah,^{5} b. Nov. 11, 1730. (110) Elizabeth,^{5} b. Oct. 15, 1732.

35. Hatsel^4 Freeman, son of Dea. Thomas,^{3} m. Abigail Hallett, of Yarmouth, Jan. 18, 1719. He d. May 23, 1773; wife Abigail d. Dec. 1, 1796, aged 93. Children: (111) David,^{5} b. July 18, 1720, m. ———, d. July 3, 1796, aged 76. (112) Abigail,^{5} b. May 26, 1723, m. Eben Child, July 1, 1756. (113) Jona.,^{5} b. May 11, 1725, m. ———, d. June 27, 1776, aged 49. (114) Sarah,^{5} b. Dec. 10, 1727, m. —— Freeman. (115) Betsey,^{5} b. March 11, 1730, m. Benjamin Chipman. (116) Mercy,^{5} March 27, 1735, m. Seth Perry. (117) Jerusha, b. ——; m. —— Clark.

40. Ebenezer^4 Freeman, son of Lieut. Edmond,^{8} of Eastham, m. Abigail Young, Oct. 12. 1710, and settled in Eastham. By wife Abigail, had: (118) Jenn. ^{5} b. Dec. 17, 1711. (119) Thankful,^{5} b. Feb. 15, 1714–15. (120) Ann. ^{5} b. June 6, 1716. (121) Ebenezer,^{5} b. Nov. 30, 1719.

49. William^4 Freeman, son of William,^{3} of E., m. Mercy Pepper, Oct. 16, 1711, d. March 13, 1772, aged 86. His wife Mercy died in 1769, aged 78. Quite a prominent man. By wife Mercy, had: (122) Mercy,^{5} b. March 6, 1713. (123) William,^{5} b. May 12, 1715. (124) Daniel,^{5} b. Dec. 30, 1717, m. Mercy ——. (125) Mercy,^{5} b. Feb. 19, 1719–20. (126) Apphia,^{5} b. March 21, 1721–2, m. Eben. Mayo, of E., Jan. 20, 1741. (127) Isaac,^{5} b. Dec. 22, 1724. (128) Lydia,^{5} b. Feb. 7, 1731. (129) Solomon,^{5} b. Jan. 30, 1722–3, m. 1st, Mercy Foster, Dec., 1756; 2d, Desire Doane, dau. of Joseph, Esq., of E., Oct. 22, 1761; d. March 11, 1808; his wife Desire d. Nov. 20, 1807, aged 78. He was the most distinguished man of his time in the county. He represented the county 20 years in the State Senate; served the town several years, as Representative and Selectman; and was a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He settled in Harwich. (130) Simeon,^{5} b. Sept. 28, 1735.

53. John Freeman, Esq., son of Nathaniel,^{3} m. Tamsin, dau. of Capt. Samuel Sears, of Harwich, March 19, 1719, and settled at "Skaket," now within the township of Orleans. He was a deacon of the South Church many years; Representative five years, and Selectman several years. He died at Orleans, then Eastham, June 9, 1772. His wife Tamsin died July 17, 1761, aged 69. By wife Tamsin, had: (131) Gideon,^{5} b. in 1723, m. Hannah, dau. of Capt. Samuel Freeman, of E., d. Nov. 4, 1807, aged 84. He was an influential citizen; he left no sons; his dau. Rebecca^6 m. Simeon Kingman, Esq., Oct. 15, 1778. (132) Mary,^{4} m. Joshua Doane. (133) Abigail, m. Elisha Atwood. (134) Eunice, m. Isaac Foster, of Harwich. (135) Joseph, m. Sarah ——, and died in 1778, leaving children Josiah, Thomas, Mary and Nathaniel.

THE FREEMANS—THE EASTHAM BRANCH OF THE SANDWICH FAMILY—MAJOR JOHN FREEMAN.

[Communicated by JOSIAH PAINE, Harwich, Mass.]

IN my article, relating to this family, in the first number of this volume of the Register, several errors appear which require correction; and there are some additions which I desire to make to render the account more complete.*

Elizabeth, wife of Edmond,^{1} of Sandwich, died Feb. 14, 1676, and not in 1672 as reads on page 59, thirteenth line.

1. (4) John^2 Freeman, m. Feb. 13, 1649 (O.S.), not Feb. 14.

4. On page 60, second line—it reads: "and his wife, Mary, Sept. 28, 1718, in the 80th year of her age." It should read, and his wife *Mercy*, Sept. 28, 1711, in the 81st year of her age. (9) John,^{3} b. it should read in Dec., 1651, and not in Sept. (10) Thomas,^{3} it should read m. Dec. 31, 1673, and died Feb. 9, 1716 (N.S.) (16) Hannah,^{3} wife of John Mayo, read died Feb. 15, 1743–4. (18) read Bennit,^{3} b. March 7, 1671.

9. John^3 Freeman, Jr., removed to Harwich, now Brewster, about the year 1675. All his children born prior to 1687, are recorded in Eastham; because the territory east of Sauquatucket River, from 1659 to the incorporation of Harwich in 1694, was under the jurisdiction, and the residents inhabitants, of Eastham. He had eleven children, but the births of only seven are recorded. Besides those mentioned in my account, he had a John,^{4} b. Sept. 3, 1674, who died young; Rebecca,^{4} b. Jan. 28, 1680-1, probably died young; and Mercy,^{4} b. Aug. 3, 1687, m. Dea. Chillingsworth Foster, and died July 7, 1720. (21) Nathaniel^4 was b. March 17, 1682–3. (22) Sarah,^{4} b. Sept., 1676. (23) read Patience,^{4} m. Oct. 24, 1706, and not 1704. (24) read m. Oct. 22, 1712, not 1722. (26) Mercy^4 should read *Mary*. John^3 Freeman's wife Mercy died, aged 62.

10. (27) read m. Paul, and not Silas Sears. (28) read m. August 22, 1706, and 2d wife Mary Smith, Oct. 17, 1707. (29) Jonathan,^{4} m. Mercy Bradford. (36) read b. April 26, not April 21.

11. Edmond^3 Freeman, m. Sarah,^{3} dau. of Samuel,^{2} and Tamsen Mayo, of Boston. (45) Hannah,^{4} m. Christian Remick. (47) Edmund,^{4} b. in 1702, and died July 22, 1782, aged 80. His wife Sarah died Aug. 21, 1790, aged 83. He had several children. His son Jonathan,^{5} b. in 1731, died July 2d, 1768, aged 37, leaving wife Thankful, and seven children, among whom were Abner,^{5} John,^{5} and Edmond.^{5} (48) Ruth,^{4} m. Israel Doane.

13. (49) William,^{4} b. Feb. 24, 1686. He settled at East Brewster. His homestead passed into the hands of his son Hon. Sol. Freeman.

17. (55) Eleazar,^{4} b. April 23, 1701, died about 1783; his wife was Rebecca ——. By her he had Eleazar,^{5} who m. Elizabeth Snow, in 1761; Prence,^{5} who died before 1784; Phebe,^{5} who m. Thomas Paine, Esq., Jan. 24, 1758, died Aug. 14, 1779, aged 49; Mary,^{5} and Elizabeth.^{5}

19. John^4 Freeman, m. Mercy Watson about 1701, and went to Rochester in 1729. (56) Elkanah^5 d. Jan. 21, 1713–14. (59) read Aug. 13, not Aug. 3. (62) should read Elkanah,^{5} b. Feb. 6, 1716–17. John^4 Freeman had a dau. Hannah,^{5} not mentioned in Harwich Records, bapt. Jan. 19, 1728–9. (65) read Elisha,^{5} b. May 21, instead of May 24.

20. (68) It should read Temperance,^{5} b. Oct. —— 1715. (69) read Benjamin,^{5} b. Jan. 10, 1710–11. (70) read Fear,^{5} b. March 23, 1721–2. His dau. Sarah,^{6} b. March 11, 1719–20 (omitted in my account), m. —— Remick. (73) John^5 Freeman, for third wife m. Tamsin Freeman, of Eastham.

21. Nathaniel^4 Freeman, m. Mary Watson, Oct. 24, 1706, and died Aug. 2, 1735. (81) read Mary,^{5} m. Benjamin Doane, of Chatham, Nov. 7, 1734.

28. Thomas^4 Freeman died March 22, 1716–17, and not March 27. (86) it should read b. March 22, 1713, and not Oct. 9. (87) read Samuel,^{5} b. Aug. 8, 1715, and not Aug. 9.

29. (88) read Jona.^{5} b. March 26, 1709–10. Jonathan^4 Freeman m. Mercy Bradford. After his decease she m. Isaac Cushman, Oct. 10, 1717, and not Oct. 20, 1720.

30. (93) it should read May, 1706, and not Dec., 1706. (94) read Hannah,^{5} b. Feb. 28, 1708–9.

31. (101) read Thomas,^{5} b. March 23, 1721–22.

34. (102) read Nathaniel,^{5} b. March 9, 1712–13. (104) read Hatzel,^{5} b. March, 1716–17. (109) Keziah,^{5} it reads b. Nov. 11, 1730, should read b. Oct., 1726. (110) Elizabeth,^{5} should read, was b. Oct. 15, 1733; and Moses,^{5} omitted in my account, b. Nov. 11, 1730. Prence^4 Freeman removed to Middletown, Ct. His wife Mary dismissed from the H. Chh., Feb. 5, 1748–9.

35. (115) read Bette,^{5} b. March 11, 1729–30. Hatsel^4 Freeman had ten children. The Town Records give him but six. He had Hatsuld,^{5} bapt. June 4, 1732; Hatsuld, bapt. Sept. 16, 1733; and Seth,^{5} bapt. July 3, 1737. Their dau. Jerusha^5 probably m. Reuben Clark, Oct. 24, 1765. Hatsul^4 Freeman's wife Abigail d. aged 98, and not 93.

49. William^4 Freeman, of Harwich, had *eleven* children, but nine only are recorded on the Harwich records. Hon. Solomon Freeman, of Brewster, Mass., a lineal descendant, has a correct record of the family, written probably a century ago. The dates vary a little from those in the Harwich Records. This record gives the children and the *time* of their *births* thus: Mercy, b. March 6, 1713; died May 11, 1713. 2, Apphia, b. April 15, 1714; d. June 15, 1714. 3, William, b. May 10, 1715; d. Nov., 1741. 4, Daniel, b. Dec. 30, 1717; d. Oct. 1, 1748. 5, Mercy, b. Feb. 19, 1720; m. 1st, Nathaniel Knowles, of E., Feb. 11, 1739–40; 2d, Job Crocker, Nov. 25, 1747; d. Nov. 20, 1803. 6, Apphia, b. March 21, 1722; d. Oct. 5, 1773. 7, Isaac, b. Dec. 28, 1725; d. Dec. 22, 1757. 8, Jonathan, b. Aug. 3, 1728, settled in Boston; d. Sept. 27, 1796. 9, Lydia, b. March 10, 1731; d. Oct. 11, 1757. 10, Solomon, b. Jan. 28, 1733; d. March 11, 1808. 11, Simeon, b. Sept. 14, 1735; d. Dec., 1798.

53. John Freeman,^{4} Esq., of Eastham, was twice m. His second wife Elizabeth survived him. His dau. Tamsin,^{5} omitted in my account, m. John^5 Freeman, of Harwich, and died, aged 89, Nov. 23, 1824.

---

*Pages 805-809, this volume.

and at a similar meeting, 11 Feb. 1706-7, Elizabeth Ellis drew lot No. 7 in the Rochester Cedar Swamp (*ibid.*, p. 56, 72).

We have found no record of the settlement of the estate of Elizabeth (Freeman) Ellis which would suggest that she had disposed of most of her estate among her children before her death. As already mentioned, the fact that her sons Freeman and William both selected 20 April 1714 to record several deeds which were dated more than a decade earlier, may suggest that this step became necessary in order to settle their mother's estate.

Child perhaps by an unknown first wife (not proved):

i. JOHN,^{2} b. perhaps about 1637; d. intestate before 23 March 1676-7, probably without issue, although Captain Perry (*op. cit.*) thought he married a Joanna Clark and had issue. We have found no documentary evidence to support such a claim.

Children by Elizabeth Freeman:

ii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1645; m. about 1664 SAMUEL^{2} BRIGGS* (John^{1}). He was among the original settlers in Scippican and he held land in common with William^{2} Ellis (see No. 7 below for details). We believe that there can be little doubt that Samuel Briggs' wife was a daughter of Lt. John^{1} Ellis, particularly since his first two daughters were named Elizabeth and Bennet, presumably after the wife's mother and the grandmother, Bennet (Hodsoll) Freeman, and that the printed accounts which claim that Briggs married the daughter Bennet^{2} Ellis are mistaken, since, as noted below, Bennet Ellis was born in 1649, yet the wife of Samuel Briggs had a daughter born in April 1665 when Bennet^{2} Ellis would have been barely sixteen years old.

Children (surname *Briggs*), b. in Sandwich: 1. *Elizabeth*, b. 30 April 1665. 2. *Bennet*, b. 14 Oct. 1667. 3. *Ebenezer*, b. 9 June 1671. 4. *Samuel*, b. 12 Dec. 1673. 5. *Hannah*, b. 14 Feb. 1675.

iii. BENNET, b. 27 Feb. 1648-9; m. about 1668 OBADIAH^{3} EDDY (Samuel,^{2} Rev. William^{1}). A deed, dated 1 Jan. 1701-2, proves conclusively that the wife of this man was named Bennet: "Obadiah Eddy of Middleborough" conveyed land there to Thomas Parker of Beverly, in which the concluding phrase reads: "I and my wife Bennett Eddy." It is signed and acknowledged by both Obadiah and Bennet Eddy (Plymouth County deeds, vol. 21, p. 64). The name Bennet was by no means a common one at that period and when this fact is coupled by the fact that of the twelve children of this couple the first was named John, the seventh Joel (another uncommon name which was popular in this Ellis family), the eighth Elizabeth and the tenth Bennet, we have rather a strong case for identifying the wife of this Obadiah Eddy as Bennet^{2} Ellis. One additional bit of supporting evidence lies in the fact that in 1700 William^{2} Ellis (No. 7 below) of Middleborough bought land from Obadiah Eddy of the same town.

Children (surname *Eddy*), probably all b. in Middleborough: 1. *John*, b. 22 March 1669. 2. *Hasadiah*, b. 10 April 1672. 3. *Mercy*, b. about 1674; m. Samuel Sampson. 4. *Benjamin*, b. about 1676; m. Abigail Hathaway. 5. *Samuel*, b. about 1678; m. 3 Feb. 1702-3 Melatiah Pratt. 6. *Jabez*, b. about 1680. 7. *Joel*, b. about 1682; m. 22 Sept. 1708 Sarah Harris. 8. *Elizabeth*, b. about 1684; m. 9 Jan. 1705 David Delano. 9. *Mary*, b. about 1686; m. Isaac Fuller. 10. *Bennet*, b. about

---

*See Mrs. W. W. Wagener and Dr. Claude W. Barlow, *John^{1} Briggs of Sandwich, Mass.*, 1963, for descendants of this couple. This shows evidence of careful work in original sources.

below) (Plymouth Colony Probate, vol. 4, part 2, p. 5). His inventory, dated 4 Oct. 1682, bears the notation: "This was the Estate that was sett forth by Elizabeth Ellis of her Father Mr. Edmond ffreeman." It was sworn at Plymouth 2 Nov. 1682 by her brothers Edmond and John Freeman, who together with Edward Perry were the coexecutors (*The Freeman Genealogy* (2d ed., 1875), p. 21-2).

During this period Scippican was merely a plantation, but on 4 June 1686 the "Court Granted the desires of the . . . inhabitants of Scippican alias Rochester to become a township . . ." (Plym. Col. Recs., vol. 6, p. 189). "At a meeting of the Proprietors at Elder Chipman's house in Sandwich, 2 Nov. 1687," Mrs. Ellis was granted "10 acres of upland lying about her house where it now stands, as in addition to her house lot, leaving a sufficient outlet for John Mendall into the common" (Rochester Proprietors' Records, vol. 1, p. 9). So we see that prior to this date the widow was actually living on her land in Rochester and the records show that Joseph Dotey (whose wife we believe to be her daughter) was there also.

The following deed furnishes conclusive proof of the parentage of William² Ellis:

> "I, Elizabeth Ellis of . . . Rochester in the County of Barnstable . . . in consideration of the great love and affection that I bear unto my son William Ellis of ye town afsd & for other good causes me thereunto specially moving, do give, . . . etc. unto my afsd son . . . all my one third part of a half a whole share of lands, both upland and meadow, divided and undivided in the township of Rochester . . . this 24th day of June 1692." Signed by mark of Elisabeth Ellis. Witnesses: Joseph Dotey, Jonathan Morey. Acknowledged 7 July 1692, but not recorded until 20 April 1714 (Plymouth County Deeds, vol. 11, p. 83).

As will be seen, the son Freeman² Ellis must also have acquired land from his mother at about this time or possibly earlier as he conveyed land to Joseph Dotey in February 1692-3, which, he relates, had belonged to the widow Ellis "at first." Similarly we see that the widow had given land to her son Gideon² Ellis.

The purchasing proprietors of Sippican alias Rochester met at Rochester 10 Feb. 1694 (1694-5) and "there cast lotts in two drawings for the salt marsh or meddows belonging thereto—one division at Crameset and the other at Sippican Neck, so called." The widow Elizabeth Ellis drew lot No. 30 in Crameset, described as "Bounded, taking in all the Southwest Upland to the old cart way and also the West one half of the cedar swamp at the head of Horse Neck by the Middleborough line" and "at Sippican Neck the 20th lot" (*ibid.*, p. 14). A later entry shows that on 10 July 1694 "The widow Elizabeth Ellis having land to common a forty five acre lot of No. 26 called woods lot and hath taken up instead three of the like quantity of acres in the undivided commons of the sd Town of Rochester as our records do allow, is laid out where her son Gideon Ellis now dwelleth & bounded . . . as was laid out by Thomas Taber, surveyor, and approved . . . by the committee" (*ibid.*, p. 91).

The "First Purchasers" met 27 June 1704 to draw lots for land in the gore next to Dartmouth Bounds. Joseph Burge drew lot No. 5

apprenticed at this time to one of his Freeman relatives in Harwich and that he may have been given a portion in money. As will be seen the three youngest sons evidently accompanied their mother when she removed to the frontier settlement of Scippican* (Seppican, Sippican, etc.).

The proprietors' records of Rochester show that, 15 April 1680, a meeting was held "at Joseph Burge† his house in Sandwich" and the minutes continue: "The purchasers of lands at Sippican and places adjacent cast lotts for house lotts in Mattapoisett." The widow Elizabeth Ellis drew Sippican lot No. 4, Joseph Burge drew lot No. 13. These numbered house lots were subdivisions of the "Third Lott" or division of the plantation, which place was not yet designated "alias Rochester." Complications developed quickly enough, and we find:

> "Mr. Thomas Hinckley Senr. & Left. Joseph Laythorp of Barnstable agents for Leift. Joseph Laythorp, Barnabas Laythorp, Kenelm Winslow & William Clarke with others theire partners, the purchasers & sharers of . . . the lands of Sepican . . . complainants . . . in behalfe of Elizabeth Ellis & Joseph Dotey of Sandwich, with two of the sd partners and sharers . . . doe complaine against Leift. Ephraim Morton of Plymouth in an action of tresspass . . . to the damage of £200. of silver money from the sd Ephraim Morton [who] under pretense of being an agent for the town of Plymouth did, with others, on the 12th day of May past [1680], forcibly enter upon the lands of sd Sepican, being the proprietors of the sd Purchasers and sharers thereof, purchased of the Honoured Josiah Winslow, Esqr. & William Bradford, Esqr., Treasurer, unto which they were empowered by the Special direction, appointment and order of the General Court, as by a deed of enfeoffment under theire hand . . . the 22nd July 1679 . . . and he the sd Ephraim Morton being the chiefe actor & aider of the rest did then and there, on the sd lands committ diverse inormities & wrongs against . . . the publicke peace by desturbing some of the sd purchasers . . . being on theire lawfull occasion & in a peaceable manner, forwarning them from the same as tresspassers & defaming theire title to the sd lands soe fairly purchased . . . and more particularly did deface the bound markes . . . of sd Ellis and Dotey, being a pine tree neare Sepecan Necke a little below the Rocke House or Wigwam, which forceth us to bring our action against the sd enterer, and demaund the sd lands by a faire tryall . . ."

The jury found for the complainants and ordered 20s. damages and costs of the suit (Plym. Col. Recs.—Judicial Acts, 1857, vol. 7, p. 227-8).

The will of "Edmond ffreeman Senr. . . . the eldest of that name in Sandwich," dated 21 June 1682, gives "to my daughter Elizabeth Ellis" a one third share of all his lands "to the Westward and Northward" (was this intended to mean Scippican and Middleborough?) and named her co-executrix. He names also his "grandson Matthyas Ellis," who already possessed the testator's house and home-lot (see

---

*"In 1676 the Colony passed an act granting to the soldiers of the Narragansett expedition of King Philip's War, lands to the value of £1000 in Showammett, Assonett Neck, Assawamsit, Agawam and Sepican, but it is not certain that any of the Rochester lands came into individual ownership under this act" (*Mattapoisett and Old Rochester*, 1907, p. 11).

†Taken from a copy made (1882) by Noah Hammond, to be seen in the deed registry in Plymouth. Joseph Burge was the husband of Patience³ Freeman (Edmond,² Edmond¹).

were sons of Elizabeth (Freeman) Ellis. We shall also set forth such evidence as we have found to support allegations made by various genealogists that John[1] and Elizabeth (Freeman) Ellis had at least three daughters, namely Elizabeth who, rather than Bennet, we submit, married Samuel[1] Briggs; Bennet who married Obadiah[3] Eddy; and Deborah, the wife of Joseph[2] Dotey. We can find no documentary evidence to substantiate the identification of Elizabeth and Deborah as daughters of John Ellis, but we are impressed by the indirect evidence which is available. We believe also that weight must be given to the conclusions reached by several students of the Briggs, Eddy and Dotey families which seem to be consistent with the facts we have independently considered.

Elizabeth (Freeman) Ellis was baptized* in the parish of Billingshurst, co. Sussex, England, 11 April 1624, the fourth of the six children of Edmond[1] and Bennet (Hodsoll) Freeman. She died probably in Rochester after 24 June 1692—we suspect that the actual date of her death may have been not long before 20 April 1714, when her son William[2] Ellis recorded a number of deeds bearing various dates, which suggests the probability that they were recorded in connection with the settlement of his mother's estate. She evidently died intestate, having already distributed her property among her children. There is no probate of her estate.

She must have possessed great strength of character as well as a good physical constitution. At the time of her husband's death she was fifty-three years old. Her three daughters and probably the eldest son Mordecai were then already married, as we believe. The five surviving unmarried sons ranged in age from about twelve to twenty. Perhaps all but the youngest were apprenticed and did not live at home. It may well be that she went to keep house for her father since her stepmother had died in the previous year. In any case, with the help of her eldest son, she promptly assumed responsibility for the administration of her late stepson's (?) estate:

> "Mistris Elizabeth Ellis and Mordecai Ellis doe hereby stand bound vnto the Court joyntly and seuerally in the penal summe of one hundred pounds Sterling for the payment thereof well and truly to be made on condition that the sd Elizabeth Ellis and Mordeca Ellis hauing obtained ltres of administration to administer the Estate of John Ellis Junr. of Sandwich late deceased if, therefore, they the sd Elizabeth Ellis and Mordeca Ellis doe pay or cause to be payed all such debts as are due and oweing unto, . . . this 7 June 1677" (Plym. Col. Recs., vol. 5, p. 235).

Since there is no record of distribution of the estate of Lt. John[1] Ellis we must suppose from subsequent records that the real property in Sandwich was given to the eldest surviving son, Mordecai Ellis, after the widow's dower was set off. We think it likely that the second son, Matthias, by family agreement, was to be content with the special inheritance which he was soon to receive from his grandfather Freeman. We suspect that the third son, Manoah, may have been

---

*See Mary Walton Ferris, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 1931, vol. 2, p. 356.

" 10 sheep and 6 lambs	3	00	00
" 5 swine that are smale ones & 1 piece of a barrell & pike	3	00	00
" 3 chaires, tackling & old iron	2	13	00
" some timber for a dwelling house att 30 ft. and 18 ft. wide	3	00	00
" 18 bushells of corne and some iron things for lead	0	05	00
" 1 cobber staying att Mr. Freeman's house	2	00	00
	£46	11s.	ood.

Richard Bourne
John Smith
Thomas Tobey"
(Plymouth Colony Probate, vol. 3, p. 88)

"An Inventory of John Ellis Junr. att Sandwich exhibited before the Court holden att Plymouth the 5th June 1677 on the Oath of Mistris Elizabeth Ellis, widow.

Impr.: His wearing cloathes	3	05	00
Item: 1 saddle & bridle & pistolls with holsters; 1 gun	2	00	00
" 1 bed & rugg & blanket	1	10	00
" 2 bullocks & 1 cow	9	00	00
" 2 horses; 1 yearling coult	6	00	00
" more horse flesh in the woods, not certainly known	00	00	00
" 2 cartes, 1 pre. wheels—1 of wheels halfe made, 2 yokes with ye irons, plow with ye plow irons	2	10	00
" 2 augers, hand saw & other tooles	1	00	00
" pr a boate, that which belonged unto him	20	00	00
" 3 caskes & an old skiffe	1	00	00
" a yard & a halfe of red cotton		03	00
	£46	08s.	00d.

Richard Bourne
John Smith
Thomas Tobey" (*ibid.*)

It is a pity that the appraisal of the real estate belonging to these two estates has not survived, since we might thus have had a better opportunity to determine the relationship of the two decedents. However, although the total value of the two estates is approximately the same, the items which compose that of Lt. John Ellis are consistent with what one would expect of the head of a family of that period, whereas that of John Ellis, Jr., would seem to indicate that he was a single man. Nearly half the value of the latter estate represented his equity in a boat. The fact that both estates include live stock which had wandered into the woods and could not be found suggests the possibility that the family had departed hastily to seek the security afforded by the garrison at Town Neck, leaving some of their stock behind.

We come now to the second phase, as it were, of this attempt to set forth the story of Lt. John Ellis and his wife Elizabeth (Freeman) Ellis. As we have seen the births of three of the sons of John Ellis were recorded in Sandwich, i.e., Mordecai, Joel and Matthias. Also the daughter Bennet, obviously named for her grandmother Bennet (Hodsoll) Freeman (see below). We now note that there is direct proof that three more sons, i.e. Freeman, Gideon and William Ellis, wich Proprietors' Records). At the same meeting "John Ellis Senr." was chosen, with others, to lay out new land for Ebenezer Nye. On 28 Feb. 1675 a town meeting was held to consider what steps should be taken to protect the people against Indian attacks in connection with King Philip's war. It was ordered that Lt. John Ellis should make provision for the inhabitants to come to safety into the garrison on Town Neck in times of danger.

May 10, 1676—"Forasmuch as it is judged meet for the safety of the seven towns to keep a careful watch between Wayquansett and the sea" it was ordered that "Lieftenant John Ellis Thomas Tobey Senr., Steven Skiffe, being fully impoered, are agents for the town of Sandwich to hire as many men as they judge convenient to goe out upon the Scout for the town of Sandwich & to ingage in the towne's behalfe for the payment of the Scouts that are on our sarvice" (*ibid.*).

Upon the outbreak of this war casualties, of course, soon began to occur. We have not been able to find any documentary evidence that Lt. John Ellis and/or John Ellis, Jr., were among these casualties. Nevertheless the records are incomplete and we believe it is certain that not all the names of those who were killed or who died as a result of wounds or illness contracted during this war have survived to us. The Yarmouth records, for example, show the death of young Thomas² Tobey 2 Feb. 1676-7, and we submit as a distinct possibility the hypothesis that he and Lt. John Ellis and his son John may have been among them. To support the suggestion we point to the fact that the widow Elizabeth (Freeman) Ellis, as we shall see, left the comparative safety and comfort of Sandwich at the age of nearly sixty, to pioneer in the settlement of Sepican (see below). This land was a part of the grant made by the general court to veterans of King Philip's war.

At any rate Lt. John¹ Ellis was dead before 23 March 1676-7, when his widow presented to the probate court the following two instruments:

"An inventory of the Estate of Lieft. John Ellis of Sandwich, deceased, taken by us whose names are underwritten this 23 day of March 1677 and exhibited to the Court held at Plymouth the 5th day June 1677 as followeth on the oath of Mistris Elizabeth Ellis, widdow:

	£	s.	d.
Impr: his wearing cloathes	3	00	00
Item: 2 beds & bedsteads with what belongs to them	6	00	00
Item: 3 brass kettles, 2 small kettles, a warming pan and a skimmer	1	10	00
" 2 iron Potts & 2 iron kettles	2	00	00
" Puter, tin & spoones	1	00	00
" the iron instrements belonging to ye fier	1	00	00
" a rapier & belt & 1 gun	2	00	00
" 3 sheets, powder, bulletts, sum linnine & Other things in them	1	10	00
" 1 table, tubbs, barrells, trayes, pailes & other lumber	2	00	00
" his bookes		12	00
" 4 cowes & other, young calves	9	00	00
" 1 bullock	2	10	00
" 1 bullock in the woods that can not be found	0	00	00
" 1 horse	3	00	00

same name who merely happened to take up land in Sandwich adjacent to Lt. John[1] Ellis. We think that the fact that the lieutenant's widow administered the two estates makes this most improbable. Capt. Thomas Crosby Perry,* writing in about 1850, believed that John Ellis, Jr., was a son of Lt. John[1] Ellis and that the younger man married a Joanna Clark and had issue. But there is no evidence to support such a supposition; the inventory suggests that the deceased was not a married man, and if he had had a wife, it is most unlikely that administration would have been given to the widow Elizabeth Ellis (see below).

There remains a question as to why several of the following records designate "John Ellis" without a qualification such as "Lieft.," "Senr." or "Junr." We suggest only the possibility that the younger John Ellis may have moved elsewhere for a time thus making additional description temporarily unnecessary. Thus the younger man may have been the John Ellis of New London, Conn., in 1664.

But to continue with the record: 3 May 1659—"John Ellis is allowed by the Court to keep an ordinary att Sandwich for the entertainment of strangers and trauellers and he is to provide conveniencyes for that end, and may sell strong waters and wine for such purposes, but is prohibited to permitt towne dwellers to staye drinking unnecessaryly att his house" (Plym. Col. Recs., vol. 3, p. 61). 13 Dec. 1659—Richard Bourn, Richard Chadwell, Thomas Tobey and John Ellis were appointed to meet with "Barnstable men att their time appointed to run the line between Barnstable and Sandwidge" (Sandwich Proprietors' Records). At the same meeting "John Ellis & Thomas Burge agreed with the town to contribute 17 pounds of oyle." 6 June 1660—"left. Ellis hath engaged to train the military company of Sandwich" and on 18 June it was agreed that "James Skeff should deliver to every musquetere of ye military company that went out to ye general muster at Yarmouth" an agreed weight of powder. Most of the men were to have 2 pounds, but "Leiftenant Ellis—nine pounds" and also "John Ellis—2 pounds."

16 July 1662—The town made choice of Goodman Skef, Goodman Tupper, William Bassett & William Swift to treat with "Leftenant Ellis" about finishing the town dock, . . . "if in case he will promise to finish his work by the first of September." 7 June 1665—John Ellis was ordered to pay 20 shillings for part of a whale he had (Plym. Col. Recs., vol. 4, p. 99). On 11 Aug. 1670 an Indian called William complained "that the oxen of Lieuft. Ellis" had broken into his corn at Break Heart Hill. Elisha Hedge confirmed the damage (*ibid.*). Leftenant John Ellis and others were chosen raters for Sandwich 13 July 1671. At a town meeting 26 Aug. 1674 there were given "unto Lieftenant John Ellis twenty akers of land beginning at his cow yard at the Western side of his fence going down to the beach, the hie way excepted, or another hie way as convenient as the old . . . is, and Job Bourn and Thomas Tupper are chosen to lay out the land" (Sand-

---

*See THE REGISTER, vol. 115, p. 187, April 1961.

19

which this article deals. But we now come to a number of records which are puzzling.

The Proprietors' Records in the Sandwich Town Hall show that a committee surveyed the lands of the Sandwich townsmen as of 17 Jan. 1658. We find there a "John Ellis Junr." whose "lands, being twenty acres lying near unto the beach as you come from Plymouth to Sandwich," were bounded "by the fence of John Ellis Senr." Also: "John Ellis Senr. his lands where his dwelling house now stands, 20 acres for himself, his heirs, . . ." He had then several lots which are described.

So we have a problem. James Savage, aware that there was a John Ellis, Jr., here whose estate was administered in 1677, notes "yet who was the Senr. is unknown." Freeman, on the same subject, has this to say: "Mr. John Ellis is called Junr., we know not for what reason. He must, we think, have been Senr. of Sandwich. There probably was one of the name older in the colony" (*History of Cape Cod*, vol. 2). Yet, the records show there were in fact—as early as 1658—two land holders in Sandwich, one called John Ellis, Senr., and the other John Ellis, Junr. Both died intestate and the widow Elizabeth (Freeman) Ellis presented both inventories on the same date and both had been appraised by the same appraisers. Also the records show that their Sandwich land had adjoining boundaries. We have considered various possible hypotheses to explain the facts and it is our conclusion that the most likely guess would be that Lt. John Ellis, whom we believe was certainly the man called John Ellis, Senr., may have had a first wife whose name does not appear, whom he may have married in England and by whom he had a single child, the son, John, Jr., born perhaps about 1637. If this hypotheses be the correct one, then one would suppose that the mother died at or soon after her son's birth, and that the child accompanied or followed his father to America.

It is evident that this John Ellis, Jr., could not have been a son of Elizabeth (Freeman) Ellis, who was the mother of the other children. He must have been at the very least eighteen years old when he held land in Sandwich, 1658, and he probably was over 21. The inventory strongly suggests that he was a seaman and not married at the time of his death. There was a John Ellis, born 1 Dec. 1648 to a Roger Ellis of Yarmouth, but he would have been only ten years old in 1658. Moreover, this Roger Ellis and his family do not again appear in the Plymouth records. There was a John Ellis, as Savage notes, in New London, Conn., in 1664, who also disappears from the records, but who could conceivably have been this John Ellis, Jr. There was a John Ellis in Dedham as early as 1641, who had a son John, born there in 1646, but both father and son died testate (Suffolk County Probate, vol. 11, p. 304; vol. 19, p. 307) and an examination of their wills proves conclusively that neither could have been identified with the Sandwich Ellis family.

There remains, of course, the alternative possibility that this John Ellis, Jr., was either a relative or a completely unrelated man of the are to have ye whales yt come up within ye limits & bounds of Sandwige and for ye sd whales they are to pay to ye town £16. apiese . . . provided any of them have notis given them by any man that hath seen ye whale ashore or aground & returns to ye whale staying one ower by ye whale and this on oeth is to be taken for the truth and certainty of ye thing, to make these three persons above mentioned liable to pay . . . in case one of them doe not goe along with him that brings the word there is a whale cast up, but if any of them returns with him that give them notis, then the person yt gives them notis, hee shall help to seize the whale & ye person whoever hee be yt will doe accordingly to give notice in ye towne's behalf shall have paid him for his paines and care herein twenty shillings, . . ." Signed by James Skeff, William Swift and the mark of John Ellis. On 21 Feb. 1654 (e.g. probably 1654-5) George Allen's accounting, dated 21st 12 mo. 1654, "of tole to John Ellis for four barrills" [of oil].

"The 1st of March 1654 (e.g. 1654-5) John Ellis, William Swift, William Allen & James Skeff: these four men doe hereby ingage ourselves equally in the building of a mill, to defray and discharge all disbursements about the building of the same & for the present ingage ourselves to pay twenty pounds apiece in whete & befe to be ready to make paiment of the same by the last of November next issuing." Signed James Skeff, William Swift and the mark of John Ellis (*Sandwich and Bourne Colony Records* (1912), Library of Cape Cod Series No. 104).

On 29 May 1655 a list was drawn up of men who engaged themselves to contribute toward "the building of a place for publick meetings" in Sandwich. Mr. [Edmond] Freeman, Senr. and George Bluitt gave one pound each, "Leftenant Ellis" and William Swift 15s. and thirty others pledged lesser amounts (*ibid.*). The "accompt of Leiftenant Ellis for oyle," dated 23 Feb. 1657, includes two small items of 6s. 9d. and 4d., "To John Ellis the Town's debt." A rate for oil, 4 April 1657, shows: "Due Leiftenant Ellis" by William Swift 3s.; and from Ezra Perry 4s., etc. (*ibid.*). On 17 July 1657 amounts pledged for the minister's salary were listed for twelve men including "Leftenant Ellis."

In February 1657-8 Leftenant Ellis was indebted to the town 14s. 8d. and he was appointed "to build and carry on work for the Meeting House, the which he the said Ellis accepted of" (Sandwich Proprietors's Records). On 2 March following Peter Gaunt, Daniel Winge, Ralph Allen, Jr., and William Allen were summoned before the Court "to Answer for a tumultuous carriage att a meeting of the Quakers at Sandwich." They were admonished and fined 20s. each, but upon examination at the same time "Leift. Ellis, Steven Wing and Thomas Butler . . . found not soe faulty as was supposed" were admonished and cleared (Plymouth Colony Court Records, vol. 3, p. 130).

All the entries to this point appear to refer to one and the same John Ellis, namely Lt. John¹ Ellis, progenitor of the family with the list of 1643 (*ibid.*, p. 44) John Ellis' name is among those between the ages of 16 and 60 and able to bear arms. Therefore, we know that he was born not later than 1627 and it seems safe to assume that the date of his birth was not far from the year 1620.

The next mention of his name shows that he was in trouble. At the court held on 20 Aug. 1644 he was accused of fornication, and the record shows that "A warrant [was] set forth to bring in the bodies of Jonathan ffish & Mary his wife; Nathaniell ffish; Jane the wife of William Wood; Rose the wife of Joseph Holly; the wife of Richard Kerby; the wife of Michael Turner & Joanna Swyft, widdow, to give evidence in John Ellis and his wife's case" (Nathaniel B. Shurtleff ed., *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth,** vol. 2, p. 75. 4 June 1645 "John Ellis of Sandwich . . . and his now wife . . . is censured to be whipt at publicke post and Elizabeth his wife to stand by whilst execucon of the sentence is pformed; which was accordingly done. And the said John Ellis for his long and tedious delayes occasioning much trouble and charge to the countrey, for that he would not confess the truth untill the present, is fyned 5 li" (*ibid.*, p. 85).

It has often been observed that neither the colony nor the ecclesiastical courts of the period were apt to view with favor the possibility of a premature birth. In this instance the stubborn refusal of Ellis to admit guilt may have been based on some other argument. The prominence of the Freeman family may have played a part in the case. It would be interesting to read a transcript of the testimony presented by the young couple and their neighbors.

Whatever may have been the merits of the case, it is clearly of interest genealogically speaking that the marriage almost certainly took place before 20 Aug. 1644 and that the first child by Elizabeth Freeman was born about that date. Yet the first recorded birth, that of "Benet Elles" (no parents listed), took place in 1648-1649 (see below).

The next recorded birth is that of "Mordecai Ellis son of John, 24 March 1650" (Sandwich vital records in *Mayflower Descendant,*† vol. 14, p. 168). The births of two other sons: "Joel Ellis, son of John," born 20 March 1654 (*ibid.*, p. 166) and "Matthyas Ellis s. of John, b. 2 June 1657" (*ibid.*, p. 168) are of record, but none of the other children's births are recorded. The identity of Elizabeth, wife of John Ellis, is proved by her father's will (see below), in which he names his daughter Elizabeth Ellis and his grandson Matthyas Ellis.

John Ellis served 5 June 1651 on the Grand Enquest (Plym. Col. Recs., vol. 2, p. 168). With others he was appointed by the Court "to lay out the convenientest Way from Sandwich unto Plymouth, 24 Feb. 1652" (1652-3) (*ibid.*, p. 361-2). "John Ellis [was] approved by the Court to bee leiftenant of the military companie att Sandwidge," 9 June 1653 (*ibid.*, p. 61). An agreement, dated 13 Dec. 1653, orders "that Richard Chadwell, Thomas Dexter, John Ellis, these three men

---

***Herein afterwards cited as Plym. Col. Recs.**

†Items taken from *The Mayflower Descendant* will henceforth be so indicated; and VR will signify vital records.

of presumably English townsmen of Leyden, Holland, of whom No. 15 is Richard Masterton, with the notation of the marriage to Mary Goodall, and the name of John Ellis, "brother in law," who was a witness. No. 61 on the list is John Ellis, but he is not further described. *The Leyden Documents Relating to the Pilgrim Fathers,** by Dr. Daniel Plooij of Leyden and Dr. James Rendel Harris of Manchester, England, 1920, p. 40, gives the following: Under the heading "Archives of Leyden—Banns: the 1st; Nov. 9, 1619—Richard Masterson, woolcomber from Sandwich in England, accompanied by William Talbot and John Ellis, his brother-in-law with Mary Goodall, spinster, from Leiston [*sic*], in England acc. by Elisabeth Keble and Mary Wing her acquaintances." The second banns were published Nov. 16th, the third banns Nov. 23d and the marriage was performed "before Alphen and Tetrolde, bailiffs this XXiii November 1619." We find nothing further regarding John Ellis in the Rev. Henry M. Dexter's, *England and Holland of the Pilgrims,* 1907.

In Daniel Plooij, *The Pilgrim Fathers From a Dutch Point of View,* 1932, we learn that William Bradford corresponded in 1649 with Christopher Ellis in Leyden whom Plooij states was a brother of John Ellis (brother-in-law of Richard Masterson).

As background this is all very interesting, but we have failed to find any documentary evidence which would connect John Ellis of Sandwich, Mass.,† with those of his name in Leyden. There is no record of a John Ellis in John Camden Hotten, *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality* (1962 ed.). Nor in the following: *The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers,* 1929; *The Winthrop Fleet of 1630,* 1930; *The Planters of the Commonwealth,* 1930, or the *Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England 1620-1650,* 1937 (all by Col. Charles Edward Banks).

Although Mrs. Bengel found among the unpublished Banks MS in the Rare Book Room of the Congressional Library a number of notations of persons named Ellis and Masterson taken from the subsidy rolls of Kent and Leicestershire there appears to be nothing to link these with either Leyden or New England. It is possible that among the Banks manuscripts in Boston or in Bangor further data may be found.

The first list of Sandwich settlers is dated 3 April 1637 (see "Annals of Sandwich" in Frederick Freeman, *History of Cape Cod,* 1858, vol. 2, p. 15). No one of the Ellis name appears on it, but in

---

*One of the compilers (McLean) has examined this volume in the Genealogical Library at Leyden, Holland. But in this instance the copy to be found in the Rare Book Room of the Congressional Library, Washington, was consulted by Mrs. William G. Bengel (Bernice L.) of Silver Spring, Md., to whom we are also much indebted for other research done by her for us in the Congressional Library. Since the Plooij-Harris book is probably unfamiliar to many of our readers a descriptive word may be useful. It consists of a facsimile transcript of the original Dutch entries, together with the English translation and annotations made by Drs. Plooij and Harris.

† Hereafter in this study all places mentioned will be in Massachusetts unless otherwise designated.

Not our line but save as part of study

THE
NEW ENGLAND
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
REGISTER

JULY, 1965 CXIX

LT. JOHN[1] AND ELIZABETH (FREEMAN) ELLIS OF SANDWICH, MASS.

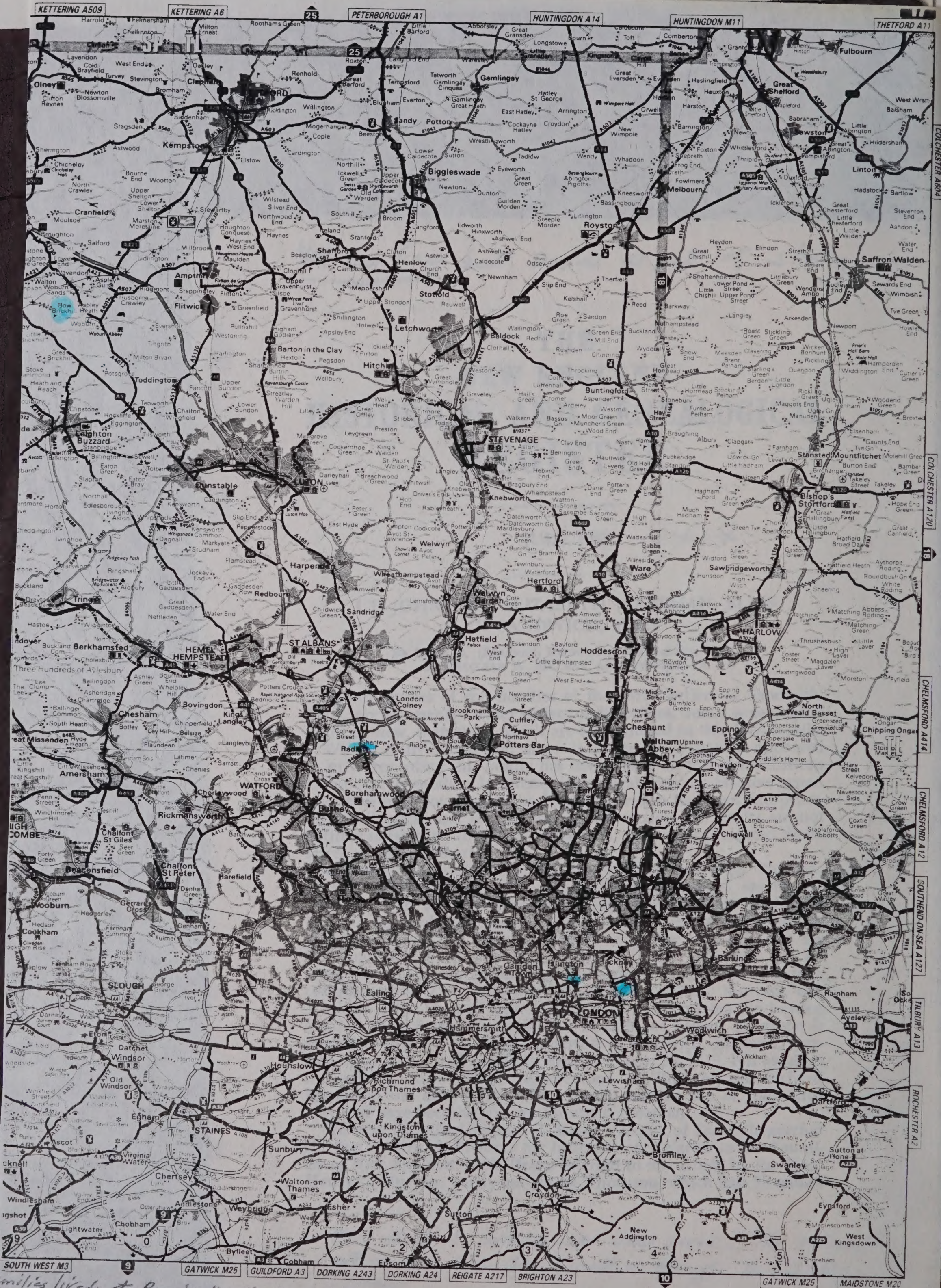
By LYDIA B. (PHINNEY) BROWNSON, of Duxbury, Mass.
and MACLEAN W. MCLEAN, of Pittsburgh, Pa.

In our studies of the families of the early settlers of Sandwich, Mass., none presents a wider variety of difficulties, from a genealogical point of view, than those which are encountered in this Ellis family. We can easily understand why it is that so much that has appeared in print regarding this family has been based on mis-identifications of one sort or another. In attempting to deal with the first five generations we have found that the Harwich branch has been exceptionally challenging and particularly in this section the results are not entirely satisfactory to us. As will be seen, difficulties presented themselves at the very start.

The Rev. Frederick Freeman in his *Freeman Genealogy* (2nd ed., 1875, p. 118) states that there was in Leyden, Holland, among the Pilgrim group, a man named John Ellis who was called brother-in-law to a Richard Masterson (or Masterton). Freeman's attention to this John Ellis came through a letter which he received from his "esteemed friend, J. Wingate Thornton, Esq.," described as "an observant and astute antiquarian." Thornton referred to an article contributed to *The Historical Magazine* by a "Mr. Murphy, our Minister to the Hague," who had made an abstract from the Leyden archives (which was copied by Mr. Drake), see below. Thornton is quoted as saying: "Richard Masterson of Sandwich, England, married Mary Goodall of Leicester, England, Nov. 26, 1619. His brother-in-law John Ellis witnessed the ceremony . . . . Probably this Richard Masterson was afterwards of Plym[outh] and the son of John Ellis may well have been he who m. Elizabeth Freeman . . ."

We next consulted Samuel G. Drake's *Result of Some Researches Among the British Archives for Information Relative to the Founders of New England,* 1860. Drake referred to the article by the Hon. Henry C. Murphy, partly quoted by Thornton, which lists 78 names

Only the first installment was saved. The others not in our line. Our descent is through Elizabeth's brother.


KETTERING A509
KETTERING A6
PETERBOROUGH A1
HUNTINGDON A14
HUNTINGDON M11
THETFORD A11
COLCHESTER A604
COLCHESTER A120
CHELMSFORD A414
CHELMSFORD A12
SOUTHEND-ON-SEA A127
TILBURY A13
ROCHESTER A2
SOUTH WEST M3
GATWICK M25
GUILDFORD A3
DORKING A243
DORKING A24
REIGATE A217
BRIGHTON A23
GATWICK M25
MAIDSTONE M20
BEDFORD
Biggleswade
Royston
Saffron Walden
Luton
STEVENAGE
Hitchin
Letchworth
Baldock
Bow Brickhill
Leighton Buzzard
Dunstable
Harpenden
Welwyn
Hertford
Ware
Bishop's Stortford
Sawbridgeworth
HARLOW
ST ALBANS
HEMEL HEMPSTEAD
Berkhamsted
Tring
Chesham
Amersham
WATFORD
Radlett
Shenley
Borehamwood
Potters Bar
Cheshunt
Waltham Abbey
Epping
Hoddesdon
Hatfield
Rickmansworth
Beaconsfield
SLOUGH
Windsor
Ealing
Hammersmith
Camden Town
Islington
Hackney
LONDON
Woolwich
Lewisham
Richmond upon Thames
Kingston upon Thames
STAINES
Croydon
Bromley
Sutton
Dartford
Barking
Chigwell
Romford

milies lived at Bow in N W Hertfordshire - also
Shoreditch, Middlesex

Shoreditch, Stepney

These clippings about Elisha Paine,
uncle of Samuel Freeman of Sturbridge (now
Southbridge) ~~the~~ close to the Connecticut border.
He lived in Canterbury CT (just down the road), not
far away and preached Baptist faith — then
considered bad! He also preached at Sturbridge.

The Freeman Genealogy merely states that Samuel
Freeman "left home" & ~~other~~ that he went to
Connecticut. In the early days both CT & MA
claimed that area
Our Henry Smith & daughter Abigail Smith of Canterbury
married our Ellis (in-law of Freeman)

E1

from History of Worcester County, Massachusetts

from his master, in the night time. He confessed his guilt, but as Polley had reclaimed all the stolen property except the value of £3 3*s*., he insisted only on restitution to that amount. Smith was sentenced to pay the King £3, or be whipped ten stripes, and pay costs and fees, £5 5*s*. 6*d*. Moreover he was to pay his master £9 9*s*., or triple the loss. Being unable to pay, but "humbly desiring of his master to pay the same," it was ordered that he should serve his master two years after coming of age, or his heirs or assigns. Polley was, besides his board, to find him in needful clothes.

One case is recorded where a man was sold, in this sense, that his time was secured to his creditor; but this seems to have been the old method of securing that, which is now obtained by the trustee process, in which a man's wages are pledged.

✓ About the same time Elisha Paine of Canterbury, Conn., being in Worcester jail for publishing or uttering mock sermons, etc., and mimicking preaching and other parts of divine service, demanded of the court why he should not be "discharged and come forth" from confinement. No one appearing against him, he was discharged. Probably it was thought he had been in jail long enough to serve as a warning to himself and others of like manners.

A few other cases will be mentioned without any regard to classification, but merely to give an idea of the times.

At the May session, 1748, Ezra Rolfe of Lancaster, husbandman, having in his possession the flesh of a deer, killed contrary to law, came into court and confessed himself guilty. He was fined fifty shillings, half to the King, and half to the informer, which was paid, with costs, and he was discharged.

Thomas Prentice of Lunenburg, was licensed an innholder.

The court inspected the votes returned from the several towns; and it appeared that Major Daniel Heywood was chosen county treasurer by a unanimous vote.

The court ordered that the floor of the court-house, "where the clerk and lawyers sett be raised about twelve inches."

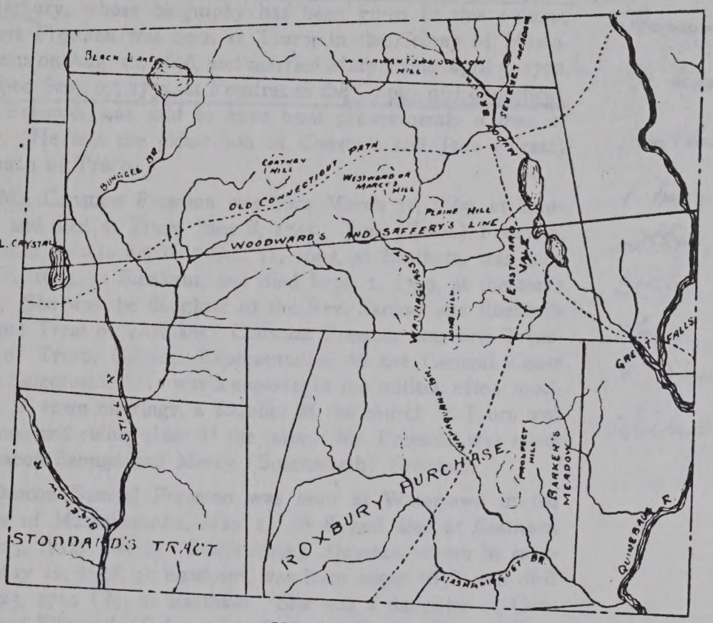
Two men were fined fifty shillings each for having killed wild deer of the value of ten shillings, at a time prohibited by law. They paid the fine, with costs, and were discharged.

A woman living in Woodstock was complained of for not attending meeting on the Lord's day. She, in defence, alleged that she was a Baptist or Anabaptist, and that there was snow on the ground which impeded travel. The complaint was dismissed, but she was obliged to pay costs.

At that time all persons were expected to attend meeting, and to aid in support of the Congregational worship, unless they voluntarily joined some other society, as a Baptist church, for example. In that case, their money went according to their preference. The law was objectionable as making an invidious distinction, but was based on the principle that every one was benefited by religious institutions, and should pay for them, in proportion, as well as for

"New Light" minister

Elisha Paine was Samuel Freeman's 2nd or 3rd cousin thru his mother.
Arrested for preaching a religion which was not Puritan.


BLACK LAKE
WASHAWANTOWNOWOW HILL
SENEXET MEADOW
BROOK
BUNGEE BR.
COATNEY HILL
OLD CONNECTICUT PATH
WESTWARD OR MARCY'S HILL
PLAINE HILL
WOODWARD'S AND SAFFERY'S LINE
L. CRYSTAL
EASTWARD VALE
WASHAGANSETT
GREAT FALLS
STILL R.
MASHAMOQUET BR.
PROSPECT HILL
BARKEN'S MEADOW
ROXBURY PURCHASE
STODDARD'S TRACT
QUINEBAUG R.
MASHAMOQUET BR.

WOODSTOCK

From a portion of Map of "Ancient Windham County" 2

PAINE, REV. ELISHA, b. Eastham,MA 29 Dec 1693, son of Elisha and Rebecca (Doane) Paine, imprisoned 1743 in CT for preaching without authority; Bapt. min., said to have founded the First Bapt. Chr. at Harwich,MA 1749; sett.Riverhead,L.I. NY (Separatist Chr.of Southold) 26 May 1758.

p. 358.

From ~~Payne~~ Paine Genealogy

Freeman

THE FREEMAN FAMILY

Rebekah Freeman, wife of the Reverend Abraham^5 Payne, was the daughter of Robert and Mary (Paine) Freeman. Mary (Paine) Freeman was a daughter of Elisha^3 Paine, Esq., of Canterbury, whose biography has been given in this volume. Robert Freeman was born at Truro, in the Colony of Massachusetts on Aug. 12, 1696, and married Mary Paine April 5, 1722. He died Sept. 27, 1755, at Pomfret in the Colony of Connecticut. Mr. Freeman was said to have been pre-eminently a man of piety. He was the eldest son of Constant and Jane (Treat) Freeman of Truro.

Mr. Constant Freeman was born March 31, 1669, at Eastham, and died at Truro June 8, 1745. Jane (Treat) Freeman, to whom he was married Oct. 11, 1694, at Eastham, was born Dec. 6, 1675, at Eastham, and died Sept. 1, 1729, at the same place. She was the daughter of the Rev. Samuel and Elizabeth (Mayo) Treat of Eastham. Constant Freeman was first Treasurer of Truro, General Representative to the General Court and a Selectman. He was a captain in the militia, often moderator of town meetings, a founder of the church at Truro and a deacon and ruling elder of the same. Mr. Freeman was a son of Deacon Samuel and Mercy (Southworth) Freeman.

Deacon Samuel Freeman was born at Watertown in the Colony of Massachusetts, May 11, 1638, and died at Eastham, Nov. 25, 1712. Mercy (Southworth) Freeman, whom he married May 12, 1658, at Eastham, was born about 1638, and died Nov. 25, 1712 (?), at Eastham. She was a daughter of Constant and Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth. Deacon Samuel Freeman was deacon of the church in Eastham; representative to the General Court and a man of wealth. He was a son of Samuel and Apphia Freeman.

Mr. Samuel Freeman and his wife Apphia were the immigrant ancestors of the Freeman Family of Cape Cod. Mr. Freeman was an original proprietor of Watertown, in the Colony of Massachusetts. He died in England about 1639 while on a business journey to his former home.

The hardest part of my Freeman family research has been to prove the rationale for my known ancestor, Lt Samuel Freeman of Charlton/Sturbridge to have come there from the Eastham MA area. I believe I have found it through his mother, Mary (Paine) Freeman. Elisha Paine was a not-too-close cousin of his. Pomfret CT & Sturbridge MA are both on the Quinebaug River

Rebekah^5 Freeman (Robert^4 Constant^3 Samuel^{2,1})

Robert (12 Aug 1696 - 27 Sep 1755)

Constant (31 Mar 1669 - 8 June 1745)

Samuel Jr (11 May 1638 - 25 Nov 1712)

Samuel^1 (5 [illegible])

This family came from Truro (Cape Cod) to Pomfret Ct. in early 1700's (& Quinebaug River).

This shows that both Paines & Freemans went to that vicinity

(Connecticut)

tered limits, and so continued until October, 1703, when that township was divided, and the part of it which lay on the west side of the Quinebaug river was incorporated with the name of Canterbury. The distance of this town from Hartford is forty miles; from New Haven, sixty-four miles. The town is well watered by streams running down from north through much of the town to join the Quinebaug on the eastern boundary. But beyond two or three small saw mills and the grist mill of Messrs. J. & P. Williams, the water privileges which these streams afford are not improved in this town. Besides these branches, the business concerns of the town number two or three country stores, and as many blacksmith shops, carriage and wagon manufactories, and one or two cider mills. The importance of Canterbury seems to lie mainly in the past and in the future, not much in the present.

The first inhabitants west of the Quinebaug were probably the tenants of Peagscomsuck. Rowland Jones, who purchased in 1691 four hundred acres of land on what is still Rowland's brook, was one of the first settlers here. Thomas Brooks and Obadiah Johnson also settled west of the Quinebaug, but little progress was made till 1697, when Major Fitch, with his family removed thither, digging the first cellar and erecting the first permanent habitation in what is now the township of Canterbury. With hundreds of farms and many thousand acres at his disposal, he selected for his residence a neck of land partially enclosed by a bend in the Quinebaug river, below the river island Peagscomsuck, which gave its name to the settlement. At the time of his removal hither Major Fitch was a little past middle age, and had been for many years one of the most prominent men in Connecticut. From early manhood he had been actively employed in civil and military affairs—helped to re-establish colonial government after the revolution of 1689; was appointed assistant in 1690; was appointed sergeant major of New London county in 1696; served as boundary commissioner and land reviser; led military expeditions, manned forts, guarded the frontier, and exercised jurisdiction over the Mohegans and all their lands and interests. After the death of his first wife—a daughter of Captain John Mason—he married Alice Bradford, widow of Reverend William Adams, of Dedham, and mother of Mrs. Whiting, of Windham. Nine sons and daughters accompanied him to his new home here, and soon the Indian "neck" became an attractive family seat. The social position of Major Fitch,

and his wide business relations, drew many people around him, and his plantation at once became a place of no small consequence—a rendezvous for land traders, civil and military officials and hordes of idle Indians. Here courts were held, military expeditions organized, and many thousand acres of land bartered away. It was the first, and long the only, settlement between Norwich and Woodstock, extending its hospitalities and accommodations to many a weary traveler. The expedition that marched to the relief of Woodstock in 1699 passed the night, both in going and returning, "at Major Fitch's farm in Peagscomsuck." A road was soon laid out from Windham to this noted establishment, and connecting with Greenwich path, formed the great thoroughfare to Providence. Kent was the name given by the major to his plantation, but the Indian appellation persistently adhered to it.

Other settlers soon followed Major Fitch. Samuel Adams, from Chelmsford; Elisha Paine, from Eastham; Obadiah and William Johnson, Samuel and Josiah Cleveland, from Woburn; Thomas Brooks, Rowland Jones and Robert Green, all settled west of the Quinebaug. To encourage these settlers, Owaneco, in 1698, made over to Major James Fitch, Josiah Cleveland and Jabez Utter, the land between the Quinebaug and Appaquage rivers, extending eight and a half miles north of Norwich north line—except those lands formerly granted to Major Fitch, Solomon and Daniel Tracy and Richard Bushnell—"in trust for yᵉ inhabitants now dwelling in the plantation of Quinebauge, they bearing their proportion of charge, to wit: Thomas Brooks, Obadiah Johnson, Samuel Cleveland, Robert Green, Rowland Jones and Major Fitch. The above are on the west side of Quinebaug; the intention is to promote plantation work." This conveyance did not prevent Owaneco's selling the same land to *other* settlers at every opportunity. Indeed, some tracts were sold to three or four purchasers by this "flexible" and unscrupulous chieftain. In 1699 Owaneco sold to Obadiah Johnson and Samuel Adams all the south part of the tract west of the Quinebaug not previously appropriated. Elisha Paine bought two thousand acres in the south of the tract from Major Fitch. Tixhall Ensworth, of Hartford, also settled on land bought of Fitch. Josiah Cleveland bought land at Wanungatuck, "both sides of Tadneck Hill," of Richard Bushnell; Solomon Tracy, Jr., took possession of the land owned by his father.

A conflict of land claims soon arose between Major Fitch and Fitz John Winthrop and others. Winthrop having been elected governor of Connecticut in 1698, secured a patent of confirmation of his title to certain lands which he had bought of the Indians. The patent to the town of Plainfield also aroused some opposition, and the ownership of land in this neighborhood was uncertain until the early part of 1703, when it was mutually agreed that a new town should be formed on the west side of the Quinebaug, to be called Canterbury, and the assembly being thus petitioned, granted a charter for the said new town. The line agreed upon and observed in the charter, as dividing the towns of Canterbury and Plainfield, followed the river down from the northern boundary of the town "to the center of Peagscomsuck island and from the center of that island due east a quarter of a mile—thence a line run straight to the south bounds of town a mile eastward from Quinebaug River." This jog into Plainfield in the southeast corner of Canterbury was made to allow the Canterbury people a share of the rich "plain" lands upon which they had been in the habit of planting in the common cornfields before the town was divided. The settlers whose names appear to the agreement to make the described line the division between Canterbury and Plainfield were James Fitch, Samuel Cleveland, Obadiah Johnson, Robert Green, Josiah Cleveland, Elisha Paine, Richard Adams, Thomas Brooks, Benjamin Rood and Isaac Cleveland.

The young town had considerable trouble to maintain its rights against the town of Plainfield, which obtained a patent covering all the land up to the Quinebaug, and though the patent was declared by the assembly to be void, yet the latter town, for a time at least, seemed to exercise jurisdiction under it. Thus the dividing line between the two towns was for many years a source of trouble, and an almost constant dispute was kept up on the subject, the particulars of which are too lengthy to be inserted here. Though Canterbury, when in October, 1703, it was endowed with town privileges, had but few inhabitants, their character and circumstances made amends for the smallness of their number. Most of them were men of means and position, accustomed to the management of public affairs and well fitted to initiate and carry on the settlement of the new township. Most, if not all, of the residences were in the eastern part of the town, overlooking the Quinebaug valley. The priv-

ilege of Rowland's brook, a short distance northwest from Peagscomsuck, was granted to Samuel Adams, in 1703, for building and maintaining a corn mill. The same year Obadiah Johnson was allowed to keep a house of entertainment for the public, "provided he keeps good order," and here town meetings were held and public business transacted.

No record can now be found of the first organization of the town government. The first town clerk was probably Elisha Paine, and the first selectmen William Johnson, Samuel Adams and Eleazer Brown. This absence of early records makes it difficult to trace the progress of the town at that period, but it was probably very slow for several years. The tenure of land was prejudicial to its growth and best interests. Mr. Samuel Adams at that time declared—"Before we were a town, Major Fitch, Richard Bushnell and the Tracys had swept up all the good land upon the Quinebaug with all the other good land, wheresoever it lay, and all for a song or a trifle, so that there was nothing left but poor rocky hills and hungry land such as no wise man under Heaven would have ventured to settle upon." Land titles were obscure and conflicting, and some tracts had been sold and resold by Owaneco till it was impossible to tell who was the rightful owner, and after subduing and cultivating such rough lands as were left them the settlers had often to pay off successive claimants or be sued from court to court to their cost and damage. With these difficulties in the way it is not surprising that Canterbury at first made but slow progress in settlement. Eleazer Brown, of Chelmsford, bought land at Wanungatuck of the Tracys in 1704. Jonathan Ashley, Benjamin Baldwin and Henry Smith appear among the inhabitants in 1705. Samuel Butts, of Dorchester, settled near Wanungatuck in 1706, and John Pelton and Jeremiah Plympton, Charles and Paul Davenport, of Dorchester, bought land in the south of Canterbury, "with buildings and fences," of Jeremiah Fitch the same year.

1705

As soon as practicable the Canterbury people established religious services and employed a minister, and began to arrange for the erection of a meeting house. In 1705 Robert Green made over to the town for thirty shillings three and a half acres on a hill near his house, for public purposes. This plot has ever since been so held and is still known as Canterbury Green.

Disputes concerning boundary lines gave Canterbury much annoyance. The line between this town and Windham was a matter of protracted controversy. A gore piece lying between two early surveys of Windham territory on the side joining Canterbury was claimed by both towns. The first Canterbury settlers in that part of the town, which received the name Apaquag, were Stephen Cook, Richard and Benoni Woodward, and Joseph Hide, who purchased land on Little river in 1708. Jonathan Hide and Stephen Frost settled in this section soon after. George Lilly purchased land between Nipmuck path and Little river in 1710. In 1709 the town contained thirty-five male inhabitants, and the taxable estates amounted to £1,619¼.

The building of the first meeting house was perhaps the most absorbing enterprise with the early settlers of these towns, after they had provided some sort of comfortable habitations for their individual needs. Canterbury plead such weakness that the assembly remitted the usual "country rate" in 1708, on condition that it be used in the construction of the meeting house. This public edifice and a house for the minister were provided by 1711, and in that year the town received from the assembly permission "to gather a church and call a minister to office amongst them, according to the rules of the gospel and the order of discipline established by this government." The church was organized under this privilege, June 13th, 1711, and at the same time Reverend Samuel Estabrook, who had for several years been preaching here, was installed as their pastor. The constituent members of the church were Samuel Estabrook, Eleazer Brown, Elisha Paine, Samuel Cleveland, John Woodward, Richard Woodward and Stephen Frost. Others who joined the church during the next two years were Timothy Backus, James Hyde, Josiah Cleveland, Richard Adams, Jr., Samuel Butts, Thomas Brown and their wives, and Mrs. Samuel Adams and one or two others, bringing the membership of the church up to twenty-five.

After repeated outbreaks of the controversy with Windham concerning the dividing line an adjustment was made by a committee from the general assembly in 1713, and the result was a confirmation of the claim of Canterbury. Another long disputed claim was settled by the assembly in favor of Canterbury, by which the town secured possession of the land east of the Quinebaug in the southeast corner of the town, which Plainfield had tried to hold. This final decision was reached in October, 1714.

Thus Canterbury gained all that she claimed on both eastern and western borders. Nor did the enlargement of her territory stop here. She was also enlarged by the annexation of land on the north, by an act of the assembly in the same year. Richard Adams, John Woodward, Edward Spalding and Daniel Cady, already residents of this tract, were thus added to the inhabitants of Canterbury. The settlement of the bounds was followed by an influx of population. Edward Raynesford, of Cambridge, purchased land of Jeremiah Plympton, and removed to Canterbury in 1714. James Bradford, of Norwich, and John Dyer, brother of Thomas, of Windham, settled in Canterbury in 1715.

The first town meeting of which any record is still preserved was that of December 10th, 1717, more than fourteen years after the organization of the town. At that meeting John Woodward was chosen moderator; Samuel Adams, constable; Joseph Adams, town clerk and first selectman; Edward Spalding, Elisha Paine, 1717 Samuel Butts and Henry Smith, other selectmen; John Woodward and Solomon Tracy, grand jurors; Samuel Spalding and John Ensworth, fence viewers; John Dyer and Edward Raynsford, listers; Paul Davenport, surveyor; Deliverance Brown, collector; Robert Green, pound keeper; Richard Pellett, tavern keeper; and William Baker was made responsible for the "decency of meeting house." It was then voted "That the act made for the killing of rattlesnakes, April 24, 1716, should stand in force the present year."

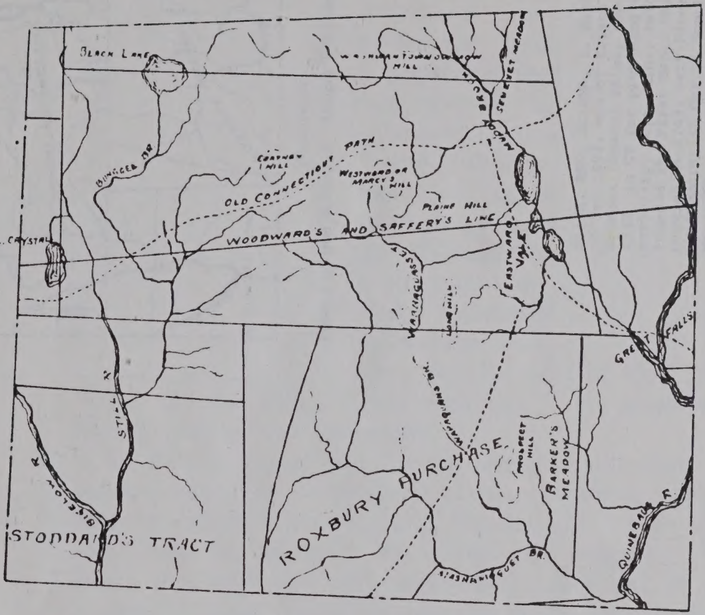
The chaotic manner in which the settlement of the town had been made rendered some uniform tenure of land holding desirable, and to reach some uniform scheme by which the various owners holding under various titles could be placed on a common basis, especially with regard to the common lands still held under the town patent in undivided proprietorship. To settle this, it was agreed at a meeting of proprietary inhabitants, February 26th, 1723, "That those who were settled inhabitance and paid to ye building of ye meeting house and minister's home shall have one share and one half-share in said undivided land; those who were settled when our patent was given and paid rates in ye town to have one share in said undivided lands, and those who settled since ye patent was given and now live within ye bounds of our patent to have a half-share. It is to be understood that none shall accrue any right by this vote but such as

are now settled within ye bounds of our patent, neither those that have granted these rights to their individual lands to ye town, and also, that there shall be no advantage taken by this vote to hinder us from granting any lands in a general way."

In the distribution of common land made under this arrangement, on April 30th, 1723, the following twenty-seven persons received each one and a half shares as being first settlers and planters: Major Fitch, Elisha Paine, John Pike, Thomas Brown, John Adams, Samuel Adams, Sr., Samuel Cleveland, Sr., Samuel Cleveland, Jr., Robert Burwell, Richard Pellet, Robert Green, Joseph and Obadiah Johnson, Richard Woodward, Stephen Frost, David Munrow, William and Timothy Backus, Benjamin Baldwin, Tixhall Ensworth, Samuel and Henry Adams, Jr., Joseph Adams, Solomon Tracy, Samuel Butt, Joseph Smith and Joseph Cleveland. The following twenty-three received one share each as proprietors under the patent: Lieutenant Edward Spalding, John Welch, Edward Cleveland, Jr., Richard Smith, James Bradford, Ephraim Davis, David Raynsford, Nathaniel Bond, Henry Adams, Sr., David Adams, Deliverance Brown, Thomas Adams, Benjamin Fasset, Abraham Paine, Elisha Paine, Jr., Daniel Fitch, James Hyde, John Port, John Dyer, Moses Cleveland, John Ensworth, John Cady and John Carter. The following eighteen persons received one-half share each as later settlers: David Carver, Thomas Davenport, Joseph Adams, Sr., Solomon Paine, Henry Cleveland, Theophilus Fitch, John Bacon, Jonathan Davis, Jacob Johnson, John Baldwin, Isaac Cleveland, Edward Raynsford, Joseph Ensworth, Richard Gale, Jabez Fitch, Nathaniel Robbins, Aaron Cady and Samuel Cook. The whole number of land proprietors in the township was thus sixty-eight, of whom some eight or ten were non-residents. Many of the later proprietors were sons of the first planters. John Bacon, of Norwich, bought land on the west side of Rowland's brook, of Timothy Backus in 1720. Samuel Parish, Sr., bought land and settled in the western part of the town in 1724. By the middle of the century the land of the town was so well taken up that but few new settlers were coming in. The lands and homesteads were mostly occupied by the descendants of the first settlers. Of the three branches of the Adams family which had settled in this town, Joseph Adams, Sr., died in 1748; Henry Adams, Sr., in 1749; the second Samuel Adams in 1742, and the third of that name in 1760. Numerous scions of these three branches were now in active life.

Having viewed the circumstances under which the settlement was begun and carried forward from a civil point of view, let us now look at the progress of the ecclesiastical history of the early town, which is so intimately associated with the other side of its life as to be inseparable from it. We have already noticed the organization of the church and the installation of the first pastor, Mr. Samuel Estabrook, at the same time, June 13th, 1711. Under the influence of a religious revival in 1721 the membership of the church was doubled within a few years. Mr. Estabrook was a man of wisdom and learning, and was much respected throughout the colony. The annual "Election Sermon" was preached by him in 1718. The "Election Sermon" was a religious service conducted by the minister on the day of the regular annual election in some towns, and was an introduction to the other public duties of the day. Records in many old towns show that during the last century such a custom prevailed with more or less regularity, but they are not sufficiently clear to give us definite information as to when the custom began or when it was abandoned.

After the death of Deacon Eleazer Brown in 1720, Timothy Backus and Thomas Brown were appointed deacons. Mr. Estabrook died June 23d, 1727, in the fifty-third year of his age. He left lands and buildings valued at £1,000, and a library of over two hundred volumes. An attempt was made to settle Mr. Samuel Jenison as pastor, but though he accepted the call, and agreed to the sentiments of the church, which were decidedly in favor of the Cambridge rather than the Saybrook code of church discipline, yet for some unexplained reason he was not inducted into the pastoral office. The next pastor was Mr. John Wadsworth, of Milton, a graduate of Harvard in 1723, who was ordained here September 3d, 1729, his call offering him a settlement sum of one hundred and fifty pounds, and a salary of one hundred pounds a year. The building of a new meeting house now excited considerable agitation, which was increased by other questions, of location, the formation of a new society on the northern border, and the division of the town into two societies. The new meeting house was built on the site of the old one during the summer of 1735. The size of it was about 50x45 feet on the ground and 22 feet high "between joynts." The church gained somewhat during the early part of Mr. Wadsworth's ministry, but was weakened by later events. The location of


BLACK LAKE
HILL
SENEXET MEADOW
MUDDY BROOK
BUNGEE BR.
HILL
OLD CONNECTICUT PATH
WESTWARD OR MARCY'S HILL
PLAINE HILL
WOODWARD'S AND SAFFERY'S LINE
L. CRYSTAL
EASTWARD VALE
WAPPAQUASSET
LONG HILL
GREAT FALLS
STILL R.
BIGELOW R.
STODDARD'S TRACT
ROXBURY PURCHASE
PROSPECT HILL
BARKER'S MEADOW
QUINEBAUG R.
MASHAMOQUET BR.

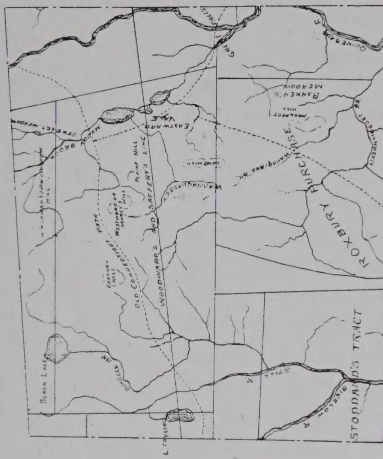
Woodstock
From a portion of Map of "Ancient Windham County"[2]

PAINE, REV. ELISHA, b. Eastham,MA 29 Dec 1693, son of Elisha and Rebecca (Doane) Paine, imprisoned 1743 in CT for preaching without authority; Bapt. min., said to have founded the First Bapt. Chr. at Harwich,MA 1749; sett.Riverhead,L.I. NY (Separatist Chr.of Southold) 26 May 1758.

p. 358.

27

Revival of 1740



WOODSTOCK
From a portion of Map of "Ancient Windham County"[2]

PAINE, REV. ELISHA, b. Eastham,MA 29 Dec 1693, son of Elisha and Rebecca (Doane) Paine, imprisoned 1743 in CT for preaching without authority; Bapt. min., said to have founded the First Bapt. Chr. at Harwich,MA 1749; sett.Riverhead,L.I. NY (Separatist Chr.of Southold) 26 May 1758.

p. 358.

iance was typical
owing spirit of
Woodstock was
ty for not keepi
or neglecting the
rous offenses, the
he Seventh Comm
" and "absence
"foolish talking and
lying about them
Capt. William Cha
he story that he
Mercer insisted t
had sickened her
oned rum the voice of God spoke to her: "Gird up your loins; I am with you." As tangible proof was lacking Mercer was suspended.

In February 1738 the Church issued a statement in which it reserved the right to discipline persons baptized. The Great Revival of 1740 left few traces in Woodstock. In the outlying districts, however, the spirit of revival was rampant. John Cleveland[2] of Canterbury, afterwards very prominent in the Revival movement, spent his college vacation at Woodstock with his sister Mrs. Joseph Morse and "had a great contest" with his brother-in-law "concerning the worship of God." Again, he "went to see John Morse[3] at Joshua Chandler's, where they sang a hymn." Elisha Paine, the Separate preacher, conducted a service in John Morse's house, and was arrested on a warrant from Judge Chandler for preaching without a license. Paine was sentenced to three months in the Worcester jail, "in the dirtiest prison he ever saw."

---

[1] "David Sanger of Woodstock, husbandman, appeared in Court to answer to his presentment by ye grand jurors for absenting himself from ye public services of God, etc. To ye presentment he made excuse and was dismissed paying cost." (Court Records, Worcester, Mass., 1737).

[2] M.A. Hon. Dartmouth 1782; born Canterbury April 11, 1722, died Ipswich, Mass., April 22, 1799; was in class of 1745 at Yale with Thomas Bradbury Chandler, D.D., of Woodstock, and his name appears with his class among list of graduates though he did not receive his B.A. degree till 1763, when he also received his M.A. degree. See page 104 (text and footnote).

[3] Father of Deacon Jedidiah and John Morse Jr., and brother of Joseph Morse. See pages [illegible] 104.

debts. Woodstock's defiance was typical of her own attitude, and also typical of the growing spirit of insubordination in the Province. Many times Woodstock was indicted by the Grand Jury of Worcester County for not keeping the Grammar School according to law, and for neglecting the pound. Private citizens were arraigned on numerous offenses, the most common of which were "breaking in upon the Seventh Commandment," having "green deer skins in possession" and "absence from public worship.[1]" Occasional offenses were "foolish talking and jesting" and "concealing stolen goods and horribly lying about them." A charge was brought before the church by Capt. William Chandler against a negress, Mercer, for spreading the story that he had tried to poison her. At the "large hearing" Mercer insisted that a dram of rum given her by Capt. Chandler had sickened her and on the night before she had taken the poisoned rum the voice of God spoke to her: "Gird up your loins; I am with you." As tangible proof was lacking Mercer was suspended.

In February 1738 the Church issued a statement in which it reserved the right to discipline persons baptized. The Great Revival of 1740 left few traces in Woodstock. In the outlying districts, however, the spirit of revival was rampant. John Cleveland[2] of Canterbury, afterwards very prominent in the Revival movement, spent his college vacation at Woodstock with his sister Mrs. Joseph Morse and "had a great contest" with his brother-in-law "concerning the worship of God." Again, he "went to see John Morse[3] at Joshua Chandler's, where they sang a hymn." Elisha Paine, the Separate preacher, conducted a service in John Morse's house, and was arrested on a warrant from Judge Chandler for preaching without a license. Paine was sentenced to three months in the Worcester jail, "in the dirtiest prison he ever saw."

---

[1] "David Sanger of Woodstock, husbandman, appeared in Court to answer to his presentment by ye grand jurors for absenting himself from ye public services of God, etc. To ye presentment he made excuse and was dismissed paying cost." (Court Records, Worcester, Mass., 1737).

[2] M.A. Hon. Dartmouth 1782; born Canterbury April 11, 1722, died Ipswich, Mass., April 22, 1799, was in class of 1745 at Yale with Thomas Bradbury Chandler, D.D., of Woodstock, and his name appears with his class among list of graduates though he did not receive his B.A. degree till 1763, when he also received his M.A. degree. See page 304 (text and footnote).

[3] Father of Deacon Jedidiah and John Morse Jr., and brother of Joseph Morse. See pages 279, 303, 304.

History of Windham County, Connecticut
(Town of Canterbury section)

27 by Bayles (1889) F-846 W4 B35 WI-545

tered limits, and so continued until October, 1703, when that township was divided, and the part of it which lay on the west side of the Quinebaug river was incorporated with the name of Canterbury. ✓ The distance of this town from Hartford is forty miles; from New Haven, sixty-four miles. The town is well watered by streams running down from north through much of the town to join the Quinebaug on the eastern boundary. But beyond two or three small saw mills and the grist mill of Messrs. J. & P. Williams, the water privileges which these streams afford are not improved in this town. Besides these branches, the business concerns of the town number two or three country stores, and as many blacksmith shops, carriage and wagon manufactories, and one or two cider mills. The importance of Canterbury seems to lie mainly in the past and in the future, not much in the present.

The first inhabitants west of the Quinebaug were probably the tenants of Peagscomsuck. Rowland Jones, who purchased in 1691 four hundred acres of land on what is still Rowland's brook, was one of the first settlers here. Thomas Brooks and Obadiah Johnson also settled west of the Quinebaug, but little progress was made till 1697, when Major Fitch, with his family removed thither, digging the first cellar and erecting the first permanent habitation in what is now the township of Canterbury. With hundreds of farms and many thousand acres at his disposal, he selected for his residence a neck of land partially enclosed by a bend in the Quinebaug river, below the river island Peagscomsuck, which gave its name to the settlement. At the time of his removal hither Major Fitch was a little past middle age, and had been for many years one of the most prominent men in Connecticut. From early manhood he had been actively employed in civil and military affairs—helped to re-establish colonial government after the revolution of 1689; was appointed assistant in 1690; was appointed sergeant major of New London county in 1696; served as boundary commissioner and land reviser: led military expeditions, manned forts, guarded the frontier, and exercised jurisdiction over the Mohegans and all their lands and interests. After the death of his first wife—a daughter of Captain John Mason—he married Alice Bradford, widow of Reverend William Adams, of Dedham and mother of Mrs. Whiting, of Windham. Nine sons and daughters accompanied him to his new home here, and soon the Indian "neck" became an attractive family seat. The social position of Major Fitch,

and his wide business relations, drew many people around him, and his plantation at once became a place of no small consequence—a rendezvous for land traders, civil and military officials and hordes of idle Indians. Here courts were held, military expeditions organized, and many thousand acres of land bartered away. It was the first, and long the only, settlement between Norwich and Woodstock, extending its hospitalities and accommodations to many a weary traveler. The expedition that marched to the relief of Woodstock in 1699 passed the night, both in going and returning, "at Major Fitch's farm in Peagscomsuck." A road was soon laid out from Windham to this noted establishment, and connecting with Greenwich path, formed the great thoroughfare to Providence. Kent was the name given by the major to his plantation, but the Indian appellation persistently adhered to it.

Other settlers soon followed Major Fitch. Samuel Adams, ✓ from Chelmsford; Elisha Paine, from Eastham; Obadiah and William Johnson, Samuel and Josiah Cleveland, from Woburn; Thomas Brooks, Rowland Jones and Robert Green, all settled west of the Quinebaug. To encourage these settlers, Owaneco, in 1698, made over to Major James Fitch, Josiah Cleveland and Jabez Utter, the land between the Quinebaug and Appaquage rivers, extending eight and a half miles north of Norwich north line—except those lands formerly granted to Major Fitch. Solomon and Daniel Tracy and Richard Bushnell—"in trust for ye inhabitants now dwelling in the plantation of Quinebauge, they bearing their proportion of charge, to wit: Thomas Brooks, Obadiah Johnson, Samuel Cleveland, Robert Green, Rowland Jones and Major Fitch. The above are on the west side of Quinebaug; the intention is to promote plantation work." This conveyance did not prevent Owaneco's selling the same land to *other* settlers at every opportunity. Indeed, some tracts were sold to three or four purchasers by this "flexible" and unscrupulous chieftain. In 1699 Owaneco sold to Obadiah Johnson and Samuel Adams all the south part of the tract west of the Quinebaug not previously appropriated. Elisha Paine bought two ✓ thousand acres in the south of the tract from Major Fitch. Tixhall Ensworth, of Hartford, also settled on land bought of Fitch. Josiah Cleveland bought land at Wanungatuck, "both sides of Tadneck Hill," of Richard Bushnell; Solomon Tracy, Jr., took possession of the land owned by his father.

Buswell?

Dodge
D15

(Family Group Sheet) (4)
Material for (See the new one) 1772 1714 54

Freeman

(6) (8)

(1)

Samuel Freeman and Mary Chubb

He ran a tavern + a blacksmith shop.

Samuel Freeman of Charlton (part of which was later annexed to Sturbridge MA) and Mary Chubb of Needham (SW of Boston) announced their marriage intentions 20 April 1744. Actual date of ceremony undetermined. *(See note at left.) He was Lieutenant in French + Indian Wars and died 31 December 1772, age 51* *according to gravestone in the older of the two cemeteries. Mary survived him, and m/2 ~~6 Sep 1774~~ ~~Joseph~~ Chamberlain; She died 9 Sep 1807 age 88 ~~Date or place of her death as yet unknown to compiler.~~ (July 1899 – Vital [illegible] says she died in 1807) At the time the old ~~book~~ ~~(History of Worcester Co., MA by Hurd V1 – R974.4 H95)~~ was written, "Samuel Freeman + wife Mary's house site was on Elm Street, Southbridge." Their children were: (Some of these dates are impossible)

Rev MA [illegible] soldiers both [illegible] sergt (Capt) [illegible] in [illegible] age 31 + promoted. WAW. Governor 2 days (Lt) ? Rev War Served 3 years Templeton NY – RI etc.

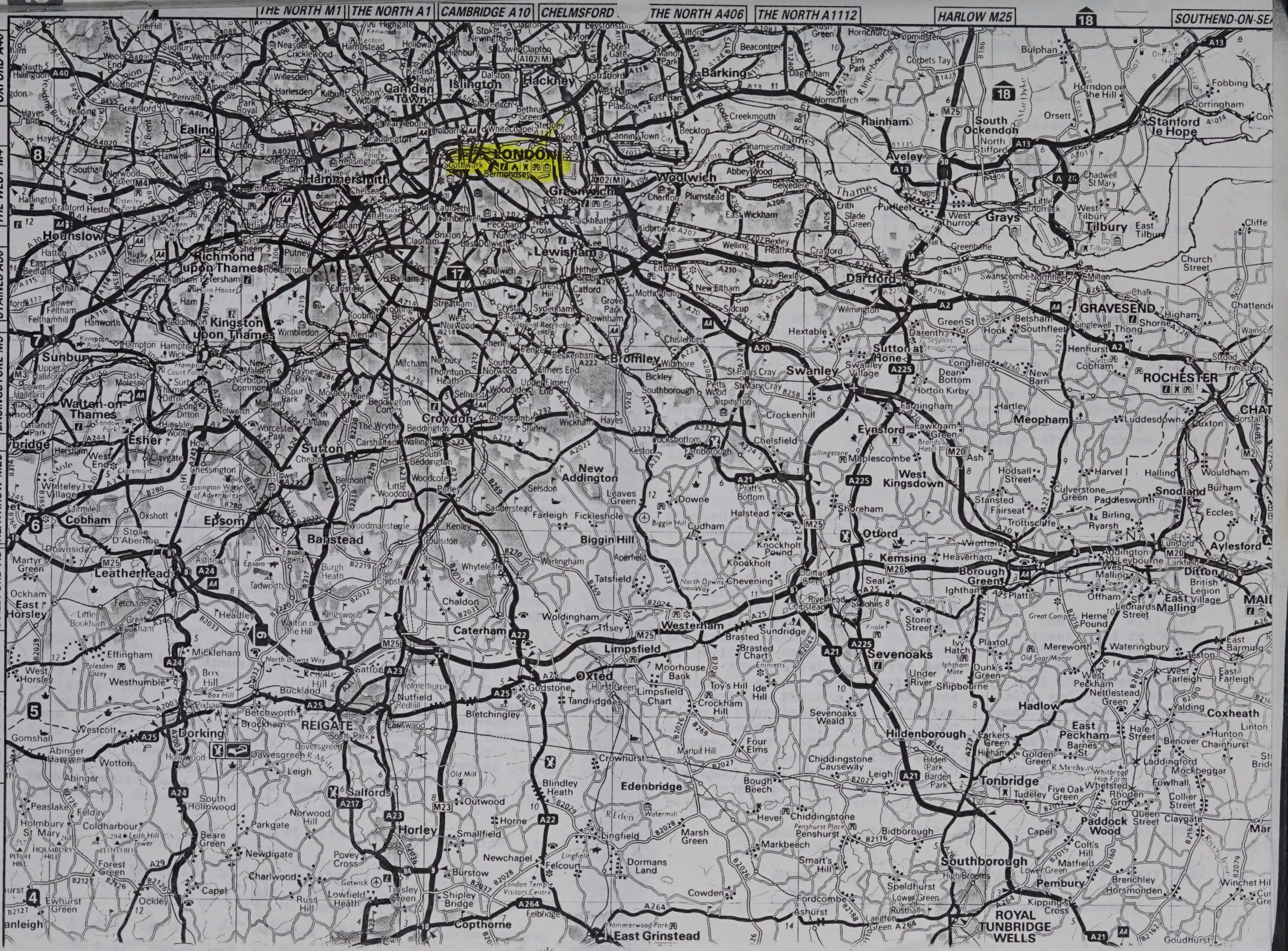
birth	s	name	marriage	spouse, etc	death
① 10 Oct ~~1745~~ 1744	s	(Col.) Benjamin ②	?	— wife, died 9 Mar 1805 a. 66	22 Mar 1806 a. 60 60 1746
27 Sep 1746	s	Samuel ①	25 Sep 1766	Elisabeth Cheney, d 30 Aug 1772 a. 22 ②	26 Sep 1772 a 26
9 Sep 1748	d	Rachel ⑥	23 Sep 1767	① Silas Hodges of Woodstock (CT) ② Bacon of Woodstock had large family)	
23 Aug 1750	s	(Capt) Comfort ③	4 May 1771	Lucy Walker, d 15 Aug 1832 a. 83 ③	1 Dec 1806 a 56
11 Jan 1753	s	David no?	(bapt) ?	prob. died young	?
26 Aug 1754	s	Walter	—	— died young	16 Oct 1754 2 mos.
13 Oct 1755	d	Mary	—	— died young	8 Aug 1757 22 mos.
14 Sep 1757	d twin	Mary again	~~6 Sep 1774~~ 10 Feb ? 1784	b. Jos. Chubb of Charlton. ~~Joseph Chamberlain~~	?
"	d	Martha	8 April 1774	Jedediah Ellis d 14 June 1804 a. 53	8 May 1804 a. 48
(date wrong?) 27 Dec 1758 b.b. (1753?)	s	Jared ④ Rev War	1775/7 22 Dec 1774	(Martha) ~~Mary~~ Marcy "H 13 or 14 children" ④	?
20 Aug 1759	s	⑤ again Walter Rev War	1780/81 4 Aug 1784	Phannela Child (Phanella) Parmelia? (of Woodstock) ⑤	1800?
22 Mar 1763	d	Rainy (Lorany?) ⑦	19 May 1784	Elijah Holbrook had first ~~[illegible]~~ + ~~[illegible]~~ a large family ~~[illegible]~~	?
7 Nov 1766	s	Chester ~~[illegible]~~	son Samuel	boy ~~mother raised by~~ ~~Uncle Benjamin~~ (mother age 47) Betsy? ⑥	8 May 1767 6 mos.

① to ⑥ → see Chester notes on the following page

~~Samuel Born 1 Mar 1721~~ (Bristol Co.) Attleboro to Benjamin Freeman + Rachel Peck)

~~Mary Chubb born 8 Dec 1719, Woburn,~~ Middlesex Co. to William Chubb Jr + Sarah)

1807
1719
88


THE NORTH M1
THE NORTH A1
CAMBRIDGE A10
CHELMSFORD
THE NORTH A406
THE NORTH A1112
HARLOW M25
18
SOUTHEND-ON-SEA
OXFORD A40
THE WEST M4
STAINES A30
BASINGSTOKE M3
HEATHROW M25
GUILDFORD A3
GUILDFORD A25
LONDON
Hammersmith
Camden Town
Islington
Hackney
Ealing
Hounslow
Richmond upon Thames
Kingston upon Thames
Greenwich
Woolwich
Lewisham
Bromley
Croydon
Sutton
Epsom
Esher
Walton-on-Thames
Sunbury
Cobham
Leatherhead
Banstead
Dorking
REIGATE
Horley
Caterham
Oxted
Westerham
Biggin Hill
New Addington
Swanley
Dartford
Sevenoaks
Tonbridge
ROYAL TUNBRIDGE WELLS
Southborough
East Grinstead
Edenbridge
Hildenborough
GRAVESEND
ROCHESTER
Grays
Tilbury
Barking
Rainham
Stanford le Hope
Meopham
West Kingsdown
Borough Green
Aylesford
Hadlow
Coxheath
Paddock Wood
Pembury
Copthorne
Limpsfield
R Thames

[illegible] a [illegible]

Mayflower Families Vol 6 - Stephen Hopkins

iv LEMUEL b. in June of 1741; m. (1) Mary Mayo; m. (2) Anne Mott.
v SARAH b. in May of 1743; prob. m. Philip Smith <see no. 235>.
vi SIMEON b. in March of 1745; m. Sarah Cook.
vii ABIJAH <son> b. in May of 1748; d. 1760.
viii EZEKIEL b. in July of 1751; to Ohio.

NOTE: No primary evidence has been found for existence of youngest dau. Abigail, noted in published sources.

REFERENCES: MD 1:238 (2nd m. Lemuel), 4:30 (b. J. Mayo), 5:195 (S. Horton's 1st m., b's. Horton ch.), 17:37 (1st m., b's. all ch.), 27:108 (int. 1st m. John Jr.), 187 (int. Betty); 28:7 (int. 1st m. Lemuel), 174 (int.); 32:44 (m. Simeon), 61 (m. Sarah), 113 (S. Horton Jr.), 174 (b's. ch. Lemuel), 175 (prob. 2nd m.). Eastham VR (2nd m. John Jr., m. Susanna). Barnstable Co. PR 10:50-2, 11:82^2-88^2, 12:403 (John Mayo); 20:237-9 (Samuel Haughton). BOSTON VR 9:169 (b. S. Horton). TORREY'S MARRIAGES p. 25. TREAT FAM pp. 215-16. MAYO (JOHN) REV pp. 49, 54-5. DAR PATRIOT INDEX 1:446. ATWOOD GEN 3:1-2, 4-5. Cape Cod Ms (Mayo, Horton).

305 SAMUEL SNOW^5 (Jabez$^{4-3}$, Constance^2 Hopkins, Stephen^1) b. Eastham 22 Jan. 1708/9; d. prob. Eastham bet. 17 June 1775 and 15 March 1784.

He m. Eastham 12 Oct. 1732 ELIZABETH FREEMAN,* b. there 4 March 1714/15; d. after 15 March 1784; dau. of Samuel and Mary (Paine) Freeman <see no. 171>, a desc. of Pilgrims Stephen Hopkins and William Brewster and a second cousin once removed of husband Samuel. The will of Samuel Freeman, dated 28 Jan. 1750/51, mentioned dau. Elizabeth Snow.

Samuel Snow was mentioned in the 1743 will of his father Jabez. This family res. at Eastham.

The will of Samuel Snow of Eastham, dated 17 July 1775 and proved 15 March 1784, remembered wife Elizabeth; deceased son Samuel and his children: Samuel, Joshua and Abigail; daughter-in-law Sarah, wife of said deceased son; sons Joseph (executor), Sparrow, Freeman and Barnabas; daus. Abigail, Mercy, Betty, Mary and Phebe. On 5 May 1784, John Doane of Eastham was named guardian of Joshua Snow, Abigail Freeman and Samuel Snow in the right of their father Samuel Snow, late of Boston, Suffolk Co., and their grandfather Samuel Snow, late of Eastham.

Children (SNOW) first ten rec. Eastham; last two from will:

i ABIGAIL^6 b. 21 Jan. 1733/4; m. John Wing.
ii SAMUEL b. 12 Oct. 1735 Eastham; d. Boston in April of 1774; m. Sarah Atkins.

* Sister of our Lt Samuel Freeman of Sturbridge.
She was a year and a half older.

R929.2 H46D (1992)

iii MERCY b. 8 May 1737; m. Willard Knowles; to Sandisfield.
iv TREAT b. 19 or 27 May 1739.
v BETTY b. 18 March 1741; m. John Doane.
vi MARY b. 27 Nov. 1743.
vii JOSEPH b. 9 Jan. 1745.
viii SPARROW b. 16 July 1746; d. 1748.
ix SPARROW b. 12 April 1748; m. Lucretia Knowles; to Sandisfield.
x PHEBE b. 6 March 1750.
xi FREEMAN.
xii BARNABAS.

REFERENCES: MD 6:203 (her b.), 15:132 (int. Samuel Jr.), 17:79 (m., b's. 10 ch.), 91 (m. Samuel Jr.); 19:102 (b's. 1st 4 ch.), 27:106 (int. Betty), 108 (int. Samuel Jr.), 187 (int. Mercy); 28:175 (int.), 32:173 (m. Mercy), 33:149 (int. Abigail), 34:26 (m. Abigail). BOSTON NEWS OBITS 3:391 (d. Samuel Jr.). Eastham VR (m. Sparrow). Barnstable Co. PR 8:483-4 (Samuel Freeman); 22:47-9 (Samuel Snow <son>); 23:224-5 (Samuel Snow). FREEMAN GEN p. 365. DOANE GEN 1:98. GMF (NEHGR) 2:474, 476. Atkins Ms (Joshua). Cape Cod Ms (Snow).

306 PHEBE SNOW^5 (Jabez$^{4-3}$, Constance^2 Hopkins, Stephen^1) b. prob. Eastham ca. 1713; d. prob. Eastham bet. 23 June 1752 and 5 Sept. 1765.

She m., int. rec. Eastham 11 Sept. 1736, JOHN SMITH, called "Jr." in rec. of marriage int.; b. Eastham 13 March 1712/13; d. there not long bef. 17 May 1754; son of John and Sarah (-----) Smith. Son John was mentioned in the 1 Dec. 1742 will of John Smith of Eastham.

Dau. Phebe Smith was remembered in the 1743 will of her father Jabez Snow, but she was not identified as "wife of David" in said will, as erroneously stated in print.

Administration of the estate of John Smith, late of Eastham, yeoman, was granted 17 May 1754 to Silvanus Snow <undoubtedly Phebe's brother; see no. 303> and Phebe Smith, widow. Guardianship of Silvanus, Heman, Zerviah and Betty Smith, minor children of John Smith, late of Eastham, yeoman, was granted to Phebe Smith of Eastham on 23 June 1752. Distribution of the estate of John Smith, late of Eastham, was made 5 Sept. 1765 to John Smith Jr., eldest son; sons Silvanus and Heman Smith, and daus. Phebe, Elizabeth, Ruth and Zerviah.

Children (SMITH) first six rec. Eastham; last from probate recs.:

i PHEBE^6 b. 7 Jan. 1737/8; prob. m. William Myrick Jr.
ii RUTH b. 11 July 1739; m. Benjamin Doane.

This book shows Hopkins 3-10, 16, 48

- 5 generations

Snow, Paine etc + Second Samuel Freeman

If I don't have, copy later

"And forasmuch as your petitioners have received encouragement from some of the proprietors of the 10,000 acres lately sold by the province, that they are desirous of being set off to said tract, which being so done will make a sufficient township.

"Therefore, your petitioners most humbly pray your Honor's consideration of the premises, and that this great and honorable Court would be pleased to grant or sell unto them the said tract of land, under such conditions and limitations as your Honor, in your great wisdom, shall deem best.

"And your petitioners in duty bound shall ever pray.

"Signed as follows:

"Abraham Harding,
Joseph Plimpton,
Jonathan Boydon,
Silas Brown,
Ebenezer Learned,
Josiah Ellis,
Ichabod Harding,
Nathaniel Morse,
Peter Balch,
John Dwight,
Thomas Streeter,
Thomas Gleason,
Joshua Morse,
Nathaniel Smith,
Francis Moquit,
Timothy Hammond,
Solomon Clark,
Ephraim Partridge,
Moses Gleason,
Gersham Keys,
Jonas Houghton,
William Plimpton,
Zerubbabel Eager,
John Sherman,
Nathan Ward,
Ezra Clark,
Joseph Baker.

"In the House of Representatives, June 13, 1728, read and ordered that the petition be referred to the next full session, and in the mean time Colonel Thaxter, Major Tileston, and Major Chandler be a committee to repair to the land petitioned for and described in the within plan, that they view and well consider the nature and circumstances of said land, and report their opinion what the land may be worth at said session.

"Sent up for concurrence.

"WILLIAM DUDLEY, *Speaker*.

"In Council, June 14, 1728, read and concurred.

"J. WILLARD, *Secretary*."*

REPORT OF COLONEL THAXTER, MAJOR TILESTON, AND MAJOR CHANDLER.

This committee, having visited and examined the lands prayed for in the second petition, made report to the General Court that said lands were worth £1,000.

The action of the General Court upon the foregoing, for some reason which has not been ascertained, was unfavorable, but the probability is that there was not a sufficient quantity

of good land to encourage inhabitants enough to settle upon them to be able to carry on the affairs of a town. But these petitioners believed otherwise, and presented a third petition to the court, viz.:

THIRD PETITION.

It is set forth, after the preface to the petition, that

"Your petitioners humbly beg leave to inform this Honorable Court that, although there is indeed much poor land contained therein, yet there is also a considerable quantity of good land fit for settlement; and, in our humble opinion, a sufficiency to enable your petitioners, by the blessing of God, in concurrence with diligence and industry, to support the ordinary charges of a township."

This third petition contained names as follows:

Melatiah Bourn, Esq.,
William Ward, Esq.,
Ezra Bourn,
Shuball Goram,
Joseph Baker,
Jonas Haughton,
Timothy Hamant,
William Plimpton,
Ephraim Partridge,
Abraham Harding,
Moses Harding,
Josiah Ellis,
Peter Balch,
Ezra Clark.
Thomas Learned,
Nathan Fiske,
Henry Fiske,
Capt. Ebenezer Learned,
Samuel Ellis,
David Ellis,
Francis Moquet,
Henry Adams,
Ichabod Harding,
John Plimpton,
Thomas Gleason,
Joshua Morse,
Joseph Plimpton,
Nathaniel Smith.
Nahum Ward,
Gersham Keyes,
Zerubbabel Eager,
John Sherman,
Jonas Gleason,
Josiah Cheney,
Capt. John Dwight,
Capt. Joseph Clark,
Nathaniel Morse,
James Denison,
Joseph Marsh,
Capt. Jonathan Boyden,
Solomon Clark,
Moses Gleason.

This petition came up in the General Court, July 4, 1729, viz.:*

"A petition of William Ward, Esq., and Joshua Morse, in behalf of themselves and about forty others, inhabitants of Medfield, etc., setting forth that, whereas, they had petitioned this court for a grant of land lying between Oxford, Brookfield, and Brimfield, and the Province line, the court was pleased to appoint a committee to value the same: that the said committee reported their opinion that the said lands are worth £1,000, and that forasmuch as many of the petitioners

---

* See vol. II, p. 727, Book of Towns. State Records, Boston.

* See Court Records, vol. XIV, p. 254.

Selected Pages from: Historical Collections Vol II (1874)
Reprint 1996 Heritage Books
(Histories of Sturbridge, Charlton + Southbridge MA)

Older brother of our Samuel Jr. (getting a new copy)

The American Genealogist

Whole Number 299 Vol. 75, No. 3

July 2000

HENRY[2] FREEMAN, IMMIGRANT TO MASSACHUSETTS BAY IN 1630, AND HIS DESCENDANTS THROUGH THE END OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

By Robert R. Freeman

Henry[2] Freeman (*Samuel*[1]) has been mentioned among the early immigrants to New England since genealogists in the nineteenth century first began documenting the settlement of the colonists.[1] Nevertheless, the most readily available information about him and his descendants has been sparse, confusing, and pocked with errors. Frederick Freeman—whose 1875 publication, *Freeman Genealogy*,[2] is still the most comprehensive work on the New England Freemans—admitted that the record regarding Henry Freeman and his children was incomplete. Even the basic information he did present about this family line is seriously flawed, especially the statement that, with the death of Henry Freeman's grandson Samuel Freeman, in 1728, "the family [of Henry Freeman] became extinct."[3] With the benefit of access to more detailed sources, such as court records, and to the published research of more recent genealogists, it can now be shown that this conclusion was based on incomplete evidence and that the descendants of Henry Freeman persisted at least until the end of the eighteenth century.

SECOND GENERATION

1 HENRY[2] FREEMAN (*Samuel*[1]) was born in England about 1625.[4] No birth or baptismal record has been found, but his parents were married in 1624 at St.

---

[1] James Savage, *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England* . . . , 4 vols. (Boston, 1860–62), 2:204 (hereafter cited as Savage, *Gen. Dict. of N.E.*); Charles Henry Pope, *The Pioneers of Massachusetts* . . . (Boston, 1900), 175.

[2] Frederick Freeman, *Freeman Genealogy in Three Parts* . . . (Boston, 1875), 354–56 (hereafter cited as Freeman, *Freeman Genealogy*).

[3] Freeman, *Freeman Genealogy*, 358.

[4] Willis Freeman, "The Ancestry of Samuel Freeman, of Watertown," TAG 11(1934–35): 73–80, 171–79, at 179; Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to*

Anne's Church, Blackfriars, London, and many other records associate the f
with this section of London. His birth year can be estimated from his pa
marriage year of 1624 and from the fact that he was involved in trying to col
legacy in 1646, at which time he would have reached 21 years of age. He wa
first of two children born to Samuel^1 and Apphia (Quicke) Freeman, the onl
born in England. (His brother, Samuel, was born in Watertown on 1 1
1638.)[5] The family had some connection with Malling in Kent, for in a lette
corded by Thomas Lechford, the early New England lawyer, Samuel Free
identified himself as "now of Watertowne in New England and late of Ma
[sic] in the County of Kent."[6] Henry may have spent a few of his early
there.[7] In 1630 he emigrated from England with his parents to the Massachu

---

New England, 1620–1633, 3 vols. (Boston, 1995), 1:699 (hereafter cited as Anderson, *Grea*
gration Begins).

[5] *Watertown Records: Comprising the First and Second Books of Town Proceedings*
the Land Grants and Possessions also the Proprietors' Book and the First Book and Supple
of Births Deaths and Marriages (Watertown, 1894), Vital Records, 5 (hereafter cited as *W*
town Records, 1; there are three separately paginated sections, for Town, Land and Vital Rec
and the citations will indicate the appropriate section—TR, LR or VR).

[6] Edward Everett Hale Jr., ed., *Note-Book Kept by Thomas Lechford, Esq., Lawyer in*
ton, Massachusetts Bay, from June 27, 1638 to July 29, 1641, Archaeologia Americana: Tr
actions and Collections of the American Antiquarian Society, 7(Cambridge, 1885):266–67.

[7] No records help to explain why or when Samuel Freeman, whose father came from
fold, co. Bedford, before he lived in London, removed to Malling. It is difficult to imagine th
those days they would have moved to a small town in a different county unless there were
tives there. The parish records of the church of East Malling, Kent, the only parish extar
Malling in the 1600s, show that there were two or possibly three Freeman families livin
Malling from 1606 to as late as 1632: those of Thomas (m. 16 Feb. 1616), William (m. 1613)
Nicholas (who may have been a son of either Thomas or William but whose baptism is not
cluded in the parish register). The article "Ancestry of Samuel Freeman" reveals two uncle
Samuel, Thomas Freeman and Nicholas Freeman, both living in Stotfold in 1587 and known t
alive in 1605 and 1630 respectively (TAG 11[1934–35]:176). This Nicholas had a son who
probably the Nicholas Freeman mentioned in the will of Samuel Freeman's mother. These gi
names, however, were all in common use, and no evidence is presently known that links the Fr
mans of Stotfold and London with those of Malling.

There are three possibilities for the period that Samuel Freeman lived in Malling. First, i
conceivable that the family may have lived in Malling early in Samuel's life. Although the b
tisms of five of Samuel's siblings, only one of whom survived, are on record at St. Ann, Bla
friars, London, Samuel's baptismal record has not been found. All known records associate Sa
uel's father John and his wife Priscilla with London after their marriage in 1595, but there are
specific records between 1603 and John's burial in 1622. Second, Samuel and his wife Appl
could have lived in Malling during some period after their marriage and before their departure
New England in 1630, although Samuel was inducted into the Honourable Artillery Company
London in 1627. Third, as shown in "Ancestry of Samuel Freeman," Samuel returned to Engla
in 1631 to attend to legal matters, leaving his wife and child in Watertown; he was imprisoned
a period and was released no later than 1635, yet he did not return to New England until the su
mer of 1637 (TAG 11[1934–35]:177–79). Since his statement about being formerly of Malli
was made to Thomas Lechford about 1640, it is conceivable that he lived in Malling after his
lease from prison but before he returned to New England.

Bay Colony as a passenger of the Winthrop Fleet, becoming one of the youngest of the first settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts.[8]

Nothing is known of his early life in Watertown until he was admitted as a freeman in May 1645.[9] He inherited his father's estate in Watertown upon Samuel Freeman's death,[10] probably in the latter half of 1646. (Samuel Freeman presumably was alive in early 1646 when he was listed as a property owner, but by December of that year Henry referred to his father as deceased.)[11] He was chosen to be the overseer of the hogs and fences in Watertown in 1650.[12] Later, the boundaries of his lot were called into question, resurveyed, and reduced slightly.[13]

Legal difficulties over property still owned in England, which had plagued his father,[14] continued to trouble Henry^2 Freeman, though in a milder fashion. In her will of 27 December 1630, his grandmother, Priscilla (Angelo) Freeman of London, left to him the rents of £4 per annum from the lease of her house in the Blackfriars section to the Company of Vintners.[15] On 12 December 1646, having reached the age of 21, he gave a letter of attorney for collection of the legacy: "Henry Freeman son of Samuel Freeman late of Watertowne deceased constituted John Newgate of Boston in N.E. his attu^{e}: to receive a certain Legacie given him by the last will of his grandmother Priscilla freeman of Blackfryers in London deceased & of Receit to give acquittance &c."[16] His English uncle, John Freeman, brother of Henry's father Samuel, proved to be an obstacle to the collection of the sums due him from this house, as is evident from the following: "Henry Freeman did constitute H: Bright of Watertown in N: Engl: his Attum^{r}. [*sic*] to aske. &c: of John Freeman gent. dwelling in blackfriers all the rents, issues & p[ro]fitts of a certain house in Blackffryers in London granted by priscilla Freeman & not yet received & of the receipt to give acquitt: according to the usuall forme wth power of substitution &c."[17]

On 31 May 1648, he mortgaged his house and two acres of land in Watertown to John Newgate of Boston and William Ba(r)ber of Ludgate. The mortgage was to be voided if Henry Freeman obtained a release of a bond that Newgate and Ba(r)ber had put up to his uncle, John Freeman. The latter by now lived in the house in Westminster, London, that he had inherited from his father.[18]

---

[8] Anderson, *Great Migration Begins*, 1:698–700.

[9] Henry Bond, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts. . .* , 2nd ed., 2 vols. in 1 (Boston, 1860), 1:226, 2:766 (hereafter cited as Bond).

[10] Freeman, *Freeman Genealogy*, 356.

[11] *A Volume of Records Relating to the Early History of Boston, Containing the Aspinwall Notarial Records from 1644–1651* (Boston, 1903), 68 (hereafter cited as *Aspinwall*).

[12] *Watertown Records*, 1:TR:70.

[13] *Watertown Records*, 1:TR:129–30.

[14] Freeman, "Ancestry of Samuel Freeman," TAG 11(1934–35):171–74.

[15] Freeman, "Ancestry of Samuel Freeman," TAG 11(1934–35):78.

[16] *Aspinwall*, 68

[17] *Aspinwall*, 327.

[18] *Suffolk Deeds*, 14 vols. (Boston, 1880–1906), 1:91; *Aspinwall*, 131.

Henry Freeman married first at Watertown on 25 December 1650, HA
STEARNS.[19] The daughter of Isaac¹ Stearns, she was born at Naylan
Wissington, Suffolk, England, in 1628.[20] She was buried at Watertown
June 1656.[21] Henry Freeman married second at Watertown on 27 Nov
1656, MARY² SHERMAN, the daughter of the Rev. John¹ Sherman.[22]

Henry Freeman died at Watertown on 12 November 1672.[23] The invent
his estate, made in 1673 by John Sherman and two others, showed a va
£118 19*s.* 6*d.*[24] His second wife, Mary, survived him, living until 15 July
and marrying again to Lewis Allen.[25] In his article on Lewis Allen, Allen
cites a 6 December 1677 record in the Middlesex County Deeds in which
Freeman alias Allin, with the consent of Lewis Allen my husband," confir
deed given by Henry Freeman in 1665.[26]

The records of the births of Henry Freeman's children are incomplete and i
sistently reported. The *Freeman Genealogy* lists seven children,[27] but the exis
of two, Henry and Mary, cannot be substantiated and are probably misplaced
ences to two of Henry's grandchildren. One daughter, Apphia, is missing from
derick Freeman's list, but she is almost certainly the same Apphia he lists as a
of Henry's, saying "we have noted [her] as a daughter of Mr. Samuel Free
simply because the occasional mention of her, and other circumstances, impres
idea that there was a daughter Apphia."[28] The published *Watertown Records*
the births of four children, all to Henry and Mary Freeman.[29] Bond, surprisi
mentions the births of only three, because he misread the name of the fathe
Thomas as *Thomas* rather than *Henry.*[30] Willis Freeman states that there was i
from both marriages, but gives no evidence that any of Henry Freeman's chil

---

[19] *Watertown Records*, 1:VR:15. (This entry gives the groom's name as Samuel Free
Since Samuel Freeman the immigrant was dead by Dec. 1646 and his son Samuel was onl
years old in 1650, it is obvious that this was an error on the part of the town clerk and that H
Freeman was intended.)

[20] Anderson, *Great Migration Begins*, 3:1749.

[21] *Watertown Records*, 1:VR:19.

[22] *Watertown Records*, 1:VR:18.

[23] *Watertown Records*, 1:VR:36.

[24] Middlesex Co., Mass., Probates, 1st series, #8445.

[25] *Watertown Records Comprising the Third Book of Town Proceedings and the Sec
Book of Births Marriages and Deaths to End of 1737* . . . (Watertown, 1900), Vital Records,
(hereafter cited as *Watertown Records*, 2, with the appropriate section indicated); Allen H. B
"Lewis Allen of Watertown Farms and His Descendants," *The New England Historical and G
ealogical Register* [NEHGR] 54(1900):396–401.

[26] Middlesex Co. Deeds 7:87–88.

[27] Freeman, *Freeman Genealogy*, 355.

[28] Freeman, *Freeman Genealogy*, 356.

[29] *Watertown Records*, 1:VR:20, 24, 26, 32.

[30] Bond, 226.

were born of the first marriage.[31] Savage mentioned Samuel, John, Thomas, and James, but either missed or ignored the two daughters.[32]

The identities of some of the children can be determined with certainty only from probate and deed records, as shown below, rather than from the vital records, yet the probate records are themselves the source of further questions. The children for whom birth dates are not now known neatly fit gaps in the births of children recorded for his second marriage and it is assumed, barring any evidence to the contrary, that all were from the second marriage.

A receipt, dated 10 October 1705, for his share of the estate of John Freeman of Newton, Massachusetts, clearly identifies Samuel Freeman of Sudbury, James Freeman, brewer of Boston and administrator of the estate, and Apphia Freeman as brothers and sister of the deceased.[33] Further evidence of the children of Henry Freeman is found in probate documents of the estate of James Freeman, who mentioned his brother, Samuel, and his sister, Apphia(h), in his will.[34] Neither James Freeman nor his sister, Apphia, appear in the list of births in the *Watertown Records* or in Bond's history of the town.

Further support for the identity of Henry Freeman's children comes from a deed dated 3 May 1704, by which Mary Sherman of Watertown and James Sherman of Sudbury (executors of the Rev. John Sherman) sold to Samuel Freeman of Sudbury, weaver, and James Freeman of Boston, brewer, for £40, forty acres of land in Watertown near the Farms (present-day Weston) meeting house.[35] Considering that Henry Freeman had married into the Sherman family, this item adds circumstantial evidence to the case that James and Samuel were brothers and the sons of Henry Freeman.

The lack of any mention of Henry's son Thomas Freeman in the probate records is a curious fact. His birth as a son of Henry and Mary Freeman on 17 December 1664 appears in the Watertown Records.[36] He may have already died by the time of James's death in January 1721/2, but his not being mentioned in the probate of his unmarried and childless brother John cannot be explained, for Thomas is known to have been living in Boston in 1704–5. The irony of the matter is that, as far as can be told from existing records, the children of Thomas Freeman carried on the line of Henry Freeman the longest of any of the children.

---

[31] Freeman, "Ancestry of Samuel Freeman," TAG 11(1934–35):179.
[32] Savage, *Gen. Dict. of N.E.*, 2:204.
[33] Middlesex Co. Probates, 1st series, #8447 [John Freeman of Newton].
[34] Suffolk Co., Mass., Probates, 22:426–27.
[35] Middlesex Co. Deeds 14:61.
[36] *Watertown Records*, 1:VR:26.

Children of Henry[2] Freeman with his 2nd wife, Mary (Sherman):

i SAMUEL[3] FREEMAN, b. Watertown 13 Dec. 1657[37] (the Middlesex Co. card gives his birth date as 13 Dec. 1647,[38] but this is certainly a transcription en this date precedes even Henry Freeman's first marriage to Hannah Stearns).

He settled in Sudbury, Mass., and worked as a weaver. The town records of bury show that he signed, by making his mark, a memorandum dated 1 Feb. certifying that he saw Peter Jethro, an Indian, sign and deliver the deed to the used by the English since 1638 for the town of Sudbury.[39]

By about 1700 or even earlier, Samuel Freeman apparently became mentally i impoverished. He died unmarried in Sudbury on 28 Feb. 1723/4.[40] In Aug. 1726, John Balcom and John Haynes appealed to the administrator of his estate for reimbursement of their expenses, saying that their kindness had saved the tow Sudbury more than the total of £40 in the estate. Samuel Freeman had lived with of them for about 12 years, dying while in the care of John Balcom. John Hayne scribed Samuel as "impaired in his labor and troubled in his mind." James Ha John's son, wrote that Samuel had lived with them for about 12 years and was melancholy and disconsolate condition." Uriah Wheeler testified that he had kn Samuel for about 30 years and that he had lived with both the Haynes and Ba families. Many notes from other local residents supported Haynes's and Balc testimony.[41]

2 ii JAMES FREEMAN, b. say 1659; m. RACHEL BOND.

iii JOHN FREEMAN, b. Watertown, 13 Sept. 1662.[42] Nothing is known about his life d. Boston, Feb. 1703/4, the death record describing him as aged 41 years.[4 brother, James, was appointed administrator of his estate at Newton, Mass 1704. Samuel Gaskell, who was one of those who posted the administrator's b was John Freeman's uncle. Born in Salem in 1663, Gaskell married Elizabeth S man, sister of John's mother, Mary, in 1687, when he was a resident of Essex C

The inventory of John Freeman's estate in 1705 was as follows:[45]

Cash	£30	Tools and one gun	£0-16s
Feather bed	£ 6	Lining [linen]	£3-6s
Clothing	£ 2	Brass kettle	£0-2s
Cotton and lining [linen] cloth	£3-3s	Iron	£0-8s
		Plates	£0-16s
Bagging	£1-3s	Total	£48-10s-3d
Cloth	£0-16s-3d	Funeral expenses	£7-14s

3 iv THOMAS FREEMAN, b. Watertown, 17 Dec. 1664; m. ALICE TEWELL.

---

[37] *Watertown Records*, 1:VR:20.

[38] Middlesex Co., Clerk of Courts, Card Index to Births, Deaths, Wills and Miscellane Court Records, 1600–1799 [Family History Library (FHL), Salt Lake City, film #1,420,473, it 3)] (hereafter cited as Middlesex Card Index).

[39] Alfred Sereno Hudson, *The Histor* 1889), 68.

[40] *Vital Records of Sudbury, Massach*

[41] Middlesex Co. Probates, 1st series

[42] *Watertown Records*, 1:VR:24.

[43] Boston, Mass., City Registrar, Deaths, v. 6, 1689–1720 [FHL film

[44] George S. Stewart, "Marria

[45] [illegible]

v APPHIA FREEMAN. There is no record of the birth of Apphia Freeman, the first of numerous descendants to be named for her grandmother. She was b. say 1666, an estimate based on a gap in the births of her siblings. The *Freeman Genealogy*, which makes a vague reference to "occasional mention of her," suggests that she was the child of Samuel and Apphia (Quicke) Freeman.[46] However, a receipt for £9 4*s*., her share of the estate of John Freeman, dated 10 Oct. 1705, which appears in his probate court file, identifies her as the sister of James, John, and Samuel Freeman,[47] and therefore the daughter of Henry^2 Freeman.

Nothing is known of Apphia Freeman's life until, about 1709 or before, she became ill and impoverished. From that point on, she was the subject of extensive records in Watertown and other nearby towns, which provide a classic study in the workings (or non-workings) of the social welfare system in early New England.[48]

Her case leads one to speculate about her personality and condition. The many descriptions of social expectations and policy in Massachusetts Bay towns show that individuals were expected to work to earn their keep if they were capable, yet Apphia Freeman did not work for many years. The only illness mentioned specifically was measles, which she contracted several years *after* the first recorded instance when she was warned out of town.

If she were not capable of supporting herself, her family would be expected to care for her, yet her two surviving brothers, James and Thomas, never chose to come to her aid, despite all the evidence that they were prosperous. That they were able to avoid aiding her was apparently because they lived in Boston and not Watertown or any of the other Middlesex Co. towns where she lived at times. These observations lead to the conjecture that, at some point, she became mentally ill and unable to work or care for herself. This possibility is reinforced by our knowing from the Sudbury records cited above that her brother Samuel also became mentally ill and became a ward of several families in that town.

Watertown Records, the Middlesex and Suffolk Co. Court records, and other sources provide running details for many years:

—At Charlestown in 1709, "Amphilia Freeman," a single woman from Watertown, was "notified"[49] (warned out of town).

—In 1710 and in 1713/4, Apphia Freeman was warned to leave Cambridge.[50]

—At a meeting of the selectmen of Watertown on 15 Feb. 1713/4, it was ordered that "Apphia Freeman be warned to depart out of Watertown: who came from Cambridge Feb. the 3rd 1713/14."[51]

—On 13 March 1713/4, the Middlesex Co. Court issued an order to Constable Timothy Barron of Watertown to "convey Apphia Freeman to the town of Charlestown," while on the same day the Constable of Cambridge was ordered to convey her to Watertown from Cambridge.[52]

—On 17 March 1713/4, the Watertown selectmen authorized payment of £1 6*s*. to John Barnard for "his entertaining and nursing of Hepphia Freeman three weeks when she lay sick of the meazels." They appointed a committee of two to advise should be done about Apphia, who had been warned to depart within 14 days.

---

[46] Freeman, *Freeman Genealogy*, 354, 356.

[47] Middlesex Co. Probates, 1st series, #8447.

[48] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:219–304 *passim*.

[49] Thomas Bellows Wyman, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1629–1818*, 2 vols. (Boston, 1879), 1:376.

[50] Middlesex Co. Court Files, folios 38x, 55x [FHL film #901,015].

[51] Middlesex Co. Court Files, folios 54x, 55x; *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:219.

[52] Middlesex Co. Court Files, folio 55; Suffolk Co. Court Files, Case #9788.

—In March 1714, Apphia Freeman testified that she had lived in Charl Medford, Cambridge, Sudbury, Boston, Brookline, Marblehead, and Newton.[54] records show that she had brothers who lived in Sudbury, Boston, and Newton.

—The Watertown town council ordered payment of £5 15*s*. 2*d*. to the com men for their expenses at court "about trying to clear the town of Apphiah Free

—In June 1714, a warning was issued to the selectmen of Medford to charges that Apphia Freeman had been an inhabitant of Medford.[56]

—On 1 July 1714, the Middlesex Co. Court ordered the selectmen of Cam to answer charges by Watertown that Apphia Freeman had been a resident o bridge. Thomas and Mary Livermore testified on the 13th that Apphia Freem lived with the Prentiss family in Cambridge for some years.[57] The Court's de went against Cambridge, and on 13 July, William Russell and Moses Bordm lectmen of Cambridge, and Samuel Baskin and Samuel and Andrew Bordma of Cambridge, posted bonds to appeal the judgment.[58]

—On 7 Dec. 1714, the Watertown town council discussed what to do abo "great and extraordinary cost and charge that we have been at in the Town's with one Apphiah Freeman, who came to dwell or Sojourne in said Town an sick soon after her coming in, and was a considerable charge. . . . There hath two Tryals in the law to keep sd. Freeman out of Town." In the first trial, judg had been rendered for Watertown and Apphia Freeman was "fixed upon" bridge. But when Cambridge appealed to the Superior Court and won a judg of £8 8*s*. 8*d*. was rendered against Watertown.[59]

—In 1715, she was again warned out of Charlestown.[60] From this point on seems to have become Watertown's problem exclusively.

—On 25 March 1715 at Watertown, Apphia Freeman complained that thr infirmity, she was not able to support herself. The town council appropriated from the town treasury and authorized it to be paid monthly for a year and a h she provided for herself and was not troublesome any more to the town.[61]

—On 23 Dec. 1715, the town council asked Deacon Jonathan Sanderson to e tain Apphia Freeman for one month and to keep her to work so that she might not away and misspend her time. The council appropriated funds to pay Sanderson.[62]

—On 9 March 1715/6, the town council asked Deacon Sanderson to conti looking after Apphia Freeman until such time as the Selectmen took further ac about her.[63]

—On 10 Aug. 1716, the town council appropriated 10*s*. to relieve Apphia F man in her present needy condition.[64]

---

[53] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:220–21.
[54] Suffolk Co. Court Files, Case #9788.
[55] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:225.
[56] Suffolk Co. Court Files, Case #9788.
[57] Middlesex Co. Court Files, folio 55x.
[58] Suffolk Co. Court Files, Case #9788.
[59] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:226–27.
[60] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:219; Middlesex Co. Court Files, folio 58x.
[61] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:232.
[62] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:237.
[63] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:238.
[64] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:240.

—On 27 Nov. 1716, the town council appropriated 30*s*. to Deacon Sanderson for entertaining Apphia Freeman for ten weeks.[65]

—On 3 March 1717/8, the town council announced that an agreement had been struck with John Bearnard (called Barnard later) to take Apphia Freeman into his family and find her a comfortable room and firewood for one year. Barnard was to be paid £4, but in case her brother or anyone else should pay anything, Barnard was directed to make a true accounting of the amount in order to reduce the cost to the Town.[66] The mention of her brother is probably a reference to James Freeman, a prosperous brewer in Boston, or possibly Thomas Freeman, who also lived in Boston. The tentative nature of the statement evidently implies that even close relatives could not be forced to come to the aid of their impoverished kin if they did not live in the hapless town which had jurisdiction over the subject of the welfare case.

—On 12 Dec. 1718, the town council authorized payment of £2 to John Barnard.[67]

—On 9 Feb. 1718/9, the town council agreed with John Barnard to keep Apphia Freeman for the coming year on the same terms. It authorized payment of 40*s*. due him for past service.[68]

—On 25 March 1720, the town council announced that the agreement with John Barnard had been extended for another year at a cost of £4.[69]

—On 28 March 1721, the town council extended the agreement for another year and also appropriated funds to provide two shifts of either cotton or cotton-and-linen for Apphia Freeman.[70]

—On 13 Feb. 1721/2, the town council extended the agreement for another year.[71]

—On 15 April 1723, the town council requested Mrs. Barnard to take suitable care of Apphia Freeman. This implies that the agreement continued, but that Mr. Barnard had died.[72]

—On 31 May 1723, on the occasion of Apphia Freeman's death, the town council appropriated funds for a funeral and grave for her. The Selectmen also asked Deacon Fisk to provide six quarts of rum at Mr. Learned's (a tavern?) for the funeral.[73] (Consumption of alcohol was frequent at funerals, even at those of the most humble.)

—On 4 Nov. 1723, the town council appointed a committee of two to evaluate Apphia Freeman's remaining clothes to determine whether they were serviceable for Ephraim Smith, a poor man.[74] Thus ended the long-running story of Apphia Freeman.

vi LYDIA FREEMAN, b. Watertown, 5 Nov. 1669.[75] She is not mentioned in any of the probate or other records, and it may be assumed that she d. young.

(*to be continued*)

Robert R. Freeman (622 7th Ave. S., Edmonds WA 98020; freemanrj@w-link.net), a descendant of Samuel^1 *Freeman, retired from the federal government in 1996 after a career in scientific and technical information management.*

---

[65] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:248.
[66] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:253.
[67] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:257.
[68] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:259.
[69] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:267.
[70] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:278.
[71] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:285.
[72] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:302.
[73] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:303.
[74] *Watertown Records*, 2:TR:304.
[75] *Watertown Records*, 1:VR:32.

Inv. of Est. of THOMAS COOPER of Reho., dtd. 10 Aug. 1725, pres. by Susanah Cooper & Nathaniel Cooper, Adms. Apprs: Abiah Carpenter, Ephraim Carpenter & Daniel Carpenter [5:153/4].

Appt. of Samuel Day of Attl. as guard. of Ruth Follet (under 14), dau. of ABRAHAM FOLLET of Attl., dtd. 15 Sept. 1725 [5:154/5].

Appt. of Mrs. Patience Greenhill as Adm. of Est. of her husb. RICHARD GREENHILL of Lit. Comp. dcd. intest. [*sic; but see his will above*], dtd. 1 Sept. 1725 [5:155/6].

Appt. of Mrs. Hannah Healey as Adm. of Est. of her husb. PAUL HEALEY of Reho. dcd. intest., dtd. 1 Sept. 1725 [5:156].

Appt. of Samuel Bishop of Attl. as Adm. of Est. of his mother SARAH BISHOP of Reho. dcd. intest., dtd. 4 Sept. 1725 [5:157].

Acct. of Sarah Smith, Adm. of Est. of her husb. ANDREW SMITH of Taun., dtd. 15 Sept. 1725. Mentions paym. to John Smith & Samuel Smith [5:158/9].

Rcpts. by Samuel Briggs, Eleazer Eddee (Norton), James Leonard & Ezra Deane for monies paid by Sarah Smith, Adm. of Est. of her husb. ANDREW SMITH, dtd. btwn. 17 Feb. 1724/5 & 11 Sept. 1725 [5:159].

Order for inv. to Ralph Freeman, Exec. of Est. of his father RALPH FREEMAN of Attl., dtd. 21 Sept. 1725 [5:160]. ✓(1725)

Acct. of Zibiah [?[Sweeten, Adm. of Est. of her husb. LEWIS SWEETEN of Reho., dtd. 15 Sept. 1725. Mentions a payment "to my father & Edward Glover my bondsmen" [5:160/1].

Acct. of Rachel Wilkinson & John Wilkinson, Adms. of Est. of JOHN WILKINSON of Attl., dtd. 15 Sept. 1725 [5:162/3].

Rcpts. by John French, Josua Abell, Ephraim Grover & Ebenezer Mason for monies from Est. of JOHN WILKINSON, paid by Widow Wilkinson or by William Johnson, Trustee, dtd. btwn. 17 Sept. 1724 & 23 Aug. 1725 [5:163].

Acct. of Elisebeth Ingraham, Adm. of Est. of her husb. OBEDIAH INGRAHAM, dtd. 15 Sept. 1725 [5:164/5].

Acct. of Elezebeth Kinnicut, Adm. of Est. of her husb. JOHN KINNICUT of Swan., dtd. 27 Sept. 1725 [5:165/6].

Rcpt. by Richard Harding for money from Est. of JOHN KINNICUT, paid by his widow Elesebeth Kinnicut "by the hand of her son John Kinnicut," dtd. 15 Apr. 1724 [5:166].

Rcpts. by Nathaniel Bosworth, Ephraim Androse, Robert Joles, Nathaniel Cole, Sr. & Hannah Carr for monies from Est. of JOHN KINNICUT, dtd. btwn. 16 Feb. 1723 & 28 Aug. 1725[5:166/7].

Acct. of James Howland & George Howland, Execs. of Est. of their father NATHANIEL HOWLAND of Dart., dtd. 21 Sept. 1725. Mentions legacy to Sarah Akins & money & livestock to: James Russell & his wife Rebecca, Peleg Smith & his wife Mary, Weston Briggs & his wife Content [5:167/8].

Rcpt. by Timothy Aken & wife Sarah for money from Est. of her father NATHANIEL HOWLAND, dtd. 1724 [5:169].

Ralph Freeman line
— See over —

Rcpt. by James Russell & his wife Rebecca, Weston Briggs & wife Content, & Peleg Smith & wife Mary for monies from Est. of NATHANIEL HOWLAND, father of Rebecca, Content & Mary, paid by James & George Howland, Execs., dtd. 17 Sept. [5:169].

Agrmt. abt. settl. of Est. of NATHANIEL HOWLAND by his chldn: John Howland, James Russell & wife Rebecca, Peleg Smith & wife Mary, Weston Briggs & wife Content, Timothy Aken & wife Sarah, dtd. 17 Sept. 1725. Witns: John Russell, Timothy Shearman, John Briggs, Patience Briggs, James Akin & Benjamin Mosher [5:170].

✓ Will of RALPH FREEMAN of Attl., Cooper, dtd. 14 Aug. 1725, prob. 21 Sept. 1725. Wife living but not named. Sons: Jeremiah & Ralph Freeman. Daus: Sarah & Hannah. Grchldn: Samuel & John Freeman (both under age). Witns: Penticost Blackington, Abigail Maxce & George Allen [5:170/1/2].

(Samuel Freeman under age in 1725)

See over

Acct. of Lidiah Fisher, Adm. of Est. of her husb. SAMUEL FISHER of Nor. dcd. intest., dtd. 21 Sept. 1725 [5:172/3].

Rcpt. by Samuel Caswell for money from Est. of SAMUEL FISHER of Nor., dtd. Norton 27 Aug. 1725 [5:173].

Agrmt. abt. settl. of Est. of JOSEPH WHITE of Taun. by his chldn: Joseph White, Ephraim White & Edward White of Taun.; William White & Ebenezer White both of Nor.; Lidiah Fisher widow of Samuel Fisher dcd. late of Nor.; Nathaniel Witherill & Mary his wife of Nor.; & Elesebeth White of Nor., dtd. 17 July 1725. Witns: Joseph Eddy & Morgan Cobb, Jr. [5:173/4].

Inv. of Est. of RICHARD GRINELL of Lit. Comp., dtd. 27 July 1725, pres. by Patience Greenhill, his widow & Exec. Mentions various livestock given "to George...to William...to Richard ...to Daniel..." Apprs: John Wood, John Palmer & James Rouse ✓ [5:175/6/7].

Appt. of [*line containing name left out*] as Adm. of Est. of JOSHUA KENT of Barr. dcd. intest., dtd. 13 Oct. 1725 [5:177/8].

(Guess was his bro. Jas.)

Order for inv. to Richard Godfrey, Exec. of Est. of his father RICHARD GODFREY of Taun., dtd. 13 Oct. 1725 [5:178].

Order for div. of Est. of JOHN THOMSON of Reho. dcd. intest. btwn. the widow & chldn., dtd. 17 Feb. 1724/5 [5:179].

Div. of Est. of JOHN THOMSON of Reho. btwn. his widow Hannah & chldn: George (double share) Thomson, Elezebeth Thomson alias Fuller, Mehetibel Thomson, Sarah Thomson, Hannah Thomson, Mary Thomson & Judath Thomson. Mentions Hannah Thomson as guard. of 3 of her daus: Hannah, Mary & Judath. Comm: John West, Jathniel Peck, Jonathan Kingsley, James Bowen & Samuel Bullock. Dtd. 21 Feb. 1724/5 [5:179/80/1].

Will of RICHARD GODFREE, Sr. of Taun., dtd. 26 Jan. 1722/3, prob. 13 Oct. 1725. Wife Mary. Sons: Richard (eldest), John & Joseph Godfree. 5 daus: Alice Goshit, Mary Smith, Abigail Hopkins, Joannah Burt & Sarah Walker. Sons Richard to be Exec. Witns: Seth Williams, Samuel Pitts & James Williams [5:181/2/3].

Appt. of [*line with name is omitted*] as guard. of Seth Hathaway

At one time many years ago I had wondered if our Samuel Freeman of Sturbridge was grandson of Ralph Freeman — all mentioned or reverse. They came to Attleboro from Dedham. Many Dedham & Medfield men were first proprietors of Sturbridge "Plantation."
? ~~It turned out to have been a false lead, but~~ as the attached articles show, some of that family did settle at Thayer or Dudley or places nearby to Charlton or Sturbridge.

The Farr Genealogy is mistaken about "Sir" Ralph Freeman's descent, but nice try. A writer by the nickname of "Vecent," a fine Freeman researcher, died before he could publish those particular findings but had strong clues leading him to the belief that Ralph, Samuel, and Edmund Freeman all come from a common descent — how far back I do not know.

does not list son Samuel !

Our Samuel Freeman was born about 1716

FREEMAN FAMILY. Ralph Freeman (1), the immigrant ancestor of Sanford Myron Freeman, of Webster, Massachusetts, was born in England about 1630. The first record of him in America is at Dedham, where he probably settled first about 1650. He was admitted a townsman there January 1, 1651, and signed the famous Dedham Covenant. He was a taxpayer for many years in Dedham. He had a grant of land, February 20, 1656-57, amounting to two acres and a quarter and thirty-six roods of land. He signed the petition of proprietors in 1662 asking for a grant of land to the westward of the adjoining town of Dedham. He signed an important petition May 3, 1665. His children settled at Rehoboth and Attleborough, Massachusetts, and Ralph Freeman probably spent his last years with his children there. He died at Attleborough, May 25, 1718. He married Katherine Lyon ——. Their children: 1. David, married, at Rehoboth, April 4, 1683, Margaret Ingraham, who was buried February 16, 1688-89, and they had: Ebenezer, born April 13, 1684; Hannah, born April 24, 1686; Margaret, born February 9, 1688-89; David married (second) Marcy, who died 1723, and (third) Elizabeth, who died at Attleborough, April 8, 1742. 2. Jonathan, born at Dedham, January 13, 1653, see forward. 3. Mary, born at Dedham, October 5, 1654, probably married, August 4, 1690, at Rehoboth, Samuel Leonard. 4. Ralph, Jr., born at Dedham, April 2, 1662, married Sarah Day and had: Jeremiah, born August 7, 1689, died young; Jeremiah, born September 28, 1692; Benjamin, born July 6, 1693; Sarah, born May 6, 1700; Ralph, Jr., born May 20, 1703; all born at Dedham; Ralph, Sr., died at Attleborough, August 25, 1725. 5. Martha, married, at Rehoboth, December 27, 1686, Samuel Ormsbee.

(II) Jonathan Freeman, son of Ralph Freeman (1), was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, January 13, 1653, died at Attleborough, April 18, 1718. He was a soldier in King Philip's war in Woodcock's Garrison—on the road from Dedham to Rehoboth, September 3, 1675. He was of Captain Moseley's famous company of Rangers of Dedham, October 9, 1675. His brother David, then of Dedham, was also in this war and is on a payroll dated August 24, 1676, for one pound, three shillings, sixpence.

Jonathan married, at Rehoboth, July 1, 1689, Mary Woodcock, daughter of John Woodcock, one of the interesting men of that section in the pioneer days. Mary died at Attleborough, March 4, 1762, aged one hundred years, making her birth year 1662. John Woodcock, of Wrentham and Rehoboth, was first at Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1638, where he was largely in trade. He is probably the same man who came from Weymouth, England, before March 20, 1635, and who sold land with houses at Roxbury, one to Joseph Holmes, June 6, 1651, the other to John Gore, March 25, 1651. He removed to Dedham in 1642 and thence to Rehoboth before 1673, living much at Wrentham. In King Philip's war his house was the only one on the road from Dedham to Rehoboth and was well garrisoned and fortified. It was perhaps within the bounds of Attleborough, near the Wrentham line. Jonathan Freeman was one of this garrison and probably met his future wife when he was a soldier fighting Indians. Woodcock had two of his family slain April 26, 1676, and another son wounded by Indians. He was deputy to the general court in 1691. Besides Mary he had a daughter Sarah, who married Alexander Balcom, and a son John, Jr., who became a prominent citizen of Rehoboth and Attleborough, married, February 26, 1674, Sarah Smith; a son Nathaniel killed April 28, 1676.

Children of Jonathan and Mary (Woodcock) Freeman, all born at Rehoboth, were: William, March 1, 1689-90; Mary, October 4, 1691; Jonathan, February 8, 1693, see forward; Mercy, March 25, 1696, died at Attleborough, May 17, 1725; Samuel, April 13, 1699, died April 21, 1699; Anne, April 4, 1700; David, May 6, 1704.

(III) Jonathan Freeman, son of Jonathan Freeman (2), of Attleborough, Massachusetts, was born February 8, 1693, at Rehoboth. He settled in Attleborough. Among his children was a son, Joseph, see forward.

(IV) Joseph Freeman, son of Jonathan Freeman (3), was born in Attleborough, about 1725. He married, December 7, 1760, Ithamar Fuller. Her name is also spelt Tamer. He bought of Phillip Freeman, of Boston, a farm lying partly in Dudley, Massachusetts, and partly in Thompson, Connecticut. He settled there about 1769. Children of

At one time many years ago I had [illegible] of one Samuel Freeman of Sturbridge, [illegible] grandson of Capt. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. They [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] & [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of Sturbridge & Charlton.

Joseph and Tamer Freeman: Jonathan, born at Attleborough, February 14, 1764; Joseph, born at Attleborough, December 30, 1766; Tamer, born at Attleborough, February 3, 1768; Chloe, born July 17, 1770; David, born October 21, 1778; Samuel, born November 9, 1781, see forward.

for later —

5th generation

(V) Samuel Freeman, son of Joseph Freeman (4), was born at Dudley or Thompson, where his birth is recorded, November 9, 1781. He resided in Dudley, Massachusetts. He married Arminda Foster, October 20, 1805, at Dudley. (See sketch of Foster family.) She died August 8, 1852, aged seventy years. He died January 22, 1831, aged forty-nine years. Their children: 1. Betsey, born July 28, 1806, died February 28, 1868, married Orin Raymond, of Webster. 2. George, born November 9, 1807, see forward. 3. Dyer, born March 29, 1809, died December 26, 1876; married Mehitable Spencer. 4. Wealthy, born August 5, 1811, died July 24, 1879; married Benjamin Jennings, of Thompson, Connecticut. 5. Caroline, born May 17, 1813, died January 6, 1897; married Chester Converse, of Schrom, New York. 6. Rufus, born March 4, 1815, married Clarissa Phipps. 7. William, born March 31, 1817, died February 1, 1872; married (first) Lydia Starr; (second) Sarah Miller. 8. Chloe, born May 31, 1819, married James Underwood, of Thompson, Connecticut. 9. Samuel F., born November 15, 1821, died April 21, 1886; married Nancy L. Richardson, resided at Southbridge, Massachusetts, had three sons: William Freeman, of Worcester; Henry and Herbert, of Southbridge; two daughters: Fannie and Sarah. 10. Charles, born June 7, 1827, died unmarried at Worcester.

(VI) George Freeman, son of Samuel Freeman (5), was born in Dudley, Massachusetts, November 9, 1807, died March 20, 1881. He was educated in the common schools of Dudley and Webster, and learned the trade of fuller or finisher of cloth. He carried on a farm and also worked in the woolen mills of the vicinity at wool sorting. He had part of his father's homestead, on which he built his house. He was a quiet, respectable citizen, standing well in the community. He was a strong anti-slavery man and voted with the Free Soil and Republican parties. He married, at Webster, March 4, 1867, Adeline Towne, daughter of Alvin and Martha (Haskell) Towne, of Cumberland, Rhode Island. Their children: 1. Sarah, born October 8, 1837, married Ira Plympton: resides at Detroit, Minnesota; has son, Julius Plympton. 2. Daniel, served in civil war, Company I, Fifteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, was wounded in the battles of Antietam and Gettysburg; his death was caused by an elevator accident in Boston, 1899; married Marion Wellman and they had one child, Bertha Freeman. 3. Justina, married James H. Leland, of Sherborn, and had six children—Percy F., real estate agent, Boston; Robert H., lawyer of Boston, graduate of Harvard; has been representative to the general court; Sanford, manufacturer of shoe machinery; Freeman, farmer on Sherborn homestead; Lillis, married Daniel Whitney, of Sherborn; Mary, resides in Holyoke, Massachusetts, is a stenographer. 4. Sanford Myron, see forward. 5. George, born June 20, 1843, has represented district in New Hampshire legislature, resides at Manchester; has two children: Lillis (Freeman) Burke and Don Freeman. 6. Julius P., born July 10, 1846, resides at Winchester, Massachusetts, married Susan Logee and has one child, Alice (Freeman) Hersey.

(VII) Sanford Myron Freeman, son of George Freeman (6), was born in Webster, Massachusetts, May 22, 1841. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and graduated from the Webster high school in 1858. He learned the trade of wool sorter in his youth, and for a period of thirty years made wool sorting his principal vocation. He worked in woolen mills in Putnam, Connecticut; Manchester, New Hampshire; Webster, Dudley and Southbridge, Massachusetts; and other places, but principally at the Slater mill in Webster and the Perry mill in Dudley. He began when a young man to buy wood lots, cutting the timber and marketing it. This business grew until in 1893 he gave his whole attention to it. He has done an extensive business in lumber since then, having a number of portable saw mills at work all the time. His place of business is at his residence, School street, Webster. Mr. Freeman has always been a Republican and takes a lively interest in town affairs. He served the town of Webster two terms as assessor, and in 1890 was a member of the board of selectmen.

He married, May 7, 1873, Adelaide Elizabeth Bixby, born in Webster, Massachusetts, September 28, 1845, daughter of Arthur and Nancy (Sibley) Bixby. Their children: 1. Josephine, born April 1, 1874, widow of Arthur Warner, broker, of Essex, Connecticut, who died November 19, 1901, leaving no children; she resides with her parents at Webster. 2. Myron Sanford, born December 30, 1885, graduate of the Webster high school, 1903, now a student in the Philadelphia Textile School, class of 1907.

(I) Timothy Foster, immigrant ancestor of Sanford Myron Freeman, of Webster, Massachusetts, was probably born in Devonshire, England. He married (second), in England, Mrs. Eglin (Hatherly) Hanford; she married (third), in America, Deacon Richard Scales, who died at Scituate, 1656. She was sister of Timothy Hatherly, who came to Plymouth on the ship "Ann" in 1623. The children of Timothy Foster: Edward, born 1610, see forward; Eglin, married Isaac Robinson, Jr., grandson of Rev. John Robinson, of Leyden.

(II) Edward Foster, son of Timothy Foster (1), was born in Kent, England. He was a lawyer by profession, but after he came to New England followed husbandry. He settled in Kent street, Scituate, in 1633, and was taxed there June 2, 1633. He was one of the founders of the church January 8, 1635, was deputy to the general court 1639 and 1640. His will was dated November 24, 1643. He married, April 8, 1635, at Scituate, Lettice Hanford. Children: Timothy, baptized March 7, 1636, buried December 5, 1637; Timothy, baptized April 22, 1638, died young; Timothy, baptized 1640, see forward; Elizabeth, born 1644, married, 1666, Ephraim Hewitt, of Hull.

(III) Sergeant Timothy Foster, son of Edward Foster (2), was born in Scituate, Massachusetts, 1640. He married, October 13, 1663, Mrs. Ruth (Tileston) Denton, of Dorchester, daughter of Thomas Tileston, and widow of Richard Denton. She died December 5, 1677. He married (second), March 9, 1680, Mrs. Relief (Holland) Dowse, widow of John Dowse. His children: Ruth, born September 4, 1664; Elizabeth, born October 8, 1667, died September 15, 1676; Naomi, born February 11, 1668, married John Davenport; Hatherly, born September 22, 1671; Rebecca, born September 12, 1675; Timothy, see forward; Edward, born January 22, 1682; Thomas, born November 3, 1686; Elizabeth, born October 13, 1688; Prudence, born December 3, 1689, married Captain Ebenezer Swan.

(IV) Timothy Foster, son of Sergeant Timothy Foster (3), was born in Dorchester, January 8, 1681, married, 1705, resided at Walpole. Children: William, born 1706, married, January 10, 1733, Hul-

Descendants of Thomas Forr by Edith B

FREEMAN

JOHN^{I} FREEMAN of Bentley, Northamptonshire, flourished in the reign of Henry VI, the 20th year (1442). He married the daughter of a Mr Isham of Northampton. (Isham arms given.)

LAWRENCE^{II} FREEMAN of Bentley and Wallgrave, Northampton, flourished 2 Richard III (1485). He married Anne, daughter of Thomas Frebodye of Northampton. (Frebodye arms given.)

HENRY^{III} FREEMAN, son of the foregoing, lived in the time of Henry VIII. He married Mary, daughter of Richard Wintershall of Surrey. (Arms of Wintershalls given.)

Children of Henry and Mary:

1 William^{iv}, slain in France, 1568. "He wasted his estate, and left a son Henry, who died without issue."
+ 2 EDWARD. [Edmund in the Visitations.] See below.
3 Lawrence. D. without issue.
4 Ralph. Of Higham Ferrers. Had sons Christopher and George, the latter of London.
5 Daughters, probably.

EDWARD^{IV} FREEMAN of Hannington or Honington, Northamptonshire, married Eliza, daughter of Mr Mansh. (Given as Marsh in the Visitations.)

Children of Edward and Eliza:

1 Henry^{V}. D. without issue.
+ 2 MARTYN. See below.
3 Lawrence.
4 Thomas. D. without issue.
5 Daughters, probably.

MARTYN^{V} FREEMAN of Bechworth, Surrey, and of London, married Eliza, daughter and heir of Matthew Lawrence, third son of Sir Oliver Lawrence, Knight. He quartered his arms on account of this marriage with an heiress. (Arms of Lawrence and Washington given; same as General George Washington's family.)

Children of Martyn and Eliza:

1 Elizabeth^{vi}, prob. eldest child. M., Stephen Hardey (or Harvey, as given in Visitations).
+ 2 RALPH, b. 1589. See following.
3 William^{vi}, bp. St. Mary at Hill, London, 1-14-1593. Bur. Beechworth, 5-27-1658, "age 65." M.1638, Mary, dau. of Lewis Orell of Wesbach, Cambridge.
    1 Joseph^{vii}, 10-2-1639. M.London,1666, Elizabeth Goss.
        1 John^{viii}, 1669. M.1,1693, Mrs Mary Dockwra. M.2, 1743, Hester Coleman.
        2 Edward, 7-12-1670, London. M.1696, Woodbridge,N.J. Hannah Philips; 8 chil. 2d wife Elizabeth d.1750
        3 Henry, 8-7-1672, London. M.1695, Woodbridge, N.J., Elizabeth Bonne "of Huguenot origin"; 12 chil.

4 Martyn
5 John
6 Francis
7 James

Forr (1959) - pages 148-152

SIR RALPH^{VI} FREEMAN, Knight, of Beechworth, county Surrey, and London, was baptized at St. Mary at Hill, London, on July 6, 1589, as Randolph Freeman. He married Catherine, daughter of William Brett of Wrothenden, or Wrotherbe, as in the Visitations, in county Leicester. He was living in 1635.

He was knighted at Windsor on Sept. 15, 1617; was Master of the Mint to King Charles I; was also one of the Masters of the Requests. He built the Mansion House in London, and was probably the Sir Ralph Freeman who was Lord Mayor of London in 1633. Evelyn in his Diary under date of Nov. 27, 1662, says: "Dined with old Sir Ralph Freeman and the Master of the Mint." Chalmers, in Political Annals, says regarding the Charter of Massachusetts, that His Majesty's pleasure was signified by Sir Ralph Freeman upon direction of the Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal.

Children of Sir Ralph and Catherine:

+ 1 RALPH^{VII}, "Son and heir," in the Visitations. No explanation in Freeman Genealogy as to why his brother George succeeded to the title. May be the emigrant to N. E.
2 Sir George. Nother further in Freeman Genealogy, except that he succeeded to the estates.
3 Katherine.
4 Susan.

Early History of the Freeman Family of Surrey, England, New Jersey, Etc., compiled for D. Freeman by Gustave Anjou, Heraldist and Genealogist, Member Harliean Society, New York Genealogical Society, etc.

FREEMAN

RALPH^{1} FREEMAN lived first in Dedham, Mass., where he married, Dec. 21, 1652, Katharine Lion, not identified, and whose death has not been found. Ralph Freeman, "the aged," died in Attleboro, Mass., on May 25, 1718.

It is not known from which part of England he came from, and it is only the similarity of the not too common name of Ralph that suggests a possible connection with the foregoing English line of Freeman.

He was one of the original proprietors of the town of Dedham, signing the Dedham Covenant on Sept. 10, 1636. He was a member of the Dedham church, one of the requirements of freemanship, which he acquired in 1651.

He had a house in Dedham in 1651, valued at £2.0, and was taxed there, 1651 - 1653, according to the records. In 1653, he received another grant of land, and in 1657 he was granted three shares of the sheep commons.

He signed the letter of Dedham inhabitants on May 3, 1665, addressed to the General Court of Massachusetts at Boston, upholding the government. This is an autograph signature.

Children of Ralph and Katharine, recorded in Dedham (there may have been others): (see note – to right)

1 Jonathan^2, 1-13-1653/4. "Jonathan the aged" d., Attleboro, 4-18-1718. M., 7-1-1689, Mary Woodcock (perhaps b.1664, dau. of William); 7 chil. b. Rehoboth, Mass. Jonathan served in King Philip's War, 1675-6.
2 Mary, 10-5-1655. M., 8-4-1690, Samuel Leonard of Rehoboth; 3 chil. b. there.
+3 RALPH, 4-20-1662. See following.
4 Martha? Prob. dau. M.,12-27-1686, Samuel Ormsbee of Rehoboth.
5 David? Prob. brother of Jonathan and Ralph, as they are generally grouped in the records. D., Attleboro, 1-20-1732/3, "in 75th year." Called "of Rehoboth" on 4-4-1683, when he m. Margaret Ingraham of Swansea (d.1689); had Ebenezer, Hannah, Margaret. A Mercy or Mary, wife of David, d. 1723 in 57th yr., perhaps 2d wife.

(Our Samuel Freeman was born 1716)

✓ RALPH^2 FREEMAN was born in Dedham, Mass., April 20, 1662. He had a wife named Sarah, who has not been identified. She died in Dedham on Dec. 12, 1714. The death of Ralph is recorded in Attleboro, Mass., on Aug. 15, 1725.

Not much can be learned of him; he was probably a farmer.

Ralph and Sarah are said to have had six children. The first four following children are recorded in Dedham:

+ 1 JEREMIAH^3, 8-7-1689. See below.
2 Benjamin, 7-6-1693. D., Attleboro,1724. M. 1718, Rachel Peck (d.bef.1733). She m.2,1724, John^3 (Francis^2 Francis1) Stevens (d.bef.1779). He m.1733, Sarah Titus and again, Hannah Horsford.
3 Sarah, 5-6-1700.

4 Ralph, 5-20-1703. M., 10-29-1726, Sarah^2 (Banfield^1) Capron (b. 1709); 10 chil. Res: Bellingham, Mass., and Richmond, N.H.
5 Ebenezer. Prob. son.

6 Jonathan? M.1723, Ruth Follett.

JEREMIAH^3 FREEMAN, apparently esdest child of Ralph Freeman, Jr., was born in Dedham on Aug. 7, 1689. He recorded his intention in Salem, Mass., May 24, 1712, to marry Sarah Foster of that town. Sarah was born in Salem on Oct. 9, 1685, the daughter of Samuel and Sarah Foster. She died in Dedham on Dec. 12, 1714, perhaps at the birth of a son whose birth is not recorded, but who is mentioned in Samuel Foster's will of 1728. (He bequeathed to the two sons of his daughter Sarah Freeman, deceased.) Jeremiah married second, Jan. 29, 1716/17 in Attleboro, Mass., Rachel Fuller, who was born about 1690, the place not found, nor her parentage. She was possibly the daughter of Thomas Fuller of Dedham and Attleboro, whose children were recorded in 1689, 1694, 1699, 1701 and 1704. Rachel died in Attleboro on Jan. 11, 1733/4, "in her 45th yr.," making her birth about 1689-90. The gap of almost six years between the first two children of Thomas Fuller suggests a possibility that Rachel belongs there.

too late

Jeremiah's death has not been found recorded in any of the towns in the vicinity of Dedham. He may possibly have died in Maine, where some of his children lived—one being his daughter SIBYL FOSTER. He was probably the Jeremiah Freeman whose intentions to marry Mrs Margaret Short, "both of Attleboro," were recorded in Attleboro, Sept. 28, 1734. She was the widow of Rev. Matthew Short who married Margaret Freeman.

Sons of Jeremiah and Sarah, first wife, born in Dedham:

1 Jeremiah^4, 6-30-1713. (Perhaps m. Mrs Margaret Short.)
2 Son named in grandfather Samuel Foster's will, 1728.

Children of Jeremiah and Rachel, second wife, b., Attleboro:

3 Rachel^4, 9-3-1717. D., Attleboro, 1717, "ae 7 weeks."
4 Rachel, 3-6-1718/19.

5 Benjamin, 10-30-172_ [1720). (M.1761, Sarah Sweet?)

6 Timothy, 6-22-1721.

+ 7 SIBILLA, 10-29-172_ [1723]. See below.

8 Joseph, 10-31-17__ . D. 1727, "a. 2 mo."

SIBYL^4 FREEMAN was born in Attleboro, Mass., on Oct. 29, 17__ , according to the vital records, meaning that the year was obliterated. The year is given as 1723 in the History of Winthrop, Maine. Intentions of marriage were recorded in Attleboro on March 22, 1745, by Timothy Foster and Sibilla Freeman. Timothy Foster was born in Attleboro on May 14, 1720, the son of Major John Foster. Captain Timothy Foster died, April 3, 1785, in Winthrop, Maine. The History of Winthrop states that his skull was fractured by a limb falling from a tree. He is said to be buried in the Metcalf Cemetery in Winthrop. The 1790 Federal Census of Maine lists "Widow Sabel Foster" as the head of a household in Winthrop, apparently living alone. See FOSTER.

American Genealogist, 21:1-40.
Bowen: Early Rehoboth, Mass., 2:54.
Essex Antiquarian, 2:94-5. (Salem Vital Records)
History of Winthrop, Me., 371-3, etc.
Dedham and Attleboro, Mass., Vital Records.
Matthews' Blue Book (coat of arms)

So many of the early generations was left out that our Samuel could easily be Ralph's grandson. Ben Ellis fairly (if seldom clear) wound up in Strasburg!

JH Beers & Co Chgo -

(Pt 1)

This shows yet more relatives of our Samuel Freeman (through a maternal Freeman line) who moved to NE CT (Tolland Co but not so far from Sturbridge).

were born: George Andrew, born April 21, 1866, in Willimantic, married Josephine F. Smith in June, 1888, was employed in a silk mill, and died Feb. 24, 1889, leaving no children; Julius Deloraine, born Oct. 28, 1869, in Willimantic, married Edith, daughter of Joseph M. and Maria (Barnes) Avery, and is overseer of the doubling department in the Holland Silk Mills.

Mr. Conant cast his first presidential vote for John P. Hale in 1852, and was among the first to unite in the formation of the Republican party. In 1856 he was in a conference with J. R. Hawley and a few others at Hartford, considering the best means of resisting the aggressions of slavery, and out of it grew the organization of the Republican party in Connecticut. Mr. Conant was a Republican until 1872, when he assisted in the organization of the Prohibitionist party. In 1884 he was the candidate of the American party for vice-president, Ex-Senator Pomeroy, of Kansas, being the candidate for president. Mr. Conant generally acts with the Prohibition party, except when such action would conflict with the anti-secret society principles. George Eaton, of Tolland, the uncle with whom a part of his boyhood was spent, was a strong advocate of temperance and a pronounced opponent of slavery; he was one of the organizers of the Tolland Wesleyan Methodist Church, with which Mr. Conant united. While living in Hartford Mr. Conant transferred his church relation to the Fourth Congregational, and remained a member of that denomination until 1881, when he united in the formation of the First Berean Church at Willimantic. He has always been a strenuous worker in every reform, and has been especially conspicuous in the temperance movement, from boyhood observing with horror the evil of intemperance. Mr. Conant was a member of three secret societies, two of which are now extinct, and the third of which he abandoned many years ago on account of its clannish and idolatrous tendency. He has come to look upon all secret societies as dangerous to the State and a hindrance to the work of the Christian Church. For several years he was president of the New England Christian Association, formed for the purpose of exposing the evils of the lodge system.

Mr. Conant is a man of great courage, and a reader of wide range and much enthusiasm. With his retentive memory and rare intelligence, he is well informed as to all the questions of the day, and knows the world around him. He started in life a poor boy, and has made his way in the world by integrity and industry. While his views on certain subjects are not in harmony with the world around him, yet he commands the respect and confidence of all who know him.

JARED GORTON FREEMAN, now residing on the old Freeman homestead on Spring Hill, in the town of Mansfield, Tolland county, is one of the most highly respected and venerable citizens of that vicinity, and is the last male member of an old and once numerous family.

Edmund Freeman, the first of the name to come to America, settled at Sangus (Lynn), Mass., in 1635; was made a freeman at Plymouth Jan. 2, 1637; and was one of the first ten men to establish a town on the Cape, it being in the county of Barnstable and named Sandwich. The grant from the king for the above settlement was dated April 3, 1637. Edmund Freeman was a man of unblemished character, a leader among his fellow-citizens, of sound judgment and integrity. He died in 1682, aged ninety-two, and was buried on his own land on the hill in the rear of his dwelling. His wife was Elizabeth (maiden name supposed to be Bennett) and they had the following family: Alice, born in England, married Deacon William Paddy, Nov. 24, 1639; Edmund, born in England, married Rebecca Prence, April 22, 1646, and second, Margaret Perry, July 18, 1651; Elizabeth, born in England, in 1625, married John Ellis; John, born in England, probably in 1627, married Mercy Prence, Feb. 13, 1649; Mary married Edward Perry about 1653.

Edmund Freeman (2), son of Edmund (1), was deputy to the General Court from the town of Sandwich, in 1669, and for seven years thereafter. His first wife, Rebecca, was the daughter of Gov. Theodore Prence and Patience (Brewster) Prence, the latter being the daughter of Elder William Brewster, who came over in the "Mayflower." Mr. Freeman married second, July 18, 1651, Margaret Perry. The first wife died after the birth of her only child, Rebecca, in Sandwich, and this daughter married Ezra Perry. The children born of the second marriage were: Margaret, born Oct. 2, 1652; Edmund; Alice, born March 29, 1658; Rachel, born Sept. 4, 1659, married John Landers; Sarah, born Feb. 6, 1662, married Jan. 6, 1695, Richard Landers of Falmouth; Deborah, born Aug. 9, 1665, married Thomas Landers.

Edmund Freeman (3), son of Edmund (2), was born Oct. 5, 1655, and during the greater portion of his life resided in Sandwich, where all his children were born and settled, but later in life made his home in Yarmouth. In 1702 he, in company with John Nye of Sandwich, purchased one thousand acres of land in Windham, Conn., lying in that part of the town since known as Mansfield. The Indian name of the tract purchased was "Nawkesetuck," and was set off from Windham a distinct town the next year. Edmund Freeman married Sarah (surname not known), and they had the following children; Edmund; Benjamin, born Jan. 6, 1685, married Patience Nye Jan. 30, 1712; Mary, born March 13, 1687, married Timothy Nye Aug. 7, 1716; John, born June 12, 1693, married Deliverance Lawrence July 20, 1720, and second, Maria Bourne Jan. 3, 1722, and third, Mary Perry, Aug. 4, 1726; Thomas, born March 26, 1696, married Kezia Hoxie Nov. 23, 1742; Joseph, born July 18, 1698,

Shows Cape Cod Freemans buying land in NE CT as early as 1702!

Edmund 3,2,1 [illegible] Freeman

US/CAN 974.6 D3c

Tolland + Windham Counties, CT

married Tabitha Tobey May 9, 1726; William, born Dec. 4, 1700, married Mary Bodfish, Dec. 6, 1726; Sarah, born Dec. 6, 1703, married Isaac Nye, Feb. 7, 1725; and Isaac, born Oct. 20, 1706, married Deborah Foster, Nov. 22, 1733.

Edmund Freeman (4), son of Edmund (3), was born on Aug. 30, 1683, and removed with his parents to the State of Connecticut, settling at Mansfield. His wife died April 20, 1764, aged seventy-seven, and he died June 1, 1766. Their home was in the South Parish of Mansfield. His children were: Edmund, born March 14, 1708, died March 27, 1709; Lydia, born April 3, 1710, married Benjamin Nye; Edmund, born Sept. 30, 1711, graduated from Harvard College in 1733, married Martha Otis, Aug. 7, 1736; Prince; Stephen, born Aug. 14, 1714, married Hannah Jenkins, Oct. 3, 1736; Silvanus, born Sept. 7, 1716, married Mary Dunham; Nathaniel, born March 31, 1718, married Martha Dunham; Keziah, born July 7, 1719, married Jane Snow, and second, Elizabeth Shaw; Sarah, born Jan. 17, 1720, married Malachi Conant, of Mansfield; Deborah, born April 17, 1722, married Zachariah Paddock; Skeffe, born Dec. 28, 1723, married Anna Sargeant; Thomas, born Aug. 17, 1725, died May 21, 1726; Abigail, born Feb. 20, 1726, married William Johnson, and died Feb. 22, 1782; Margaret, born Aug. 21, 1729, died Sept. 10, 1729.

Prince Freeman, son of Edmund (4), was born on March 13, 1713. By occupation, he was a farmer, and his name, Prince, is a common one among his family, being derived from that of Governor Prence. He was thrice married. On Dec. 6, 1739, he was married to Ruth Hall, who was born July 28, 1722, a daughter of Theophilus Hall; she died May 19, 1740, leaving no children. On Sept. 15, 1742, he wedded Elizabeth Stetson, who was born Jan. 8, 1721, a daughter of Deacon Samuel Stetson of Mansfield, and she died March 10, 1744, leaving no family. The third marriage of Mr. Freeman took place Dec. 12, 1745, when Rebecca Johnson became his wife. They had ten children: Azariah, born Sept. 28, 1746, was the grandfather of our subject; Prince, born March 5, 1747, removed to New Hampshire; Rebecca, born June 14, 1749, married Noah Upham March 26, 1771, and went to New Hampshire; William, born Oct. 14, 1751, married Miss Hanks, and resided in Norwich, Conn.; Enoch, born April 11, 1754, married first Elizabeth Eldridge, Feb. 17, 1774, and second Lucy Forbes, and removed to New Hampshire; Experience, born March 26, 1756, married Jane Upham, and went to New Hampshire; Elijah, born Nov. 3, 1757, married Olive Hovey, Dec. 27, 1781; Roger, born March 11, 1760; Elizabeth, born in 1762, married John Durkee; Ruth first married Abijah Durkee, and second Calvin Topliff. Prince Freeman, the father of these children, removed to New Hampshire, about 1760, where he died June 25, 1781.

Azariah Freeman, son of Prince, spent the greater part of his life upon the farm now owned by our subject, and was a successful farmer. In politics, he was a Jeffersonian Democrat. His death occurred Aug. 11, 1828. On March 31, 1768, he was married to Anna, daughter of Samuel and Jerusha (Abbe) Wood; she was born April 1, 1747, and she died in 1816. The children born of this marriage were: Ruby, born April 15, 1770, married Josiah Hall, and removed to Cattaraugus county, N. Y., where they died; Enoch is mentioned later; Anna, born Dec. 9, 1779, married Nov. 1, 1803, Luther Kingsley, who died April 13, 1837; Azariah, Jr., born Sept. 6, 1785, married Nov. 24, 1812, Clarissa Thompson, and was a farmer of Mansfield, where he died; Samuel Dudley, born Feb. 6, 1787, married Feb. 9, 1809, Mrs. Nancy Boutwell, and resided in Mansfield, where he owned a farm.

Enoch Freeman, father of our subject, was born in Mansfield, where his entire life was spent. His calling was that of a farmer, and after his marriage, he located on a farm, near his father's, after whose death, he came into possession of the property and made his home upon it, until he, too, passed away, Dec. 16, 1855. During his lifetime, he was a Democrat, and held many of the town offices. He was a consistent member of the Baptist Church. On Jan. 7, 1808, he was married to Lura Huntington, a native of Norwich, Conn., who survived him for many years, dying at the homestead at Mansfield. Their children were: Azariah, born May 23, 1809, married Amanda Crane Oct. 11, 1831, then removed to Valparaiso, Ind., where he engaged in farming, held many public offices, and where they both died; Philury, born July 15, 1811, married Oct. 20, 1834, Morgan Crosby, and lived in Valparaiso, Ind., where he was a flour mill owner, and both are now deceased; Lorenzo, born September, 1813, married (first) Harriet G. Eaglefield, (second) Harriet Cheney, (third) Harriet Bush, and was a silversmith, but died retired in Los Angeles, Cal., in 1902; Enoch H., born Nov. 1, 1815, married Mary Ann Crane March 4, 1838, and was a farmer, residing on the home farm in Mansfield, where he died; Truman, born Nov. 17, 1817, married, Jan. 16, 1845, Mary Cheney and lived in Valparaiso, Ind., where he engaged in farming and died; and Jared Gorton.

Jared Gorton Freeman was born July 7, 1820, in what was the Baptist parsonage, on Spring Hill, in the town of Mansfield, and was but a few months old when his parents removed to the home he now occupies. During his boyhood, he worked upon the farm, attending the district schools, and when he attained manhood's estate, found plenty of employment upon his father's farm, and among the neighboring farmers. For one year, he worked upon his brother Azariah's farm in Cattaraugus county, N. Y. After his marriage he resided with his wife's parents and assisted on their farm for twenty

Green & Fam Hx
State of CT
Wm Richard Cutler
2d 1911

R929.3 C99
Genealogy - CT

vol IV index

Freeman / Chubb

Plumb, Plum
John 1114, 890 etc
Plume 693
Coggswell 1545
Boardman 1955 etc
Averill 532
Baker 1088 etc

Brookfield VR → Deaths p 485 Freeman, Chester 16 Oct 1835

Freeman Joseph & Mary (3rd) Mary Ellis Marriage p 369

287 Chubb, Molly of Sturbridge & Zebediah Abbott 25 Mar 1780 In Sturbridge

Dodge - Mary 303-4

58 Births - Freeman, Joshua Chester s Chester & Betsey 28 Dec 1835

"Mother," Mary E, Aug 13 1846 - (Gravestone)

82 B. Ellis 76/7 Dodge no Chubb

WORKING NOTES
DONT THROW
AWAY YET

VR Charlton
~~Chatn~~ Freeman
Clarissa Freeman, d Comfort + Mary b 24 Feb 1772
Kezia d Benjamin + Deborah, May 20, 1765

~~Samuel Freeman~~,

got
~~Calder Genealogy (re: Ann Ellis)~~
got — Royalston VR - Chubb
Amy Palmer or Hampden Co. VR's

Ellis - Samuel, s Jedediah + Martha 4 June 1778

Picks there I believe

(all late)
marriage — (CHUBB) - Chloe + Reuben Clemons - 22 Nov 1795
Dilly + David Clemmons 2 May 1793
Eleanor + John Fargus Graves 22 Jan 1784
John + Eliz Coles 8 May 1787
& Joseph + Mary Freeman 10 Feb 1784

got — Get copy Charlton VR
got Southbridge VR

Dodges - many but mostly in 1800's

Deaths - Adams, Albany, el done
Royal Ellis, Jr 6 Dec 1822 - cause by accident by falling a tree
Sally, wid " 9 Mar 1844 a 67
Zilpha dau " 15 Apr 1828 age 17 - no Freeman

~~Chatn~~ (Charlton) marriages cont'd - Abigail Ellis of Dedham + Zenas Mary, int 16 Jan 1764
Mary Freeman + Joseph Chubb 10 Feb 1784 - $
Jos " + Ruth Blake int 28 Oct 1798   post 1800's
George Rice + Sally Bacon 5 Jan 1813 etc.

Southbridge

Ellis

VR Southbridge - no Clark

Smith Ellis & Lavina Goosh 13 Oct 1815 ✓

Wife of Smith Ellis d 6 Oct 1824 Southbr - ✓

Samuel d 12 Apr 1822 ✓ — unclear - look again

Son Ambrose Ellis b July 1816

" ✓ son b Jan 1824

Smith ~~[illegible]~~ died 12 Feb 1839 age 58 ✓

58
1781

Comfort Freeman, widow d 15 Aug 1831 age 82

this check { more Freemans there —
Ships Samuel Freeman Jr m Martelle Morse —
to Cambridge & Ott, 24 Apr 1838

Samuel Freeman, yeoman, d 14 Jan 1843 - Southbg - his fa ?

Sutton - births - p 53-4 Dodge

62 - Ellis about 6 - none I recognize

65 Freeman do

143 - a lot of George Rice - too young

Very many Stockwells - too near famous.

Dodge marriages - Richard Jr & Lois Town, 9 July 1770.

+ many others p 246-7

Eastings & others,

Ellis - none I recognize - patience & Moses Day 8 Apr ~~[illegible]~~ 1793
Silence + Oliver Leland of N Providence R 18 May 1810

Ebenezer Freeman + Mary Frazier of Providence 3 Nov 1771 etc —

Dodge Deaths - Richard 17 Oct 1776 age about 67 - Nervous fever

1815
79
b. 1836

* Mr Richard H. 11 Mar 1815 age 79

Sarah Mrs. — Dodge mother in law to Eleas Buxton, Jr 7 Feb 1796 ⓓ a 88 - old age.
Widow " (prob same one)

Joanna wife of Richard H d 31 May 1814 age 76

* Richard Hubbard[5] Jacob[4] William[3] Richard[2] Richard[1] bought land of Gardner Dodge - Richard H had no son Richard
+ was only distantly related to our Sutton Dodges. (The Richard + Sarah (Tuttle) above must wife)
(their son Richard who m Lois Towne was in Charlton for the 1790 census)